

Minutes
of the
TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
Of General Assembly
Committees and Officers

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

JUNE 18-22, 1984
BATON ROUGE, LOUISIANA

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* published by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications of the Presbyterian Church in America as authorized by the Stated Clerk of The General Assembly.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications
4319 Memorial Drive
Suite F
Decatur, GA 30032

Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly:

**The week of June 17, 1985, 1:00 p.m.
Henry VIII Inn and Lodge, Saint Louis, Missouri**

Internal Revenue number for the Presbyterian Church in America—23-7366967

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

Assembly	Year	Name	Place of Assembly
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Barton Rouge, LA

**The week of June 17, 1985, 1:00 p.m.
Henry VIII Inn and Lodge, Saint Louis, Missouri**

MINUTES

of the

TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I — DIRECTORY	3
PART II — JOURNAL	20
PART III — APPENDICES	213
Appendix A — Stated Clerk	214
Appendix B — Board of Directors	221
Appendix C — Committee on Administration	226
Appendix D — Christian Education	251
Appendix E — Covenant College	259
Appendix F — Covenant Seminary	264
Appendix G — Insurance, Annuity and Relief	266
Appendix H — Interchurch Relations	285
Appendix I — Judicial Business	287
Appendix J — Mission to North America	316
Appendix K — Mission to the World	336
Appendix L — Nominating Committee	380
Appendix M — PCA Foundation	399
Appendix N — Ridge Haven	402
Appendix O — Validity of Certain Baptisms	404
Appendix P — Rules for Assembly Operations	417
Appendix Q — Bylaws	429
— INDEX	439

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE James M. Baird
First Presbyterian Church
P. O. Box 4862
Jackson, Mississippi 39216
Phone: 601-353-8316

Stated Clerk

TE Morton H. Smith
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

Treasurer

RE Earl Witmer
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Administration

RE Earl Witmer
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

Coordinator for Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo
P. O. Box 39
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-6102

Coordinator for Mission to North America

TE J. Philip Clark
P. O. Box 1703
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-5715

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**Coordinator for Mission to the World**

TE Paul McKaughan
 P. O. Box 1744
 Decatur, Georgia 30031
 Phone: 404-292-8345

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

RE James L. Hughes
 P. O. Box 1430
 Decatur, Georgia 30031
 Phone: 404-292-7951

Director of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

Mr. John W. S. Hudson
 4319 Memorial Drive, Suite A-Z
 Decatur, Georgia 30032
 Phone: 404-296-9755

Director of Ridge Haven

RE Ed Robeson
 P. O. Box 565
 Rosman, North Carolina 28772
 Phone: 704-862-3916

President Covenant College

RE Martin Essenburg
 Covenant College
 Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350
 Phone: 404-820-1560

President Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Paul Kooistra
 12330 Conway Road
 St. Louis, Missouri 63141
 Phone: 314-434-4044

**DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES
AND AGENCIES****I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES****COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION***Teaching Elders:*

William A. Fox, Gulf Coast
 Box 776
 Gulf Breeze, Florida 32561

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
 Box 192
 Locust, North Carolina 28097

DIRECTORY

5

George A. Henning, Tennessee Valley
205 Rainbow Drive
Lookout Mt., Tennessee 37350

Class of 1987

Robert Reymond, Illiana
8903 Rockhurst Dr.
Manchester, Missouri 63011

Charles Lowry, Westminster
Lowry Hill Road
Bristol, Virginia 24201

John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest
331 72nd Street
Everett, Washington 98203

Class of 1986

Marvin Harris, Warrior
Box 361
Greensboro, Alabama 37377

John T. Clark, Central Georgia
2724 Ingleside Avenue
Macon, Georgia 31204

George W. Knight III, Missouri
1417 Christine Drive
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension
281 Silver Lane
McKees Rock, Pennsylvania 15136

Class of 1985

Donald Munson, Western Carolinas
P. O. Box 86
Montreat, North Carolina 28757

William Joseph, Evangel, Chairman
2302 Allendale Place
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

Robert Liken, Philadelphia
505 Woodbrook Lane
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19119

Alternates

C. Eugene Craven, Calvary
1934 Welborn Street
Rock Hill, South Carolina 29730

Randall W. Stone, Missouri
1225 Brookside Drive
St. Louis, Missouri 63122

Members from the Program Committees

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Christian Education and Publications

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Mission to North America

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Mission to the World

(The chairman or vice chairman of each Program Committee is to be included as one of the two members from these Committees.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Paul Alexander, Evangel
3100 University Drive, N.W.
Huntsville, Alabama 35805

Paul Settle, Calvary
105 River Street
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

Carl Smith, Central Florida
619 Hattaway Drive, #2143
Altamonte Springs, Florida 32701

George B. Brengle, Southern Florida
9410 SW 190th Street
Miami, Florida 33157

Joseph Pipa, Jr., Texas, Chairman
14223 Burgoyne
Houston, Texas 77077

T. M. Moore, Southern Florida
5855 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Charles E. Turner, Southwest
22 West Antelope Lane
Prescott, Arizona 86301

John Ragland, Grace
204 Short Bay Street
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast
1806 E. Blount Street
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Thomas Savage, South Texas
2704 Arbor
Bryan, Texas 77802

Class of 1987

Arlen Dykstra, Missouri
2143 N. Ballas Rd.
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

Ralph Price, Calvary
4 Howell Road
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

Class of 1986

William Rocab, Jr., Central Carolina
P. O. Box 289
Newton, North Carolina 28658

Robert Steadman, Siouxlans
General Delivery
Lennox, South Dakota 57039

Class of 1985

Denis Stager, Ascension
RD #1
Mineral Point, Pennsylvania 15942

Alternates

Thomas Dale, Eastern Canada
P. O. Box 143
Kitchener, Ontario, Canada N2G 4H6

Advisory Members

Director of Ridge Haven

President of Covenant College

President of Covenant Seminary

DIRECTORY

7

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders

Wayne C. Herring, Grace
3901 Lincoln Road
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., Tennessee Valley
2323 Old Hickory Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee 37215

John B. Findlay, Jr., Gulf Coast
2198 Highway 297A
Cantonment, Florida 32533

Gerald Morgan, Southwest
4050 Nonchalant Circle
Colorado Springs, Colorado 80917

Carl Derk, Philadelphia
P. O. Box 94
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

James M. Baird, Mississippi Valley
P. O. Box 4862
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Frank A. Barker, Jr., Evangel
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Gordon Shaw, Missouri
911 Clayworth Drive
Ballwin, Missouri 63011

Nicholas P. Barker, Tennessee Valley
1600 Fairy Dell Trail
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Class of 1987

Robert Ransom, James River
8624 Chippenham Road
Richmond, Virginia 23235

Class of 1986

Frederick A. Archer, North Texas
6001 Ken
Arlington, Texas 76017

Stephen Fox, Evangel
P. O. Box 11425
Green Lantern Station
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

Class of 1985

John T. Bailie, Jr., Central Georgia
2304 Dearborn Street
Augusta, Georgia 30904

Paul Anthony, Ascension
621 Water Dam Road
Canonsburg, Pennsylvania 15317

Alternates

Robert Jenkins, Delmarva
200 Blaustein Bldg.
1 North Charles
Baltimore, Maryland 21201

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders

Nelson K. Malkus, Delmarva
 907 Parkside Blvd.
 Claymont, Delaware 19703

John W. P. Oliver, Central Georgia
 642 Telfair Street
 Augusta, Georgia 30901

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley
 604 Villa Crest Drive
 Knoxville, Tennessee 37923

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes
 1437 Jaywood Drive
 St. Louis, Missouri 63141

E. Lee Trinkle, James River
 205 North Masa Drive
 Hopewell, Virginia 23860

Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension
 591 Yager Road
 Clinton, Ohio 44216

Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia
 P. O. Box 2453
 Gainesville, Georgia 30503

Harold E. Burkhart, Philadelphia
 407 Cedar Hill Road
 Ambler, Pennsylvania 19002

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

Jack W. Barker, Missouri
 317 Wildbrier Drive
 Ballwin, Missouri 63011

Loyd Strickland, North Georgia
 Crystal Farms
 Chestnut Mountain, Georgia 30502

Class of 1987

M. C. Culbertson, North Texas
 8617 NW Plaza Dr.
 Dallas, Texas 75225

Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension
 RR#1 Box 156
 Darlington, Pennsylvania 16115

Class of 1986

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva
 10 Coffee Run Lane
 Wilmington, Delaware 19808

W. Jack Williamson, Evangel
 Box 467
 Greenville, Alabama 36037

Class of 1985

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley
 Chairman
 1703 Crestwood Drive
 Chattanooga, Tennessee 37405

Alternates

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast
 3992 Bay Point Drive
 Gulf Breeze, Florida 32561

II. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders

R. C. Sproul, Ascension
 Box 190, R. D. #1
 Stahlstown, Pennsylvania 15687

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

John McNair, Grace
 Route 2
 Mt. Olive, Mississippi 30119

DIRECTORY

9

Class of 1986

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest
818 S. M Street
Tacoma Washington, 98405

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey
53 Barnwell Dr.
Willingboro, New Jersey 08046

Class of 1985

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia
Chairman
218 West Walnut Street
Soudertown, Pennsylvania 18964

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida
10440 South West 53rd Avenue
Miami, Florida 33156

Alternates

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia
11 Summerville Lane
Augusta, Georgia 30909

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders

John W. Sanderson, Jr., Missouri
1209 Aladdin Rd.
Lookout Mtn., Tennessee 37350
(Resigned)

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

Elwood Woods, Northern Illinois
9718 Partridge Lane
Crystal Lake, Illinois 60014

Class of 1986

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel
585 Upper Kingston Road
Prattville, Alabama 36067

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace
505 Storm Avenue
Brookhaven, Mississippi 39601

Class of 1985

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia
2663 Davidson Drive
Lithonia, Georgia 30058

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest
4809 East 13th Street
Tucson, Arizona 85711

Ex-Officio

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas Stated Clerk
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Alternates

Thomas Cook, Mississippi Valley
208 Oakwood Drive
Louisville, Mississippi 39339

Jack Merry, Northeast
21 Helen Drive
Glens Falls, New York 12801

**MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1988

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley
107 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

William Huffman, Central Carolina
1229 Ridgecrest Avenue
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

Class of 1987

Rodney King, Southwest, Chairman
8300 N. La Canada
Tucson, Arizona 85704

John Van Voorhis, Calvary
Route 7, Mt. Brook Trail
Greenville, South Carolina 29609

Class of 1986

Joseph C. Gardner, Jr., Louisiana
1121 Rollins Road
Zachary, Louisiana 70791

Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia
103 Channing Trail
Warner Robins, Georgia 31093

Class of 1985

Russell Toms, Central Florida
P. O. Box 403
Wauchula, Florida 33873

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma
12815 West 118th
Overland Park, Kansas 66210

Alternates

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri
480 Brightspur Lane
Ballwin, Missouri 63011

E. Wesley Graves III, Palmetto
3526 Greenway Drive
Columbia, South Carolina 29206

III. OTHER AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Class of 1989

Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
1137 Baywater Drive
West Columbia, South Carolina 29169

Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida
9311 NW 38th Place
Sunrise, Florida 33321

Class of 1988

Robert VanFleet, Central Florida
10468 SW 57th Terrace
Ocala, Florida 32674

DIRECTORY

11

James Shipley, Central Georgia
613 Laeson Drive
Perry, Georgia 31069

Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace
P.O. Box 527
Taylorsville, Mississippi 39168

Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia
R.D. 2, Box 17
Quarryville, Pennsylvania 17566

Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension
RD #4, Blackburn Road
Sewickley, Pennsylvania 15143

Mark Roessler, Southern Florida
555 N. Federal Hwy.
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Class of 1985

Thomas Leopard, Evangel, Convener
3001 U.S. Hwy. 280 South
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Thomas Lowe, Westminster
First National Bank of Sullivan Co.
Bristol, Tennessee 37620

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Class of 1988

Thomas Barnes, Evangel
P. O. Box 311
Opelika, Alabama 36801

Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida
9715 SW 142 Drive
Miami, Florida 33176

Class of 1987

T. K. Hart, Calvary
Rt. #2, Moore Lane
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley
P. O. Box 594
Carthage, Mississippi 39051

Class of 1986

E. Allen Duble, Missouri
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

John Albritton, Evangel
P. O. Box 270
Montgomery, Alabama 36195

Class of 1985

Ross Bair, Southern Florida
8912 NW 15 Court
Coral Springs, Florida 33065

F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley
Edwards, Mississippi 39066

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1987

E. Rhett Sanders, Central Carolina
1419 N. Sellers Mill Road
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

George F. Fox, Ascension
#2 Fox Road
Portersville, Pennsylvania 16051

Jayne S. Sickert, Calvary
304 E. Centennial Street
Clinton, South Carolina 29325

Class of 1986

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana
Box 411
Coulterville, Illinois 62237

Henry Bishop, Grace
239 East Marion Avenue
Crystal Springs, Mississippi 39059

Randy Steele, Southwest
536 East Royal Palm Drive
Mesa, Arizona 85203

Class of 1985

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana
2106 Cooktown Road
Ruston, Louisiana 71270

Winter
Summer

Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida
P.O. Box 807, Boynton Beach, FL 33436
P.O. Box 40, Highlands, NC 28741

Royce C. Waites, Calvary, Chairman
P. O. Box 4871
Columbia, South Carolina 29240

Advisory Member

Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education & Publications

Director

Edward Robeson
P. O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE*Teaching Elders*

W. Wayne Curles, Central Georgia
3317 Westgate Blvd.,
Albany, Georgia 31707

Douglas Murphy, Mississippi Valley
3460 Dawn Drive
Pearl, Mississippi 39208

J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto
2641 North Beltline Blvd.
Columbia, South Carolina 29204

John M. MacGregor, North Georgia
881 Park Manor Court
Marietta, Georgia 30064

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Herbert Crews, Calvary
1 Sheraton Avenue
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

James E. Bus, Eastern Carolina
1207 Linton Court
Cary, North Carolina 27511

Graham Gutsche, Delmarva
500 Wilson Road
Annapolis, Maryland 21401

Class of 1987

Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior
31 Hereford Hills
Aliceville, Alabama 35442

Myron Dunton, Oklahoma
4629 South Toledo
Tulsa, Oklahoma 74135

Robert Heerd, Philadelphia
600 Lindley Road
Glenside, Pennsylvania 19038

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Clarence den Dulk,
Orthodox Presbyterian
1480 West Lisburn Road
Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania 17055

James Kaufmann, Evangel
11011 Vivian Drive (H)
Huntsville, Alabama 35810

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas
Box 3108
Asheville, North Carolina 28805

Robert Butterfield, Central Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, Florida 32804

Class of 1986

William Barker, Western Carolinas
P. O. Box 2330
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

Richard Chewning, James River,
Chairman
7 Ridge Road
Richmond, Virginia 23119

James E. Singleton, Pacific
30666 Passageway Place
Agoura, California 91301

Ross E. Cook, Covenant
6441 Gillham Drive
Memphis, Tennessee 38314

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Hugh Maclellan, Sr. Tennessee Valley
109 East Brow Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Earl Witmer, Great Lakes
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Class of 1985

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida
6986 Trail Boulevard
Naples, Florida 33940

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
2415 Knowles Road
Wilmington, Delaware 19810

Thomas G. Cross, Calvary
130 Tyborne Circle
Columbia, South Carolina 29210

William H. Hall, Central Florida
1019 Sweetbriar Road
Orlando, Florida 32806

Al Lutz, Great Lakes
Apartment 25, Kirklevington North
858 Malabu Drive
Lexington, Kentucky 40502

Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes
754 North 400 East
Valparaiso, Indiana 46383

Wendell Graves, Orthodox Presbyterian
514 Kingbard
Waterloo, Iowa 50701

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Class of 1988

Teaching Elders

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension
141 Crescent Hills Road
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15235

John W. Buswell, Central Florida
6101 North Habana Avenue
Tampa, Florida 33614

James Hatch, Evangel
3815 Interstate Court, Suite 108-B
Montgomery, Alabama 36109

Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
2209 North Ballas Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

Allen M. Baldwin, Great Lakes
1457 Ardmore, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49507

Ruling Elders

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, Alabama 35223

Class of 1987

Bill Combs, Grace
3230 Wynn Drive
Avondale Estates, Georgia 30002

J. Robert Fiol, James River
1520 Narbonne Court
Virginia Beach, Virginia 23456

Lanny Moore, Calvary, Chairman
7 Shelburne Road
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Clark Breeding, Texas
Box 12447
Dallas, Texas 75225-0447

Robert Neill, Evangel
3104 Woodhaven Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Wm. P. Thompson, Mississippi Valley
P. O. Box 290
Yazoo City, Mississippi 39141

Class of 1986

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva
1407 Woodbridge Lane
Sykesville, Maryland 21784

Donald Sherow, Christian Reformed
1413 Dunham, S. E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49506

John B. Lewis, Missouri
810 South Warson Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63124

Robert Morrison, Delmarva
208 N. Royal St.
Alexandria, Virginia 22314

Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois
750 East Main Street
South Elgin, Illinois 60177

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana
14 Chateau Pantet Canet Drive
Kenner, Louisiana 70026

Class of 1985

John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley
1203 Huntcliff Way
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

James Orders, Jr., Calvary
Box 3827
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia
P. O. Box 6497
Macon, Georgia 31213

Harold Van Kley, Missouri
7836 W. 101st Place
Palof Hills, Illinois 60465

Richard Wulf, Southwest
1339 North 31st Circle
Colorado Springs, Colorado 80904

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva
1011 Cloverleaf Road
Towson, Maryland 21204

IV. AD-INTERIM COMMITTEES

AD-HOC COMMITTEE TO STUDY BAPTISM

TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

TE George W. Knight III, Missouri
1417 Christine Drive
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension, Chairman
591 Yager Road
Clinton, Ohio 44216

RE John Thompson, Westminster
614 Lazy Lane
Kingsport, Tennessee 37663

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE
ON GENERAL ASSEMBLY*Teaching Elders*

Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

William Barker, Western Carolinas
P.O. Box 2330
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

Ruling Elders

W. Jack Williamson, Evangel, Chairman
Box 467
Greenville, Alabama 36037

Robert C. Cannada, Mississippi Valley
P.O. Box 22567
Jackson, Mississippi 39205

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley
107 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Richard Chewning, James River
7 Ridge Road
Richmond, Virginia 23229

**AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE
TO STUDY THE USE OF "HEROIC MEASURES" TO SAVE LIFE**

Clerk's Note: Not appointed at the time of the printing of these minutes.

**AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE
ON NUCLEAR WARFARE**

Teaching Elders

Robert B. Needham, CHC, USN, Palmetto
c/o Wing Chaplain's Office
USMC 3rd Marine Aircraft
Wing FMFPAC
MCAS El Toro
Santa Anna, California 92709-5006

Robert A. Milliken, Tennessee Valley
412 Krupski Loop
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

David C. Jones, Great Lakes, Chairman
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

D. James Kennedy, Southern Florida
2750 NE 58th Street
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Ruling Elders

Kenneth L. Ryskamp, Southern Florida
10440 SW 53rd Avenue
Miami, Florida 33156

David Coffin, Jr., Delmarva
2809 Church Road
Mitchellville, Maryland 20853

David Forslund, Southwest
309 Aragon
Los Alamos, New Mexico 87544

**AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE
ON PAEDO COMMUNION**

Teaching Elders

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW, Chairman
818 South M. Street
Tacoma, Washington 98405

Edmund P. Clowney, James River
Trinity Presbyterian Church
P.O. Box 5102
Charlottesville, Virginia 22903

Robert L. Reymond, Illiana
803 Rockhurst Drive
Manchester, Missouri 63011

Ruling Elders

Frank C. Horton, Mississippi Valley
704 East Leake Street
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

William Adams, Central Georgia
c/o First Presbyterian Church
682 Mulberry Street
Macon, Georgia 31201

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**COMMISSION TO INVESTIGATE AND HANDLE MATTERS
IN RELATION TO GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY**

TE Arthur G. Broadwick, Ascension
Box 505-B Geysers Road
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15205

RE Andrew Burgess, Illiana
c/o Concord Presbyterian Church
P.O. Box 198
Waterloo, Illinois 62298

RE Eugene Fullerton, Illiana
c/o Bethel Presbyterian Church
226 North St. Louis Street
Sparta, Illinois 62286

TE David G. K. Howe, Tennessee Valley
8905 Sony Lane
Knoxville, Tennessee 37923

RE David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley
942 Vanlear Drive
Nashville, Tennessee 37220

TE Stuart Perrin, Ascension, Chairman
115 Heather Drive
Butler, Pennsylvania 16001

**COMMISSION TO INVESTIGATE AND HANDLE MATTERS
IN RELATION TO DELMARVA PRESBYTERY**

TE Larry Roff, James River, Chairman
3405 North Radford Drive
Hopewell, VA 23860

TE James C. Pakala, Philadelphia
2727 Hatfield Valley Road
Hatfield, PA 19440

TE George W. Smith, Philadelphia
407 North Easton Road
Willow Grove, PA 19090

TE John DeBardeleben, Philadelphia, Alternate
425 South Church Street
Quarryville, PA 17566

DIRECTORY

19

RE Richard Tilton, Philadelphia
c/o Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church
210 Plymouth Avenue
Oreland, PA 19075

RE Manfred Garibotti, Philadelphia
c/o Tenth Presbyterian Church
1700 Spruce Street
Philadelphia, PA 19103

RE Donald M. Long
425 Hawthorne Avenue
Haddonfield, NJ 08033

**JOURNAL
MINUTES—MONDAY AFTERNOON
June 18, 1984**

First Session

12-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship.

The Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was convened in the Great Hall of the Bellemont Motel, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, at 1:00 p.m. on Monday, June 18, 1984. Moderator L. B. (Pete) Austin III called the meeting to order and the Assembly joined in the opening worship service according to the following order.

PRELUDE	TE Lawrence Roff, Organist
CHORAL CALL TO WORSHIP	"Rejoice, the Lord Is King" Covenant College Singers
HYMN	"When I Survey the Wondrous Cross" Number 186
PRAYER	RE L. B. Austin III, Moderator
ANTHEM	"O Thou in Whose Presence My Soul Takes Delight" Covenant College Singers
SEASON OF PRAYER	
SCRIPTURE READING	Eccl. 3:1-8; James 2:14-19; Luke 10:27
SERMON	The Moderator
PRAYER	
HYMN	"Alleluia! Alleluia! Hearts to Heav'n and Voices Raise" Number 204
SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER	
Meditation	"This Cup Is the New Testament in My Blood" TE James W. Lipscomb
Presiding	TE's William E. Frisbee, Sr. and J. Paul Lipe
HYMN	"Alleluia! Alleluia! Hearts to Heav'n and Voices Raise" Number 204
APOSTOLIC BENEDICTION TE J. Paul Lipe	
POSTLUDE	

12-2 Recess

Following the worship service the Assembly took a brief recess while the hall was prepared for business.

12-3 Reconvening, Quorum and Roll

The Assembly reconvened with prayer by TE Robert J. Ostenson. TE Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk, declared a quorum of 770 registered commissioners present at this time, and the Assembly proceeded to business. The final enrollment of commissioners was as follows:

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl W. Bogue, Jr. Peter Stazen II	James Bruder
Beaver Falls	Christ	Lee Troup	
Bovard	Covenant	Daniel H. Perrin	
Butler	Westminster	Warren W. West	John W. Miller, Jr.
Darlington	Darlington Reformed	William H. Albany	N. M. Kennedy

Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Ligonier	Pioneer	Robert Hopper	
McKees Rock	Providence	Arthur C. Broadwick	John W. Todd
		Daryl R. Davis	
Monroeville	New Hope	Bruce Mawhinney	
	Sovereign Grace	Frank Moser	James Freeman
Pittsburgh	First Reformed	Charles B. Holliday	Paul Anthony
	Redeemer	Kurt Lutjens	
Upper St. Clair	South Hills	Arnold Frank	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Bailey Cadman	Richard Case
Volant	Hillcrest	Jerry Maguire	
Wexford	Covenant	Robert Eickelberg	
		E. Crowell Cooley	
		Stuart Perrin	
		Robert C. Peterson	
		Gordon Taylor	

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	Lebanon	John Smith, Jr.	Donald Ray
	New Hope	Charles Champion	John Latham
Clover	Bethel	Vernon N. West	J. Wideman Jackson
	Scherer Memorial	James Simoneau	Ralph Harper, Jr.
Conestee	Reedy River	Kenneth Gentry, Jr.	James B. Ducker, Jr.
Easley	Covenant	Stephen Bostrom	
Edgefield	Edgefield	Richard Lindsay, Jr.	
Gaffney	Salem	L. Byron Snapp	
Greenville	Calvary	Victor Jones	
	Mitchell Road	Henry Hope	
		Earl Eckerson	
	Second	Paul G. Settle	C. Stuart Patterson
		Richard L. Burguet	John H. Van Voorhis
	Shannon Forest	Jack Arnold	Lanny Moore
Greer	Fellowship	William Bivans	
	Fulton		Elmer Mathis
Moore	Center Point	John Love	Robert McAbee
Newberry	Smyrna	Gaynor Phillips	
Reidville	Reidville	David Frierson	Calvin Leonard
Rock Hill	Hopewell		Carl Barfield
	Westminster	Eugene Craven	Reid Roach
Roebuck	Roebuck		Louie Campbell
Simpsonville	Davenport Road	John T. Campbell, Jr.	
Spartanburg	Powell	Jack Giddings	
	Providence	R. Grady Love	
	Trinity	Daniel Smyth	
Union	McCutchen Memorial	Loren V. Watson	
Woodruff	Antioch	Joseph Beale	John Kilgore
York	Filbert	H. W. Tinsley, Jr.	John Anderson
		Thomas Austin	
		Thomas G. Cross	
		John Shane	
		Jack Spears	
		C. Michael Walker	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second Street	Jerry Ouimette	Jerry Hager
Belmont	East Belmont	Jack Bowling	Paul Rodden
Burlington	Northside	Rhett Sanders	William Huffman
Charlotte	Freedom		Harold Cathey
	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	
Denver	Lakeshore	Dewey Murphy	William Rocap
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	Randy Wilding	
Gastonia	South Point	Walter E. Thompson	
Hickory	New Covenant	John Ottinger	
High Point	Westminster	David Dively	
Lexington	Meadowview	L. Kenneth Hash	Glenn Owen
Locust	Carolina	Eulice D. Thomas	
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry Reeder	
Mt. Mourne	Faith		Webb Hastings
N. Belmont	Goshen	Alfred A. Saleeby	Buford Price
Stanley	Castanea	Robert Wilcox	
	First		Donald Sapp
Winston Salem	Redeemer	Clyde L. Godwin	

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Hope	Kenneth Nippert	
Crystal River	Seven Rivers	Raymond Cortese	
Deland	Immanuel	David Boxerman	
Gainesville	Faith	Rodney Culbertson	Harry George
			Dale Linder
Jacksonville	Westminster	James McKee	Loyd Puckett
Lakeland	Covenant	Wyatt Folds	H. Laverne Brown
Maitland	Orangewood	H. Charles Green	
		Robert Bowman	
		Carl E. Smith	
Melbourne	Covenant	Daniel Hendley	
Ocala	Grace	Thomas Henry	Daniel Standish
Orange Park	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	Bruce Hoffman
Pinellas Park	Grace	Joseph Easterling	
Sarasota	Covenant Life	Lawrence E. Edison	
	Faith	Darrell C. Harris	
Tampa	Seminole	Michael Potts	Willard Armstrong
	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	
Venice	Grace	Stephen D. Wood	
Wauchula	Faith	Russell D. Toms	Howard Elems
Winter Haven	Covenant	John Jagoditsch	
		Richard Fraser	
		Carlton Heil	
		Michael Malone	
		Richard G. Watson	

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albany Augusta	Northgate First	W. Wayne Curles Kenneth Crosswhite	John T. Bailie, Jr. Carl Fliermans Melvin E. Jewett, Jr. Luther Nelson
Columbus Forsyth Macon	Westminster Dayspring First	James Campbell D. C. Frost Michael Bolus John Grauley Gordon Reed Henry Schum Mark Cushman Wilson Smith	John T. Clark Donald Comer George Nottingham James Turner
Macon	Vineville	James E. Shipley James Barr Roland Barnes	Wayne Stoffel
Perry Savannah Statesboro Thomson Valdosta Waynesboro	Perry Hull Memorial Trinity Thomson Westminster First	Benedict Konopa James Knight William Douglas Harry K. Treude	Randall Hickman Charles E. Simpson Robert Montague

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carrollton Clarendon, AR Clarksdale	Carrollton First First	Joseph Grider Daniel Semones Michael J. Ahlberg Thomas G. Kay, Jr.	Louis Brown George G. Flowers, Jr.
Cleveland	Covenant	Wilson Benton Timothy Starnes	
Columbus	The Presbyterian Church	Robert L. Penny John Glenn Tucker	Austin A. Northcutt
Dyersburg, TN Fayetteville, AR Grenada Hickory Withe, TN Houston Indianola Jackson, TN Little Rock, AR	First Covenant Grenada Hickory Withe Houston First Grace Covenant	Randy Stringer Paul Sagen Henry Poole Kenneth Camp Paul Honomichl Danton B. Ketchum Carl Chaplin Robert Cannada, Jr. Stephen L. Sanford Laurie Jones Barry Waugh	Alvy Walker Allen Aven Howard Davis Grady Miller
Marks Memphis, TN	Marks Eastland Gracewood Riveroaks Reformed		Ray F. Green Oral Waring Arthur Rogers
Osceola, AR Oxford Pontotoc Sardis Tupelo Water Valley	First Oxford Reformed Sardis Lawndale First	Michael Sartelle Robert Cargo Dale Linton Charles Carroll Frank E. Hamilton	Bruce McCoy Joseph Fennell J.K. Baddley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Winona	First	Harold L. Richardson	Cecil Barnett
		Richard Cannon George W. Miller C. Howard Oakley James Turner Ford Williams	

DELMARVA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arlington, VA	Christ	James Hutchens	
Baltimore	Abbott Memorial	Robert E. Lynn	Welzie Mumaw
	Aisquith	Thomas Wenger	
	Faith Christian	Craig Garriott	
Hyattsville	Wallace Memorial	Richard L. Holmes	Robert Bain
		Lance E. Hudgens	David Coffin, Jr.
Luthersville	Valley	Ronald C. Harding	William H. Moore, IV
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Harry E. Grimes	James Brady
McClean, VA	McClean	Stephen Smallman	
		Stephen Baldwin	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert Auffarth	
		David Fidati	
Owings Mills	Liberty	Max Harris	
Pasadena	Severna Park	Glenn Parkinson	
Reisterstown	Covenant of Grace		Russell Doig
Stanton, DE	Covenant Reformed	Bruce Howes (2)	
Timonium	Timonium	Eric Perrin	
Warrenton, VA	Gainesville	Phillip Douglas	Thomas Dizer
Wilmington, DE	Covenant	Bruce Howes (2)	
	Faith	Frank Smick, Jr.	
Woodbridge, VA	Grace	Daniel Osborne	
		Nelson Malkus	
		O. Palmer Robertson	

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Canada.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Newcastle, NB	Covenant Reformed	Robert Hamilton	

EASTERN CAROLINA (All towns are in North Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Durham	Fuller Memorial	Reuben Wallace	
	Lednum		Charles Latta
Raleigh	New Covenant	John Herrington	
	Calvary	Warren Thuston	William Reynolds

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Anniston	Faith		Jack Totherow
Birmingham	Altadena Valley	John W. Long	Michael Payne
	Briarwood	Frank Barker	Doug Haskew
		Tom Cheely	Thomas Leopard
		Ronald Steel	John McKinstry
			George Moss
			John Spencer
	Covenant	William Hay	
	Faith	Douglas Mark	Charles McEwen
	Grace Fellowship	Joseph Ellis	
	Third		R. Hezlep, Jr.
Clanton	Clanton	Robert Allyn	
Clayton	Clayton	John M. McArthur (2)	
	Pleasantview	John M. McArthur (2)	
Clio	Pea River	Randy Kimbrough	J. Easterling
Courtland	Courtland	Marvin R. White, Jr.	
Dothan	First	Taylor McGown	Rod Andrews
			Paul Miller
Enterprise	First	G. Michael Saunders	
Floral	First		Rupert Greene
Gadsen	First	Fred Zoeller	Paul Takacs
			Byram Towers
			Jack Williamson
Greenville	First	L. Milton Cutchen	
Hayneville	Hayneville	William Mason	
Hueytown	Continuing	Steven Shuman	John Bousack
Huntsville	Reformed	Paul Alexander	
Leeds	Community	Craig Childs	
Montgomery	Covenant		Mac Gardner
	Faith	James D. Hatch	
	Oak Park	Brian Nicholson	Charles Watson
	Trinity	Robert Ostenson	Stephen Fox
			Roy Gamble
			M. E. Howland
			William F. Joseph, Jr.
			Richard Teague
Opelika	Trinity	Thomas F. Barnes	
Ozark	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pinson	Mt. Calvary	Michael Williams	
Prattville	First	Henry Smith	Irv Wicker
Sylacauga	Knollwood	Dan Faber	
Troy	First	William Dever	Osbourne Griffin
		Glenn Camenisch	
		David Crocker	
		Jimmy Lyons	
		George Mitchell	
		W. Ingram Phillips	
		Robert Reed	
		John Register	
		Grady Simpson	
		William C. Smith	

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bay Springs Biloxi	Bay Springs First	Robert McFarland William L. Mosal	Philip McRae Elvin Vestal Bill Wallace
Brookhaven	Faith	Shelton P. Sanford James Smith	Frank Massengill
Centreville Collins	Thomson Memorial Collins McDonald	Leon D. Lovett, III Steven Jakes John Wingard	Wexler White
Columbia Crystal Springs Gloster Gulf Port	Columbia First Bethany First	Leonard Hendrix Henry Bishop Richard L. Summers	DeWitt Smylie Walter Russo W. D. Woleben G. O. Runnels W. W. Wicht Ralph Abraham
Hattiesburg	Bay Street First Woodland	John S. Ragland L. Roy Taylor Wayne Herring	
Hazlehurst Heidelberg Laurel Leakesville Liberty Magee	First Heidelberg Covenant Leakesville Liberty Magee Sharon	Thomas McClelland Larry J. King Walter Shepard Robert Byrne Randall Richmond Robert Schwanebeck Timothy Dye Scott Reiber	David McInnis E. L. Caston John Hansbrough Sherley Maddox
Mize Moss Point Mt. Olive Picayune Stidell, LA Waynesboro	Calvary Moss Point Mt. Olive First Trinity Philadelphus Waynesboro	Donald R. Hendricks John W. McNair Stanley Hartman Robert Craggs Robert Hollingsworth Vaughn Hathaway, Jr. E. C. Case	Marvin McLeod Richard Ulerich Terence Flanagan
Woodville	First	Norman Bagby, Jr. E. C. Case Odell Fish Edward A. Jussely William H. Smith William Stanway	James E. Wilkerson

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cynthiana, KY Florence, KY Fenton, MI Grand Rapids, MI Lexington, KY Louisville, KY	Covenant Christ Tyrone Covenant Christ Tates Creek Westminster	William Martin David Stockment Allan Baldwin Al Lutz Richard W. Markert William A. Shell	A. Kenneth Kuyk Daniel Borst

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cantonment	Pinewoods	John Findlay	
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee		Newton Brooks
Destin	Safe Harbor	Robert Dale	
Ft. Walton Beach	Westminster	Robert C. Wilson	Jerry Lloyd
Gulf Breeze	Concord	William A. Fox	Gerry W. Sovereign
Madison	Grace	Alton Phillips	Julian Gibson
Milton	Westminster	Charles Gwin	Thurman Melson
Niceville	First	Richard Adelman	
Panama City	Covenant	Robert S. Hayes	
Pensacola	McIlwain	Donald C. Graham	Murdock M. Campbell
		Malcom Griffith	O. H. Smith, III
	Northeast	John Waller	
	Warrington	Robert S. Hornick	Eugene Smith
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Thomas Carr	Thomas White
Robertsdale, AL	Faith	Raymond Fell	
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Steven Bradford	
	Westminster		Charles Underwood
		Nathaniel Heeth	
		Arnold H. Maves	
		William A. McIlwaine	

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	George J. Wyatt	
Cutler	Reformed	Legree Finch	Willard Smyth
Sparta	Bethel	Bryan Chapell	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	David Robinson	
Waterloo	Concord	Robert L. Reymond	William Saul

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Eugene Friedline
Hopewell	West End		Walter Lastovica
	West Hopewell	Timothy Keller	Leland Nichols
Norfolk	Immanuel	William Harrell	Bruce Honts
Richmond	Stony Point Reformed	Frank Crane	Dale White
		Howard Griffith	
Virginia Beach	Eastminster	Russell Flaxman	Reece White
		Harold Borchert	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Baltimore, MD	Korean Central	David Im	
Chicago, IL	Sungmin	Joseph Kim	
Decatur, GA	Korean First	Sam Jung Suh	
Elmhurst, NY	Korean South	Chi Soon Park	
Lansdale, PA	First Korean of N. PA	Samuel Park	
Philadelphia, PA	Emanuel	Ilchu Chung	
Skokie, IL	Holy Nation	I. Henry Koh	
Springfield, MO	First Korean	Kee Soo Song	
		Sang Ho Nam	

KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN PRESBYTERY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Dallas, TX	Korean	Chang Kun Lee	
Houston, TX	Korean Church of Houston	Sung-Man Kim	
Orange, CA	Orange	David Kim	
Placentia, CA	Korean Westminster	Chang Ik	
Reseda, CA	West Valley	Hui Chu Chong	
San Jose, CA	Korean Peniel	Sung Paul Lee	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alexandria	Jackson Street	Robert Vincent	Baker Smith
Baton Rouge	Grace	William Frisbee	John Braithwaite
	Southeast	Marvin L. Camp	Brian Wingard
Delhi	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Malcom McEacharn
Jonesville	Abundant Life		George Griffing
Kenner	Trinity	William B. Acker	John Wilkie
LaFayette	Covenant	James Meek	Richard Kern
Lake Charles	Bethel	Dana Stoddard	John Sullivan
Metairie	Grace	Richard Davies	
Monroe	New Life	Darwin Jordan	
Opelousa	First	Edward H. Rutland	Alan Huguet
Ruston	John Knox		Robert L. Cason, Jr.
Shreveport	Grace	Eric McQuitty	James Davis
Zachary	Plains	Joseph C. Gardner	Daniel Moller

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Mt. Carmel		Americo Bonito
Belzoni	First	Richard Wiman	Peter Hairston
Canton	Old Madison	Dana Casey	
Clinton	Clinton		Robert Ashlock
Edwards	Edwards	J. Paul Poyner	F. E. Brasfield, Jr.
Forest	Covenant	Joseph Wilkins	

Jackson	Alta Woods	B. I. Anderson	F. G. Bratley
	First	James M. Baird	J. W. Vinson
		Frederick Marsh	Robert Cannada
		Brister Ware	Homer Howie
	North Park	James Shull	Millard Hubbard
	St. Paul	A. Michael Schneider	Jerry Long
	Westminster	John Reeves	Roy Lawrence
Kosciusko	First		Lonn Oswalt
Lexington	First	Howard Allen	Oliver Anderson
Louisville	Covenant		David Crawley
	First	Thomas A. Cook	Gordon Russell
Macon	Macon	Linleigh Roberts	Rodney Kirby
Madison	First	M. Steve Wallace	Michael W. Triplett
Newton	Newton	Dale McCord	John Barrett
Pearl	Pearl	Douglas E. Murphy	Curtis Lynch
Philadelphia	First	John A. Little	
Raymond	Raymond	Geren Baird, III	Joseph Tuener
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard		Jack Treloar
Rolling Fork	Rolling Fork	Robert Hobson	Eugene Fulton
Tchula	Tchula	Stephen Howell	John Hayes
Terry	Wynndale	Doyle Hulse	Guerrant Smathers
Union	First	Jeffery R. Weir	
Vicksburg	Westminster	John T. Allen	Clyde Donnell
Yazoo City	First	William C. Hughes	Henry Bridgforth
	Second	David Jussely	Thomas Peaster
		Douglas Kelly	
		John Kinser	
		Jayson Kyle	
		Paul B. Long	
		Mark L. Lowery, Jr.	
		Donald Patterson	
		Jack B. Scott	
		Jack Unangst	
		William Van Gemen	

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary	Petros Roukas	
Cherry Hill	Covenant	Donald F. Starn	
Fairton	Fairfield	Lawrence Roff	
Moorestown	Village	Albert C. Hitchcock	Glenn Marshall
Princeton	Princeton	Kenneth Smith	Dennis Lytle
Ventnor	Ventnor	Elwin Jewell	
		William Greenwalt	
		James A. Smith	

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Reformed	Donald H. Post	Virgil Roberts

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant		Robert Miller
Charleston	Faith		James B. Miller, Sr.
	Rebecca Littlepage	William Hall	John Jenkins
Malden	Kanawha Saline		Harry Gardner
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Lonnie Barnes	
St. Albans	Covenant		Ray Scott

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Athens	Faith	Terry Mercer	
Atlanta	Emmanuel	Clifford H. Brewton	Robert Shirley
	New Covenant	Mitchell Hall	
Chestnut Mountain	Chestnut Mountain	Ronald H. Parrish	
Douglasville	Harvester	Donald Mountain	
Fayetteville	Covenant	R. Eugene Hunt	
Gainesville	Westminster	Henry Gundlach	
Lawrenceville	Prince of Peace		John McKay
Marietta	N. Cobb Community	Billy T. Davies	John Bordelon
Norcross	Perimeter	Randall Pope	James Hughes
		Terry Gyger	Carlton Wilhelm
Powder Springs	Midway	Todd W. Allen	
Smyrna	Smyrna	Thomas H. Rayside	Ross Jerguson
Stone Mountain	Grace	Charles DeBardeleben	Kenneth Melton
Summerville	First	John M. MacGregor	
Woodstock	Cherokee	James T. Lester	
		Richard A. Aeschliman	
		Charles H. Dunahoo	
		Dwight Linton	
		Kennedy Smartt	
		Henry Thigpen	
		Robert Valentine	
		H. Ben Wilkinson	
		Michael Woodham	

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Flushing	Covenant	Samuel Ling	
Ledyard, CT	Groton Reformed	John Graham	
Lincolndale	Affirmation	Frank E. Smith	
		Frank J. Smith	
New York	Manhattan		Eric Stedfield
Rock Tavern	Westminster	John Vance	
		David Currence	
		Robert Edmiston	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago	Covenant	John A. Bash	

Elgin Hammond, IN	Westminster Covenant	Charles Holliday III Barry Bostrom Paul W. Taylor
----------------------	-------------------------	---

OKLAHOMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lawton Oklahoma City Olathe, KN	Beal Heights Heritage Reformed Olathe	Robert Hays Chuck Garriott Robert Dunn	

PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Agoura Hills Bakersfield Kailua, HI Sepulveda Union City	Calabasas Covenant Trinity Valley Community	Robert M. Ferguson Peter Anderson David Bransby David Brown Lane Adams Donald Aven J. Philip Clark William T. Iverson Peter Jensen Paul McKaughan Larry Mills	Daniel Faragalli

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Calgary, AL Everett Seattle	West Hills Westminster Green Lake Hillcrest	David H. Linden John Hoogstrate Stephen Leonard Robert A. Bonner Thomas Ramsey	Ross Lawson Donald Dickson Ronald Ostic

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken Charleston Cheraw Chester Columbia	New Covenant Church Creek Reformed Faith Trinity Covenant Eau Claire Northeast Rose Hill	Gerald P. Malkus James Moss James Gary Aitken Harold R. Patteson George D. Crow Craig L. Wilkes	Donald Byerly Claude Vernon Gregory Green Manton R. Frierson W. B. Zeigler John Farmer Royce Waites

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Irmo	St. Andrews	Whaley Barton	Blair Baldwin
Kingstree	Bethel; Mouzon	Paul Hill(2)	
	Central	David Rountree	
Lexington	Lexington	Joseph V. Novenson	
Manning	New Covenant	William Heyward, Jr.	
Salters	Union	Theodore Martin	
Sumter	Westminster	John C. Ropp Jr.	
Van Wyck	Trinity	Charles Wilson	
W. Columbia	Heritage	Timothy Fortner	
White Rock	Faith	Terry L. Crimm	
Winnsboro	Union Memorial	James Hope	
		LeRoy Ferguson	
		Robert Slimp	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	George Harris
Bryn Mawr	Berith	Stuart Sacks	Robert Like
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Charles H. Cummings	C. Harry Davis
Doylestown	Christ	John T. DeBardleben	
Ephrata	Reformed	Stephen P. Beck	
Lancaster	Westminister	Keith Peck	Oong Choi
Lansdale	Lansdale	John P. Clark, Sr.	K. W. Rush
Levittown	Evangelical	James Bordwine	Donald MacKenzie
Media	Calvary Reformed	Ernest Breen	Chuck Barlow
Outland	Christ Reformed	Harold Burkhart	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Taek Lim	Paul S. Kim
	Tenth	Glenn McDowell	Manfred Garibotti
Upper Darby	J. R. Miller Memorial	Leo Karlberg	
West Grove	Gethsemane	Christopher Tindall	
Willow Grove	Calvary	George Smith	
		George S. Clark	
		Carl Derk	
		Thomas Patete	
		Robert Peterson	
		Jeffery Talley	
		Hugh Wessel	

SAINT LOUIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Westminster Reformed	S. Michael Preg, Jr.	Mel Farrar
Crestwood	Providence Reformed	David Winecoff	William Linton
Kansas City	Ascension	C. Douglas Brewer	John Carran
Springfield	New Covenant	Mark Vigil	
	Fellowship		
St. Louis	Bethel	Philip Lancaster	John Rug
	Covenant	Rodney Stortz	William Dare
	Fellowship of the Lamb	Michael Parker	
	Grace & Peace	Egon Middelmann	Ronald Freiwald
	Memorial	George Stulac	Paul R. Jaeggi

	Murphy Blair Kirk of the Hills	T. Calhoun Boroughs L. Vernon Trueblood	Douglas Corey Donald McCoy J. Milton Schrader
Union Washington Webster Grove	Franklin New Port Old Orchard	Walter Lorenz James Routszong Ronald Lutjens	Oscar Koirtyohann
		William Barker Oliver Claassen Roger Hunt George Knight Donald McNair Albert F. Moginot, Jr. Robert G. Rayburn Bron Rutkowski Robert A. Wildeman	

SIouxLANDS (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA Chancellor Hinckley, MN Holland, IA Lennox Walker, IA	W. Friesland Germantown First Colfax Center Lennox-Ebenezer Bible	Kenneth Remer Stanley Sundberg Timothy Diehl Arthur G. Ames Dennis Eide David Dupee David Peterson	Alfred Heibult Robert Steadman

Southern Florida Presbytery (All towns are in Florida, except where indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boatswain Bay, Grand Cayman, BWI Boca Raton	First Evangelical Spanish River		Rupert Ebanks Murray Lands Peter Hirz
Coral Gables	West Boca Granada	P. David Nicholas Duane Cory Smiley Sturgis Howard Eyrych Terry L. Johnson	William Buiten L. Allen Morris William Swain William Coggins
Coral Springs	First	Ross Bair Mark Bolhufner David Todd Timothy Dobbins A. H. Boswell Stephen Krentel James B. Richwine G. Mark Roessler Daniel Wren Kenneth Reid H. Andrews Silman Richard L. Gillen Stephen W. Brown David M. O'Dowd Wayne W. Zaepfel	Gordon Frost Allen Baldwin Ronald Driesslein Rene Schmidt Robert White Joseph High Donald Meindl
Ft. Lauderdale	Bethany Calvary Coral Ridge		
Ft. Myers Homestead Jupiter Key Biscayne	Covenant Westminster Redlands Community Jupiter Key Biscayne		
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne		Clarence Hair

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Miami	Immanuel Kendall	Neil Gilmour James Bland John McNicoll	Robert Staples
	LeJeune Old Cutler Pinelands Shenandoah Trinity Covenant	Robert Davis George Brengle Ronald J. Brady Werner Mietling James Conrad Lea Clower	Robert Eberst Tom Osterhaus John Pascalis Wallace Krohn
Naples		J. Andrew White Joseph Scharer John Basic James Bowen Donald Seltzer	
N. Miami Plantation Sebring Stuart West Palm Beach	North Dade First Covenant Grace Wellington		
		Cecil A. Brooks T. M. Moore Robert Palmer Luder Whitlock	

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Colorado Springs, CO Lander, WY Parachute, CO Phoenix Sun City Tucson	Village Seven Covenant Westminster Calvin Covenant Desert Springs	Gerald Morgan James Urish C. Donald Darling Donald Esty Rodney King William B. Leonard William R. Read	Gerald Hardcastle William J. Montgomery William Killy Bruce Ferg

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alcoa Chattanooga	Trinity East Ridge First	William H. Bell Jr. J. Render Caines Robert Lueking	Robert Frederick Samuel Chester Charles Chisolm David Evans T. Hooke McCallie Andy Trotter
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA Harriman Hixson Knoxville	New City Fellowship Lakeview Red Bank Westminster First West Hills Hixson Cedar Springs	Carl F. Ellis Howard T. Cross(2) Everett Gossett A. Michael Vitullo Howard T. Cross(2) Herbert Broadwater Donald Hoke A. John D'Arezzo Allan Barth	David Reynolds Terry Futrell Theodore Robinson Howard Bankus Leland Sayers

	Ebenezer	Vernon H. Holstad	Hubert F. Williams
	West Hills	David Howe	C. M. Burchfield
Lookout Mountain	Lookout Mountain	Frederick Fowler	
		George Long	Frederick Schumpert
		James Bachmann	Jackson Wingfield
	Lookout Mtn. Reformed		Martin Essenburg
Nashville	Christ	Cortez A. Cooper	Elmer Padgett
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Donald Goodin
		Charles W. Anderson	
		Paul R. Gilchrist	
		Bruce Young	

TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Beaumont	Beaumont Mission	John E. Gilchrist	
Colleyville	Colleyville	Dale Smith	Frank Clarkson
Corpus Christi	Heritage	Charles Chase	
Dallas	Casa Linda	Brian I. Johnston	W. C. Cornell
			Leonard Davis
	John Knox	Charles Cobb, Jr.	A. Ray Sanders
	North Dallas	David Nelson	Lawrence Phillips
Gainesville	Sherwood Shores	Daniel Pruitt	Maurice Monroe
	Westminster	Kyle Thurman	Danny Lovelace
Houston	Covenant	Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.	
	Oak Lawn	David Moraw	
	Providence	Alan McCall	
McAllen	New Life	Terry Traylor	
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland	Clark Breeding
		Ronald Dunton	
Spring	Spring-Cypress	Kent T. Hinkson	Guy Fauchaux
Tyler	Fifth Street	Samuel Cappel	Robert Pettit
Webster	Westminster	Lawrence Ruddell	
		Charles Morrison	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay, Sr.	Charles Davis
Camden	First	Ralph D. Nolen, Jr.	
Eutaw	Pleasant Ridge		Richard Owens
Linden	Linden	Thomas Irby	Charles A. Miller, Jr.
Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	James Colburn
Selma	Woodland Heights	William Rose	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John W. Robertson	
York	Covenant	Joel Beezley	John H. Bell
		Frederick Carr	
		Paul D. Kooistra	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WESTERN CAROLINAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arden	Arden	Edwin Graham	Gerald Caffee Balus Chastain
Asheville	Covenant Reformed Malvern Heights Trinity Tunnel Road	Robert Drake Glenn McClung William Laxton W. Donald Munson, Jr.	Joel Belz Richard McIntyre Michael Everhart
Barnardsville	Dillingham	William Clay	
Black Mountain	Friendship	Bradbury Camper	
Brevard	Grace Covenant		E. J. Robeson
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Thomas Weaver II	
Hendersonville	Covenant	John C. Neville, Jr.	David Pryde
Murphy	Providence	Larry Wilson	A. Q. Smith
Weaverville	First	Russell Harper Richard Dye Morton H. Smith	

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Thomas G. Holliday	
Bristol	Edgemont	Morse Up DeGraff	Hadley Pobst
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	John Hall Henry Johnson	Gerald Mosolgo
Elizabethton	Memorial	Sanders L. Willson	
Greeneville	Meadow Creek	James Richter	Jerry Neas
Kingsport	Bridwell Heights Westminster	Larry E. Ball G. Brent Bradley	J. L. Reynolds
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	Carl Howell	
Seven Mile Ford, VA	Seven Mile Ford	Joseph Wolfe Philip Evaul Leonard Van Horn George T. Wignard, Jr.	

Commissioners Requesting Excuse for not Attending

TE Steven Baker, Central Carolina
 RE New Harmony Church, Calvary
 TE J. Alan Carter, Mississippi Valley
 TE Michael Frazier, James River
 TE Ernest Lad Heisten, III., St. Louis
 TE Robert Korn, Calvary
 TE Thomas B. Sullivan, Westminster
 TE Ronald Swafford, Central Florida
 RE Wynndale Presbyterian Church, Mississippi Valley

Totals:	Teaching Elders	642
	Ruling Elders	303
	Total enrollment	945
	Churches represented.	458

12-4 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for moderator. TE James M. Baird, Jr. and TE Donald B. Patterson were nominated.

12-5 Recording and Assistant Clerks Elected

The Stated Clerk nominated TE Frank D. Moser and TE W. Donald Munson, Jr. as Recording Clerks and RE Walter Lastovica as Timing Clerk. Nominations were closed and the nominees were elected. The assistant clerks nominated by their respective presbyteries were also elected to assist in the floor operations of the Assembly.

12-6 Report of Stated Clerk

TE Morton H. Smith began his report, which included the following list of the new churches added during the past year.

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Ascension	Westminster	Brecksville, OH	1-20-83	Organized
Calvary	Kingstree	Kingstree, SC	7-28-83	Organized
	St. Andrews	Irmo, SC	9-11-83	Organized
	Castanea	Stanley, NC	1-22-84	Received
Central Carolina	Community	Live Oak, FL	4-14-84	Independent
Central Florida	Pinewood	Orange Park, FL	5-06-84	Organized
	Carrollwood	Tampa, FL	5-20-84	Organized
	Trinity	Statesboro, GA	2-19-84	Organized
Central Georgia	Covenant of Grace	Reisterstown, MD	7-31-83	Organized
Delmarva	Covenant	Jacksonville, NC	2-12-84	Organized
Eastern Carolina	Community	Leeds, AL	2-12-84	Organized
Evangel	Covenant	Laurel, MS	8-21-83	Organized
Grace	Immanuel	Norfolk, VA	10-16-83	Organized
	Sycamore	Richmond, VA	5-20-84	Organized
James River	Hosanna	Sunny Valley, CA	2-10-84	Received
Korean Southwestern	Providence Reformed	Barboursville, WV	10-23-83	Organized
	Valley Reformed	Narrows, VA	10-23-83	Organized
	Trinity	New Martinsville, WV	11-04-83	Organized
North Georgia	Grace	Cedartown, GA	6-04-84	Organized
Northeast	L'Eglise Catholique	Ville St. Georges, Que.	11-19-83	Organized
	Reformée de Beauce			
Northern Illinois	Naperville	Naperville, IL	6-10-84	Organized
	Moreno Valley	Sunnymead, CA	4-22-84	Organized
	University City	San Diego, CA	8-14-83	Organized
St. Louis	St. Peters	St. Peters, MO	6-10-84	Organized
Siouxlands	Covenant Community	Des Moines, IA	6-03-84	Organized
Southwest	Central Denver	Denver, CO	5-06-84	Organized
Tennessee Valley	Covenant	Oak Ridge, TN	7-10-83	PCUS
	Grace	Dalton, GA	9-10-83	Organized
	Red Bank	Chattanooga, TN	7-10-83	PCUS

12-7 New Moderator

The Moderator declared that TE James M. Baird, Jr. had been elected moderator. He was escorted forward, assumed the chair, and addressed the Assembly briefly, exhorting

the brethren to restraint in use of time in debate on the upcoming business. Following a season of prayer, Mr. Baird announced his intention to call previous moderators RE W. Jack Williamson and TE Paul G. Settle and TE Donald B. Patterson to the chair to moderate one day at a time.

12-8 Report of and Presentation to Retiring Moderator

RE L. B. Austin III reported briefly concerning his year as moderator. RE William F. Joseph, Jr., Chairman of the Committee on Administration, came forward and presented the Retiring Moderator with a mounted gavel and plaque in recognition and appreciation of his services.

12-9 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian

The Moderator announced the appointment of TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. as assistant parliamentarian for the Assembly.

12-10 Report of Stated Clerk (continued)

The Stated Clerk continued his report (Appendix pp. 214). The retiring Associate Stated Clerk, TE Paul R. Gilchrist, reported briefly, expressing appreciation for the excellent spirit he had observed during the actual working out of "J & R." The Stated Clerk presented a plaque to Mr. Gilchrist on behalf of the Assembly for his labors two years as Associate Stated Clerk and as Stated Clerk of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.

The Clerk reported the following items of business had been received, and had been referred to the Committee of Commissioners indicated, in accord with the *Rules for Assembly Operations* 3-4:

A. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Constitutional Inquiry # 8: From St. Louis Presbytery

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* XXXI, iv, acknowledges that synods and councils may err, and **Whereas**, the PCA ordination vows require "subjection to your brethren in the Lord" (*BCO* 21-5, Question 4), and

Whereas, the ordination vows also require us "to be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church" (*BCO* 21-5, Question 6),

Therefore, St. Louis Presbytery requests advice from the General Assembly concerning the proper recourse for a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter. Since the possibility of error at the level of the highest court of the church is admitted, by what procedure can such an alleged error be best remedied with due respect and without undue disruption of the Church?

Respectfully submitted,
ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

*Adopted at a Special Meeting of St. Louis Presbytery on March 3, 1984.
Response 12-53, II, 58, p. 139. (7,8,9)*

B. OVERTURES TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

Overture 8: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America strives to achieve parity between teaching elders and ruling elders, and

Whereas, the General Assembly currently meets for five days, and the Committees of Commissioners meet for eight days, and

Whereas, teaching elders generally, outnumber ruling elders by approximately two to one ratio, and

Whereas, the current length of General Assembly discourages participation by ruling elders from both the Assembly and the Committees of Commissioners:

Therefore, to encourage greater participation by ruling elders in future assemblies, the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianola, Mississippi overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to limit the length of future General Assembly assemblies to three days.

Attest: PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 31, p. 189.

Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as presently constituted bears the potential of a gathering of some 2,500 commissioners; and

Whereas, the work of a deliberative body is more efficient and productive when it is of a manageable size; and

Whereas, a limited number of commissioners elected by each Presbytery will reduce the cost of otherwise large and expensive gatherings; and

Whereas, we are called and committed to responsible stewardship in our oversight of God's people; and

Whereas, a limited number of commissioners elected by a Presbytery shall bring forth the selection of those best qualified to serve;

Now Therefore, be it resolved, that the Presbytery of Western Carolinas overture the General Assembly to re-draft Chapter 14-2 of the *Book of Church Order* to provide for a delegated General Assembly.

Attest: W. DONALD MUNSON, JR., STATED CLERK

Referred to Ad-Interim Committee, 12-90, III, 32, p. 189.

Overture 23: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas

Whereas, there have been reports of possible buildings suitable for assembly offices being offered to the PCA; and

Whereas, the present position of the Assembly limits the consideration of such only to the Atlanta area; and

Whereas, great advantages could come to the church at large, if the assembly offices were located across the denomination;

Therefore, the Presbytery of Western Carolinas requests that the General Assembly rescind its action limiting the location of assembly offices to the Atlanta area, and that it grant the Committee on Administration freedom to consider buildings or property offers in other cities, and that it be directed to study the possibility of strategically locating the assembly committees and agencies across the denomination.

Attest: W. DONALD MUNSON, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 33, p. 189.

Overture 26: From the Presbytery of Delmarva

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has 4 functional operating bodies, the Committee on Administration,

Christian Education and Publications,

Mission to North America, and

Mission to the World, and

Whereas, each of these bodies has a separate operating budget, and

Whereas, each of these bodies solicits funds from member churches on its own and at different times, resulting in uneven support and growing antipathy on the part of prospective individual supporters, and

Whereas, each of these bodies has a similar need for operating funds, and

Whereas, the Committee on Administration and Christian Education and Publications have experienced great difficulty in meeting their expenses, due to insufficient income, and

Whereas, our denomination suffers, both in ability to perform its called tasks, but also in its witness to the community at large, and

Whereas, we are called repeatedly to seek unity, as in Philippians 1:27 and in I Corinthians 1:10, and

Whereas, by denying one part of our denominational body of the necessary support, we are denying our scriptural mandate for support, we are denying our scriptural mandate for unity,

Therefore, we do unanimously overture the General Assembly to establish a procedure whereby the General Assembly will have a unified budget for the entire General Assembly, and

That budget will be drawn up by the Committee on Administration for submission and approval by the General Assembly at its regular annual meeting.

Attest: THOMAS G. WEBB, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 34, p. 189.

Overture 34: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, Rule 3-3 of the Rules of Assembly Operations of the Presbyterian Church in America require a *Handbook for Commissioners* to be prepared by the Stated Clerk and mailed so as to reach the commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly, and

Whereas, a sizable amount of material is distributed each year in the way of a supplement at the General Assembly rather than included in the Handbook, and

Whereas, such dissemination does not give sufficient time to adequately consider and discuss with the various Sessions the information contained in the supplements:

Be it, therefore, resolved that the "Rules for Assembly Operations" be amended to require all committees to complete their business and to forward their minutes to the Stated Clerk at least two months prior to the date of the Assembly except for such emergencies as may arise requiring meetings within said two month period.

Attest: PAUL HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 35, p. 189.

Overture 36: From the Presbytery of Illiana

Whereas, the General Assembly has requested local churches to establish the fiscal year from July 1 to June 30 for the sake of uniformity within the denomination; and,

Whereas it is the feeling of Illiana Presbytery that such a date for the fiscal year will cause difficulty for our local congregations obtaining desirable attendance and representation at annual meetings because of family vacations and agricultural harvest season; and,

Whereas, a calendar year is not desirable because of holiday conflicts;

Therefore, we request General Assembly to consider establishing the fiscal year uniformly within the denomination, for appropriate institutions, from March 1 to the last day of February or leave the fiscal year July 1 to June 30, but allow churches to submit statistical reports on a March to February basis.

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 36, p. 189.

Overture 50: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Whereas, the civil government as of January 1, 1984, is mandating the participation of the church in the Social Security program; and

Whereas, this mandatory participation is essentially a tax levied by the civil government on the Church of the Lord Jesus; and

Whereas, the power to tax is the power to control (ex. Bob Jones Decision); and

Whereas, the First Amendment to the United States Constitution prohibits the federal government from interfering with the free exercise of religion; and

Whereas, the Lord Himself requires us to distinguish between that which is Caesar's and that which is God's (Matt. 22:21, Mark 12:17, Luke 20:25); and

Whereas, tithes and offerings belong to the Lord and should not be rendered unto Caesar (Heb. 7:1-10); and

Whereas, this action of the civil magistrate is putting many Christians in the position of either violating their own conscience or disobeying the law of the land; and

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* sets forth the means of humble petition of the civil government in cases extraordinary; and

Whereas, the interference of the civil magistrate into the church obligates us to use the lawful means of petition;

Therefore, be it resolved that Westminster Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, to humbly petition the President and Congress of the United States of America to acknowledge the sovereign Lordship of Christ alone over His Church and to rescind those laws which have levied a tax on the Lord by taking the things which belong to Him.

Be it further resolved that the Committee on Administration take note of this overture and render no advice contrary to the theological position contained herein.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 14, 1984. Adopted by unanimous vote.

Attest: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 38, p. 189.

Overture 55: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, The Lord alone is Lord of the conscience, and

Whereas, The state has decreed churches must be taxed in ways not previously considered, (i.e. mandating F.I.C.A. for church employees, property taxation, workman's compensation), and

Whereas, This taxation is in violation of the United States Constitution,

Therefore, The Presbytery of Oklahoma requests the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to study the issue of church/state relationships regarding their taxations, and to make recommendations to Presbyterian Church in America congregations, church courts, and individuals.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Oklahoma Presbytery, April 14, 1984.

Attest: CRAIG E. WEAVER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-90, III, 38, p. 189.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES

Overture 6: From the Presbytery of Illiana

Whereas, there is an increasing number of people, previously divorced on unbiblical grounds, who are requesting PCA ministers to perform marriage ceremonies for them;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America appoint a study committee to address the question of when, if ever, it is permissible for a PCA minister to perform the marriage of persons previously divorced for unbiblical reasons.

Whereas, ministers may be approached by two unbelievers, previously divorced for unbiblical reasons;

Therefore, be it resolved that the study committee specifically address the question of the minister's responsibility in responding to the request for marriage of two unbelievers.

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-31, III, 1, p. 101.

Overture 11: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Whereas, the word "apostate" (apostasia) is a biblical term used by the Apostle Paul to refer to those who depart from the faith (II Thes. 2:3; I Tim. 4:1); and

Whereas, we recognize Almighty God as the final judge of men's hearts, yet we realize this same God has committed unto fallible men the responsibility of discipline wherein the Church must make judgments as to the conformity of the outward actions of men to the Word of God; and

Whereas, we realize that the application of the word "apostate" to a denomination does not preclude the existence of many true Christians and valid congregations within that denomination; and

Whereas, the union body, the PCUSA, has been so influenced by the neo-orthodox heresy that the Scriptures, the Word of God written, no longer is the supreme authority over the Church, the *only* infallible rule of faith and practice, and therefore the authority of God Himself has been rejected (Deut. 18-20; Is. 8:20; II Cor. 6:17; Titus 3:10; II John 9-11); and

Whereas, a position of the PCA toward the PCUSA is necessary as a basis in guiding Presbytery's actions toward ministers and churches seeking admittance to Presbytery either by renouncing jurisdiction or by transfer;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly of the PCA in humble reliance upon the Triune God, and with recognition of our own sins, does declare the union body, the PCUSA, formerly the separate bodies PCUS and UPUSA, apostate.

Furthermore a teaching elder should not be received on the basis of a certificate of transfer or dismissal from a PCUSA Presbytery. Nevertheless, in the case of a man called of God as evidenced by his possessing biblical credentials of ordination and the Lord's approbation of his ministry, his ordination though irregular should be recognized as valid and he need not be re-ordained. Evidence of his ordination should be secured.

Attest: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-31, III, 2, p. 101.

Overture 14: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the teaching of Scripture, has affirmed that human life begins at conception and continues both before and after birth (Report of the Ad-Interim Committee on Abortion, adopted by the Sixth General Assembly); and

Whereas, miscarriage, as well as abortion, most often results in the death of a human being; and

Whereas, the loss of the life of an unborn child by miscarriage is often a definite source of grief and sorrow to the parents of the child; and

Whereas, funeral and memorial services are regularly conducted for the worship of God and the consolation of the living at the death of a loved one; and

Whereas, it has not generally been the practice in our churches to conduct memorial services at the time of miscarriages in which there are no physical remains of the child to be buried; and

Whereas, this issue which has long been neglected by the Church of Christ and which now, more than ever, should be addressed by the church in the light of Scripture;

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to adopt the following statement: "In view of the Biblical teaching that life begins at conception, a memorial service, given to the glory of God and for the comfort of the bereaved, is Biblical and therefore appropriate in regard to miscarriage, and should be encouraged, regardless of the existence of physical remains available for burial."

Attest: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative as amended, 12-31, III, 3, p. 102.

Overture 28: From the Presbytery of Delmarva

Whereas, there is much divergent opinion in the church concerning what the Bible actually says about women and the diaconate; and

Whereas, a young candidate for ordination in our denomination was denied his quest, with one of the reasons for this rejection being that his opinion on women and the diaconate was contrary to our *BCO*; and

Whereas, the possibility exists that our church is going beyond the requirements of Scripture and thereby may be impoverishing herself.

Therefore, we the Delmarva Presbytery do overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the PCA to study the particular question of women in the diaconate.

Attest: THOMAS G. WEBB, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-31, III, 4, p. 102.

Overture 37: From the Presbytery of Illiana

Whereas, medical/technological advancements have made possible the unprecedented prolongation of life through "heroic" measures; and

Whereas, our modern American society presents conflicting views on the value of human life; and

Whereas, Scripture clearly places the power of life and death in our Lord's hands and therefore makes life and death a spiritual-theological issue; and

Whereas, great financial, social, emotional, mental, and spiritual pressures are brought to bear upon families of patients undergoing such "heroic" measures:

Therefore be it resolved that the Illiana Presbytery overture the Twelfth General Assembly to establish a committee to study such questions as "What constitutes heroic measures?", "At what point do modern medical approaches attempt to usurp the life/death authority of God?", "When may Christians properly refuse heroic attempts to prolong life?", and to provide helpful Scriptural insight and direction for families finding themselves in this dilemma.

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-31, III, 5, p. 102.

Overture 45: From the Presbytery of Palmetto

Whereas, a number of churches and Christian believers have suffered incarceration and various judicial actions for refusing to submit to the authority of the State of Nebraska over those churches and families; and

Whereas, the Supreme Court of the United States has asserted that overriding public policy takes precedence over sincerely held religious convictions in a case involving Bob Jones University; and

Whereas, the Social Security System has been authorized by the United States Congress for the first time to tax churches and other religious institutions;

Therefore, be it resolved that Palmetto Presbytery overture the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting at Baton Rouge, Louisiana in June, 1984, to direct the Moderator to appoint a special committee to inform the churches on issues affecting church/state relations, and for the Administration Committee to provide mailing and printing facilities to said committee. This committee is to inform the churches of the denomination on a quarterly basis by means of a fact sheet or through the Messenger or other presently available communication vehicle. They shall direct attention in particular to matters including, but not limited to, proposed legislation which would jeopardize churches and/or believers rights to immunities under the Constitution of the United States.

Be it further resolved that this committee develop a network of reporters or resource persons in the states to direct attention to state and local issues involving the rights and immunities of churches and individuals. The duties of this committee shall be limited to providing information including the addresses of legislators and others involved in these matters. This committee shall not give or suggest courses of action to the churches and constituency of the PCA.

Adopted at Winter Meeting of Palmetto Presbytery, January 26, 1984

Attest: WILLIAM C. PLOWDEN, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-31, III, 6, p. 102.

Overture 47: From the Presbytery of Central Georgia

Whereas, the National Federation of Decency is involved with positive results, in encouraging national advertisers to discontinue sponsoring programs depicting sex, violence and profanity; and

Whereas, a number of denominations are becoming involved in this effort; and

Whereas, many in the PCA are already involved in this movement;

Therefore, Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to:

1. Send observers to the National Consultation on Obscenity and Pornography in Cincinnati, Ohio, September 6-7, 1984, and to report to the denomination recommended support and involvement.
2. Recommend the churches of the denomination to become involved by urging their members to pray for the continued success of the National Federation of Decency and help support the program.

Attested: DONALD D. COMER, STATED CLERK

Answered by reference to answer of Overture 54, 12-31, III, 8, p. 103.

Overture 54: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, Programming on TV is becoming increasingly secular, decadent and outright anti-Christian, and

Whereas, Ten (10) denominations sent representatives to Indianapolis on December 19, 1983, to address this problem with the help of the National Federation for Decency (including the RPCNA, Dr. John White, and the ARP, Rev. Billy Fleming), and

Whereas, a second major meeting will be held in Cincinnati on September 6-7, 1984, to further discuss the problem and seek steps of action,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Southwest overture the General Assembly meeting in Baton Rouge in June, 1984, to send one official PCA observer to the National Consultation on Pornography and Obscenity in Cincinnati, September 6-7, 1984 and report back to the PCA through an article in the PCA Messenger.

By action of Presbytery, April 27, 1984

Attest: CHARLES E. TURNER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-31, III, 7, p. 103.

Overture 56: From the Session of the Cherokee Presbyterian Church

(Presented to the Presbytery of North Georgia, but not adopted by Presbytery)

Whereas, Reformed theology has distinguished itself from various forms of "dispensationalism" in its understanding of the covenant of grace as providing an essential and organic unity between the Old and New Testaments; and

Whereas, one of the distinctive features of our Presbyterian understanding of this covenant theology has been the recognition of the *familial* character of God's covenant dealings throughout scripture with His church, by which He claims not only believers but their children as well; and

Whereas, this covenant embrace by God of our children has been understood as constitutive of church membership and the warrant for the administration of the initiatory covenant sign of baptism to them even in infancy as the door through which they enter the visible church of God; and

Whereas, there is a clear analogy between the sacraments of the Old and New Testaments, i.e., the initiatory sacrament of church membership (circumcision/ baptism) preceding the sacrament of ongoing sustenance (the sacrificial-memorial meals of Passover/ Lord's Supper); and

Whereas, Exodus 12:4, 47 and I Sam. 1:4 seem clearly to indicate that the Old Testament sacrificial meals were familiarly administered and included all the members of the congregation who could ingest the elements; and

Whereas, it would seem inconsistent now to exclude our baptized covenant children from the Lord's Supper without clear biblical warrant; and

Whereas, the ostensible warrant of the requirements of I Corinthians 11:26-31 actually appears in the context of correcting a particular *abuse* of the Lord's Supper, which *abusers* were not children but adults, thereby calling into question the propriety of their use in withholding communion from our children; and

Whereas, Luke 18:15-18, which indicates Jesus' rebuke of the disciples for hindering the children (including infants) from receiving as members of His kingdom the blessing of His presence, is frequently cited as support for paedobaptism and would also seem to pertain to the spiritual presence of Christ in communion; and

Whereas, the exclusion of baptized church members from the Lord's Supper is a serious form of church censure; and

Whereas, it was apparently the practice of the ancient Western Church for over a millenium to give communion to their small children and is the current practice of the Eastern Church;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly appoint a study committee to reassess the PCA's current practice with regard to the Lord's Supper and her covenant children in the light of the overall teaching of Scripture.

Answered in affirmative, 12-31, III, 9, p. 103.

Overture 57: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

Whereas, the Christians in the United States of America have been lax in exercising their right and responsibility to vote in elections, and

Whereas, as a result the rights of the Christian community are being eroded away;

Therefore, the Presbytery of Southern Florida respectfully requests the General Assembly of the P.C.A. to strongly urge all P.C.A. members to register and vote in the November 6, 1984 election.

Adopted in Presbytery April 17, 1984 by a vote of unanimous consent

Attest: RALPH MITTENDORFF STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-31, III, 10, p. 103.

Overture 58: From the Presbytery of the Pacific

Believing that God would have the Presbyterian Church in America to express in tangible forms its love for Christian brethren in other communions and commit itself to discover, in so far as possible the wholeness of the body of Christ, His Church, The Pacific Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting at Westminster Theological Seminary in Escondido, CA on April 28, 1984 respectfully overtures the General Assembly to order a study of the National Association of Evangelicals with the intention to decide in 1985 whether it should seek membership in that body.

We remind the Assembly that the NAE doctrinal statement, adopted by several mission boards with which we have cooperative agreements, has been examined and approved by previous meetings of the General Assembly. Also, many men who have served our denomination with distinction have also held office in the NAE and have helped to form its policies.

We suggest that the staff of the Committee on Mission to North America gather information and prepare study material on the NAE for the benefit of our churches and presbyteries and that the Permanent Subcommittee on Inter-church Relations make a recommendation on which the 1985 meeting of the Assembly can act.

Attest: JAMES E. SINGLETON, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative. Referred to Interchurch Committee, 12-31, III, 11, p. 102.

Overture 59: From members of Grace Presbytery (Presented to Grace Presbytery, but not adopted)

REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO AUTHOR AN HUMBLE PETITION TO THE CIVIL MAGISTRATE IN ACCORDANCE WITH *WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH*, Chapter XXXI, Section V:

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America confesses that the courts of our church are not to involve themselves in the civil affairs of the government of the state except "by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary" (*Westminster Confession of Faith* XXXI, V); and

Whereas, we also confess that the state "may not . . . , in the least, interfere in matters of faith," and that "as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His Church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof, among the voluntary members of any denomination of Christians, according to their own profession and belief" (*Westminster Confession of Faith* XXIII, III); and

Whereas, we believe that "the State has no right to frame a creed or polity for the Church" (*Book of Church Order*, 3-4); and

Whereas, the enactment of legislation which for the first time in the history of these United States obligates churches and religious organizations to pay a tax directly to the state, the requirement that churches be recognized, or licensed to exist, by the application for and reception of Employer Identification Numbers and Tax Exemption, and the adoption by an agency of the civil government criteria to determine whether a group or organization is, in fact, a church have confronted the church with circumstances that are, at the least, extraordinary; and

Whereas, the enforcement of the Social Security Amendments of 1983 does affect the due exercise of the government of the church and interferes in the faith of the church;

Therefore, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, to petition the President and Congress of these United States in a manner corresponding to the following:

The petition of the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America now meeting in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, to the President and Congress of the United States respectfully sets forth that the Presbyterian Church in America, being a true church of Jesus, exists by the sovereign will, order, and pleasure of God and not by the permission of the state.

It is the desire of this church to request by this humble petition that the government of these United States take the proper and necessary steps to relieve the churches of this land of any obligation resulting from any regulation or legislation which is contrary to the separate existence of churches in relation to the civil government.

While it would be possible for this Assembly to set forth historical and constitutional arguments to prove that it is the right of the churches of this land to be immune from legislation and taxation of the civil government, we will limit our arguments to those which are based upon the Word of God.

The only one, living and true, God who exists eternally and who has made Himself known through His Word contained in the holy scriptures of the Bible, is the One who has established all the spheres of human existence, including the church and the state. And it is God who exercises absolute sovereign jurisdiction over those spheres. These spheres, the church and the state, while existing congruent to each other, are separate, distinct, and independent of each other. But, they both owe supreme allegiance to Jesus Christ, the Son of God, and are to submit equally to His Word.

It is the Word of God which sets forth the respective duties and authorities of the church and the state. It is the duty of the church to edify and govern God's people, the members of the visible church, to propagate the faith, and to evangelize the world. It is the duty of the state, as set forth, for example, in Romans 13, to maintain justice and provide for a peaceable existence in this land. The state is granted no authority in or over, and has no regulation or control of, the church. The church is a separate sphere which is under the jurisdiction only of its Sovereign Lord, its one Head, Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1:22, 23; Colossians 1:18). Therefore, the church is immune to the taxation of the state.

Neither the government of the state nor the government of the church, having different functions and privileges, have the right to assume authority over the other. Both the church and the state are alike under God, but neither is subject to the jurisdiction of the other.

In making our humble petition, we declare also our very grave and solemn concern that an agency of the state, such as the Internal Revenue Service, should presume to set forth criteria by which to determine what is, in fact, a church or that an agency of the federal government should presume that it should be able to grant the church an exemption from that which she is already immune because her Sovereign is the Lord God or that the Congress of these United States should consider that it should have the authority to enact legislation affecting the churches of this land. Our concern is especially heightened in the light of current legal doctrines and precedents as, for example, that tax exemption is a subsidy granted by the state to an organization under its jurisdiction; that the retention of such a privileged status depends upon the conduct of the organization, that is, whether its conduct is within the scope of public social policy, such as nondiscrimination on the basis of sex or race, creed or color; and that the failure to conform to such public social policy could result in the loss of properties, the assessment of fines, and the incarceration of an organization's officers.

As the Presbyterian Church in America is a true and legitimate church of the Lord Jesus Christ as set forth previously, it is therefore tax immune for Christ, the King and Head of the church has ordained a separate and distinct government for the church separate from the government of the state. Therefore, it is beyond the privilege of the state to presume to grant the church exemption from that which she is already immune because that her tithes and offerings are already preempted by Her King, belonging only to Him.

Therefore, the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does by this petition request the amendment or repeal of all such legislation, regulation, or executive orders so that the proper relation between church and state may again be restored to this land.

It is not the intention of this Assembly to petition solely for the relief of the Presbyterian Church in America. That we live in a pluralistic society is recognized. And, while it is our solemnly held profession and belief that only the churches which faithfully preach the Word of God, use the ordinary means of grace, and exercise discipline over its members are true churches of Jesus Christ, the amendment we desire by this humble petition should be applicable to all churches and religious bodies in these United States.

Not specifically answered by the Assembly, 12-31, III, 12, p. 103. See 12-90, III, 22, p. 187, for action on this subject matter.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Overture 1: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, the language of *Book of Church Order* Chapter 20, section 5 is ambiguous, and

Whereas, the use of terms such as "induce" and "dissuade" reflect an attitude of coercion, and

Whereas, such a procedure places the moderator presiding at the meetings in an intolerable position,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Oklahoma Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to revise Chapter 20, section 5 to read as follows:

"On the election of a pastor, if it appears that a large minority of the voters are averse to the candidate who has received a majority of the votes (less than seventy-five percent) the moderator shall advise the congregation not to prosecute the call. However, if the majority shall insist upon their right to call a pastor, the moderator shall proceed to draw a call in due form, and to have it subscribed by them, certifying at the same time in writing the number of those who do not concur in the call, and any facts of importance, all of which proceedings shall be laid before the presbytery, together with the call."

Attest: PAUL E. DELONG, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 26, p. 133.

Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, the word "ordinarily" as used in the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 21, Section 1 carries great ambiguity, and

Whereas, the Oklahoma Presbytery is in doubt as to its application,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Oklahoma Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to strike the word “ordinarily” from the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 21, Section 1.

Attest: PAUL E. DELONG, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 27, p. 133.

Overture 3: From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* (18-8) stipulates that the candidates for the ministry coming from another denomination must become a member of a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, and **Whereas**, there are men who are desirous of entering the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America, who do not reside where it is practical or possible to become active members of a local Presbyterian Church in America congregation; and

Whereas, a candidate ought to be allowed to be a member of the congregation he regularly attends;

Therefore be it resolved that the Presbytery of Northern Illinois overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to change the *Book of Church Order* (18-8) in the following ways:

1. to insert the words “except in those cases deemed extraordinary by presbytery” between the words “and” and “must” in the first sentence of said paragraph 18-8;
2. to insert the sentence, “In the event of such an exemption, the presbytery shall make a record of the reasons for granting this exemption, and shall provide suitable oversight for the applicant,” after the amended first sentence;
3. to make other changes in the *Book of Church Order* in order to bring it into conformity with the above changes in 18-8.

Attest: BARRY A. BOSTROM, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 28, p. 133.

Overture 4: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

Whereas, the Biblical precedence for the ascendancy of an assistant to his senior’s position of ministry is demonstrated by the lives of Paul and Timothy, II Timothy 2:2, Elijah and Elisha, I Kings 19:19, also, Eli and Samuel, I Samuel 2:11-3:18, and

Whereas, an historical precedent for this practice was established by many of our fathers in the faith, and

Whereas, there was no restriction in the Standards of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod as to this practice, and

Whereas the statement in the *BCO* 23-1 presumes that God wills not to have an associate or assistant pastor succeed a senior pastor; yet nevertheless it is recognized that an associate or assistant pastor must not usurp the office and authority of the senior pastor of a particular church, and the unity of the body of Christ is to be sought and maintained in all situations;

Therefore the Presbytery of Southern Florida respectfully proposes that Chapter 23 of the *BCO* Section 23-1 . . . “The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor,” be amended to read, . . . “The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not normally succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor. However, a congregation may petition Presbytery for an exception, which by a three-fourths majority vote, Presbytery may grant.”

Attest: RALPH MITTENDORFF, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative as amended, 12-53, II, 29, p. 133.

Overture 5: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada

Whereas, it is the duty of presbyteries to make certain that the preparation and training of candidates for the ministry be what it ought to be, in order to preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel; and

Whereas, it is well known that one of the key areas of theology is that relating to the inspiration of the Scriptures; and

Whereas, a minister ought to be well grounded in a knowledge of church history, in order to be able to understand the background of our Presbyterian and Reformed churches, as well as the backgrounds of other churches; and

Whereas, a minister ought to have a good knowledge of apologetics, in order to “contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints” (Jude 3); and

Whereas, The *BCO* is the proper place to set forth the standards for the examination of candidates for Licensure, and for Ordination;

Therefore the Presbytery of Eastern Canada respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to revise the *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4 as follows:

1. Amend *BCO* 19-2, section B, by inserting after point 1, a new point 2, reading “Inspiration of the Scriptures.” The old point 2 is to be renumbered as point 3.
2. Amend *BCO* 19-2, section B, by inserting after the old point 2 (“Practical knowledge of the English Bible”), a new point 4, reading “Church History.”
3. Renumber the old point 3, as point 5.
4. Amend *BCO* 21-4 by inserting in the second paragraph, after the words “the Sacraments,” the words “apologetics, the history of this denomination.”

Attest: HOWARD M. MCPHEE, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 30, p. 133.

Overture 9: From the Presbytery of Central Florida

Whereas, we desire to make our practice consistent with what we believe, and

Whereas, we mark the death of human beings by services of worship because such a one was created in God’s image (Gen. 1:26-27) and also because God commands us to comfort the bereaved (Jam. 1:27), and

Whereas, we believe that human beings are fully human from the moment of conception (Ps. 139:13-16; Jer. 1:5), and

Whereas, the Church as a body presently does not mark the death of infants born prematurely (that is, born any time after conception) thereby appearing to say that these infants were not fully human because of their state of gestation;

Therefore the Session of Orangewood Presbyterian Church overtures the next Assembly regarding services for worship for infants who do not survive premature birth.

Attest: A. CARLTON HEIL, STATED CLERK

Answered by reference to answer to Overture 14, 12-53, II, 32, p. 134.

Overture 12: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina

Whereas, Christianity is the revelation of God’s redemptive work in history, so that God’s people are commanded to “remember His marvelous works that He hath done” (Ps. 105:5); and

Whereas, Ministers of the Gospel need a special sense of church history so as to “remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead” (II Tim. 2:8);

Therefore, the Session of the Prosperity Church petitions Central Carolina Presbytery to overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *BCO* 19-2 B. 3 (under “Examination for Licensure”) by changing it to read, “Basic knowledge of the history and government of the Presbyterian Church in America, as defined by the *Book of Church Order*,” and to amend *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 2 by inserting the words, “. . . Church and denominational History. . .” after the words, “the Sacraments.”

Attest: STEPHEN O. STOUT, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 33, p. 134.

Overture 16: From the Presbytery of the Northeast

Whereas, the Apostle exhorts us to prepare ourselves for partaking of the Lord's table by examining ourselves, I Cor. 11:28, "A man ought to examine himself before he eats of the bread and drinks of the cup"; and

Whereas, the nature of this self examination is to determine one's ability to discern the body of Christ and whether or not one is repentant and truly desirous of God's grace, I Cor. 11:29, 31, "For anyone who eats and drinks without recognizing the body of the Lord eats and drinks judgment on himself. But if we judged ourselves, we would not come under judgment"; and

Whereas, our confessional standards reflect the Apostle's attitude when it states:

WLC Q. 173. May any who profess the faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, be kept from it?

A. Such as are found to be ignorant or scandalous, notwithstanding their profession of the faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, may and ought to be kept from that sacrament, by the power which Christ hath left in his church, until they receive instruction, and manifest their reformation.

Q. 174. What is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper in the time of the administration of it?

A. It is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper, that during the time of the administration of it, with all holy reverence and attention they wait upon God in that ordinance, diligently observe the sacramental elements and actions, heedfully discern the Lord's body and affectionately meditate on his death and sufferings, and thereby stir up themselves to a vigorous exercise of their graces; *in judging themselves*, and sorrowing for sin; in earnest hungering and thirsting after Christ, feeding on him by faith, receiving of his fulness, trusting in his merits, rejoicing in his love, giving thanks for his grace; in renewing of their covenant with God, and love to all the saints.

WSC Q 96. What is the Lord's supper?

A. The Lord's supper is a sacrament, wherein, by giving and receiving bread and wine, according to Christ's appointment, his death is showed forth, and the *worthy receivers* are, not after a corporal and carnal manner, but by faith, made partakers of his body and blood, with all his benefits, to their spiritual nourishment, and growth in grace.

Q 97. What is required to the worthy receiving of the Lord's supper?

A. It is required of them that would worthily partake of the Lord's supper, that they examine themselves of their knowledge to discern the Lord's body, of their faith to feed upon him, of their repentance, love, and new obedience; lest, coming unworthily, they eat and drink judgment to themselves; and;

Whereas, our confessional standards teach us that the sacrament of the Lord's supper in part signifies our communion with fellow members of Christ's invisible body,

WC 29:1—Of the Lord's Supper

I. Our Lord Jesus, in the night wherein He was betrayed, instituted the sacrament of His body and blood, called the Lord's Supper, to be observed in His Church, unto the end of the world, for the perpetual remembrance of the sacrifice of Himself in His death; the sealing of all benefits thereof unto true believers, their spiritual nourishment and growth in Him, their further engagement in and to all duties which they owe unto Him; and, to be a bond and pledge of their communion with Him and with each other, as members of His mystical body.; and

Whereas, we believe the *BCO* 58-4 exceeds the requirements of scripture and our confessional standards when it demands that a partaker also be a "communicant in good standing in any evangelical church"; and

Whereas, the term "evangelical church" is so widely and divergently defined as to make it confusing and meaningless;

Whereas, this requirement places the Session in a position of evaluating a particular church concerning which the Session may have little or no information;

Whereas, this requirement does not enhance our churches' efforts to guard the sanctity of the Lord's table;

Therefore, the Northeast Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *BCO* 58-4 by deleting the words "and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church" so that we might more perfectly follow the scriptural pattern and confessional standards.

ATTEST: WILLIAM S. HENDERSON, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, II, 34, p. 134.

Overture 17: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, The *BCO*, Chapter 58 was adopted as constitutional by the Ninth General Assembly after due process, and

Whereas, this chapter was not subjected to thorough scrutiny prior to initial adoption by the Eighth General Assembly, and

Whereas, many areas of concern have been raised due to conflicting conviction regarding both what is specified by this chapter (re: "evangelical church") and whether many of the specifications are Biblical (re: "who are communicants in good standing," and "the table being decently covered"),

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to commit this chapter to study for refinement to insure clarity and fidelity to the scriptures.

Attest: CHARLES E. TURNER, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, II, 34, p. 134.

Overture 18: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, the document "The Presbyterian Church in America Is . . ." contains a brief statement of belief, and **Whereas**, it has been distributed officially as a document of the Assembly as an official statement of the denomination's doctrinal position, and

Whereas, these statements have been consistent from the beginning of the Presbyterian Church in America until a 1983 revision, and

Whereas, this revision removes any indication of a distinctive Reformed doctrinal position and makes it merely a broadly general evangelical statement,

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to declare the statements of belief as they appeared in the earlier printings of "The Presbyterian Church in America Is . . ." the official statements of the General Assembly, and subject to change only by General Assembly action.

Attest: CHARLES E. TURNER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 35, p. 134.

Overture 19: From the Presbytery of Evangel

Whereas, paragraph 21-1 states that "a candidate or licentiate may be granted permission by the Presbytery to move on the field prior to his ordination examination," and

Whereas, it says "ordinarily an ordained minister from another Presbytery or denomination *shall not* move on to the field until received by Presbytery," and

Whereas, this seems to be reversed as an ordained minister has already passed his ordination examination and his gifts have been attested by others; and the candidate or licentiate has not been examined and often very little can be found out about him;

Therefore, be it resolved that Evangel Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to change the second paragraph of Chapter 21-1 to read as follows: "An ordained minister from another Presbytery may be granted permission by the Presbytery to move on to the field prior to his examination and reception by the Presbytery. Ordinarily, a minister from another denomination, a candidate or licentiate shall not move on to the field prior to his examination for reception into Presbytery."

Attest: HUBERT C. STEWART, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 36, p. 134.

Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Evange

Whereas, the number of Teaching Elders in the denomination attached to active churches is only sixty-two percent of the total number of Teaching Elders in the denomination; and

Whereas, the principal of parity of the Eldership embraced at the birth of the denomination has, for all intents and purposes, been abandoned, and the proportion of Teaching Elders to Ruling Elders attending the General Assembly has become extremely disproportionate; and,

Whereas, this present trend within the General Assembly is producing discouragement, lack of participation and increased disinterest in the financial support of the work of the General Assembly which, if continued, will produce additional unrest and divisiveness;

Therefore, Evange Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to amend Section 14-2 *BCO* by substituting for the whole the following:

"14-2. The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of all Teaching Elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, as hereinafter provided, and Ruling Elders in the ratio of one from each congregation for each 500 members, or fraction thereof, but not to exceed five Ruling Elder commissioners from any one congregation. Teaching Elders attached to a congregation must be accompanied by at least one Ruling Elder commissioner from such congregation in order to qualify as a commissioner to General Assembly. Each Presbytery of the General Assembly shall be permitted to send Teaching Elders who are not attached to a congregation as commissioners to the General Assembly, provided, however, such additional Teaching Elder commissioners shall not exceed twenty-five per cent of the total number of such unattached Teaching Elders in good standing with such Presbytery."

Attest: HUBERT C. STEWART, STATED CLERK

Referred to the Ad-Interim Committee, 12-53, II, 37, p. 134.

Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as presently constituted bears the potential of a gathering of some 2,500 commissioners; and

Whereas, the work of a deliberative body is more efficient and productive when it is of a manageable size; and **Whereas**, a limited number of commissioners elected by each Presbytery will reduce the cost of otherwise large and expensive gatherings; and

Whereas, we are called and committed to responsible stewardship in our oversight of God's people; and

Whereas, a limited number of commissioners elected by a Presbytery shall bring forth the selection of those best qualified to serve;

Now Therefore, be it resolved, that the Presbytery of Western Carolinas overture the General Assembly to re-draft Chapter 14-2 of the *Book of Church Order* to provide for a delegated General Assembly.

Attest: W. DONALD MUNSON, JR., STATED CLERK

Referred to Ad-interim Committee, 12-90, III, 32, p. 189.

Overture 27: From the Presbytery of Delmarva

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is now potentially composed of voting delegates from each and every particular church, as well as teaching elders serving in other fields, and

Whereas, teaching elders outnumbered ruling elders at the 1983 meeting of the General Assembly, and

Whereas, it is deemed necessary for the effective ministry of our denomination that the highest court be smaller, and

Whereas, it is considered that the logical way to accomplish a streamlined assembly is through delegating voting members and insuring equal representation by both teaching and ruling elders,

Therefore, the Delmarva Presbytery overtures the 12th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve a change to representative General Assemblies, and

Further, that the following amendments to the *Book of Church Order* be adopted, considering the second contingent upon acceptance of the first.

(1) That the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended by substituting for the whole:

"14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. The total number of commissioners shall be 600. There shall be an equal number of teaching and ruling elder commissioners. Each Presbytery shall be entitled to two teaching elder commissioners and two ruling elder commissioners. The remaining commissioners shall be allotted to the presbyteries based on the proportion of the total number of communicant members of the denomination. Each presbytery's allotment shall be equally divided between teaching and ruling elders. The Assembly's Committee on

Administration shall make the allotment to each presbytery within 60 days after each regular annual meeting of General Assembly, based on the last annual statistical report of communicant membership. Each presbytery shall develop its own method of selecting its allotted commissioners, providing an equal number of teaching and ruling elders are chosen. Presbyteries shall select alternates for each of the four commissioners to which they may be entitled. Each Presbytery shall select its commissioners and notify the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly at least 120 days prior to the beginning of the next stated meeting of the General Assembly. All teaching and ruling elders in the denomination shall be eligible to attend the General Assembly as observers. Such observers may attend all meetings of the Committees of Commissioners and all sessions of the General Assembly, except for those closed by rules of the assembly or by parliamentary order."

- (2) That the *Book of Church Order* 10-6, be amended by substituting the following for the whole:

"10-6 The General Assembly shall pay all or a portion of the expenses of its commissioners according to the rules set annually by its Committee on Administration. The expenses of teaching and ruling elders occasioned by their attendance at presbytery shall be defrayed by the bodies they respectively represent. Local churches are encouraged to pay the expenses of their observers to General Assembly in order that they may receive instruction, information, and inspiration regarding the work of the denomination."

Attest: THOMAS G. WEBB, STATED CLERK

Referred to the Ad-Interim Committee, 12-90, III, 32, p. 189.

Overture 29: From the Presbytery of Delmarva

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (1:6) states that "The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for . . . faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture . . ."; and

Whereas, the requirement of *BCO* 23-1 that an associate or assistant pastor may not succeed a senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor has neither express warrant in the Word of God, nor is implied by good and necessary consequence; and

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (1:6) states "there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed"; and

Whereas, the requirement of *BCO* 23-1 stated above does find some warrant as governing circumstances in the government of the Church which Christian prudence commends; and

Whereas, nevertheless such prudent governance should not preempt the Biblical and Constitutional rights and responsibilities of congregations and Presbyteries, nor should it establish an infallible rule to prejudge all circumstances by a presumption of guilt; and

Whereas, it is the right and responsibility of the congregation to recognize by election to office those it judges to be called to ministry (16-1, 2) and it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to permit a call, if in its judgment the call is found in order and is for the good of the Church (16-1 and 21-1); and

Whereas, in its current form 23-1 unreasonably restricts the rights and responsibilities of the congregation and the Presbytery to determine that in particular circumstances a call to an associate or assistant to succeed a senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor would be in order, and it uncharitably adopts a presumption of guilt;

Therefore, the Presbytery of Delmarva overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend to the *BCO* 23-1, the third paragraph, by replacing 23-1, third paragraph, with the following paragraph:

"The status of an associate or assistant pastor is not affected by the death or resignation of the senior pastor, and no implication of any right of succession, nor necessity of resignation, may be inferred, promised, or required in the call to such associate or assistant pastors. The presbytery may approve a call to an associate or assistant pastor to succeed a senior pastor if the presbytery, after careful consideration, determines by a two-thirds vote that the dissolution of the pastoral relation with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned."

Attest: THOMAS G. WEBB, STATED CLERK

See answer to Overture 4, Recommendation 29, 12-53, II, 29, p. 133.

Overture 30: From the Session of the Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Virginia

(Presented to the James River Presbytery, but not adopted by Presbytery)

Whereas, we believe that "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men, which are, in anything contrary to His Word; or beside it, if matters of faith, or worship. . . ." (*Westminster Confession of Faith* XX.II), and

Whereas, the wording of the *Book of Church Order* is, at best, confusing, and, at worst, contradictory of this principle, when it states that "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and has left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to His Word, other than in matter of faith or worship. . . ." (*Book of Church Order*, Preface, II (1)), seeming to assert that God has left the conscience free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are contrary to His Word in every sphere except those of faith and worship,

Be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery, meeting in stated meeting at Hopewell, Virginia on 14 January 1984, does hereby overture the 12th General Assembly to adopt the following recommendation:

That the *Book of Church Order*, Preface, II (1), first sentence, be changed to read, "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and has left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to His Word; or beside it, if matters of faith or worship."

Respectfully submitted,

The Session

Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for rewording and report back to 13GA, 12-53, II, 44, p. 136.

Overture 31: From the Presbytery of St. Louis

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chap. XXI, v. says that religious worship of God should be done with the "singing of psalms," and

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chap. XXI, i, says that "the acceptable way of worshipping the true God is instituted by Himself, and so limited by His own revealed will, that He may not be worshipped . . . [in] any other way not prescribed in the Holy Scripture," and

Whereas, the forceful implication that could be drawn from these two sections would be that only psalms may be used in worship of God, and

Whereas, this implication has caused confusion and frustration to some PCA students attending an institution run by a sister denomination that is committed to the exclusive use of psalms in worship, and

Whereas, this implication could well be a cause for confusion and misunderstanding for all the officers and members of the PCA, and

Whereas, American Presbyterians have amended the *Confession* to clear up such confusions and misunderstandings on several other occasions (in 1788-89, Chap. XX, Sec. iv; Chap. XXIII, Sec. iii; Chap. XXXI, Sec. i, concerning the civil magistrate and the church; in 1887, Chap. XXIV, Sec. iv, deleting the strictures against marrying one's wife's kindred; and in 1903, Chap. XXV, Sec. vi, deleting the reference to the Pope as the antichrist), and

Whereas, the statement concerning the singing of praises to God could best be expressed in the fuller statement of the New Testament, which should also be acceptable to all branches of Presbyterians holding to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*,

Therefore, the St. Louis Presbytery respectfully overtures the General Assembly to amend the words "singing of psalms with grace in the heart" so that it reads "singing of psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs with grace in the heart" in accordance with Col. 3:16 and Eph. 5:19 and thereby remove the confusion and misunderstanding the present words have produced and might yet produce.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 38, p. 134.

Overture 32: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, Section 13-9 of the *BCO* now reads as follows: "It (the Presbytery) has power . . . to dissolve churches; to dismiss churches with their consent . . ."; and

Whereas, the Presbytery should have the power to dismiss churches even without their consent if the Presbytery deems that a church is seriously out of accord with the standards of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, the Presbytery should have the power to dissolve churches only with their consent (cf. *BCO* 25-12) since the property rights of the congregation would be in jeopardy if the Presbytery could dissolve the congregation without the consent of the congregation;

Therefore, be it resolved that Section 13-9 of the *BCO* be amended by changing the words "to dissolve churches; to dismiss churches with their consent" to "to dissolve churches with their consent; to dismiss churches;."

Attest: PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-53, II, 39, p. 134.

Overture 33: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, Section 11-4 of the *BCO* now reads as follows: "For the orderly and efficient dispatch of ecclesiastical business, it is necessary that the sphere of action of each court should be distinctly defined. The Session exercises jurisdiction over a single church, the Presbytery over what is common to the minister, Sessions, and churches within a prescribed district, and the General Assembly over such matters as concern the whole Church. The jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the constitution.

Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness, condemning erroneous opinions and practices which tend to the injury of the peace, purity, or progress of the Church. Although each court exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all matters specially belonging to it, the lower courts are subject to the review and control of the higher courts, in regular gradation. These courts are not separate and independent tribunals, but they have a mutual relation, and every act of jurisdiction is the act of the whole Church performed by it through the appropriate organ."; and

Whereas, nevertheless, there apparently is some confusion or misunderstanding concerning the authority of the Presbytery to dissolve the Session of a particular congregation or church in that one or more Presbyteries have either taken such action or has considered taking such action; and

Whereas, it appears to be desirable to amend the *BCO* so as to eliminate any possible confusion or misunderstanding in this regard;

Therefore, be it resolved that Sect. 11.4 of the *BCO* be amended by adding thereto the following paragraph:

"In carrying out their duties and responsibilities the higher courts must, at all times, be cognizant of and recognize the fact that each such court has only specific and defined jurisdiction; that the higher court cannot take action for, and, on behalf of a lower court; and that any action taken must be taken by the proper and appropriate church court pertaining to matters within its jurisdiction. As illustrations: a Presbytery cannot admit members to a local congregation nor can a Presbytery dismiss members from a particular congregation; a Presbytery cannot dismiss any duly elected officer of a congregation nor can a Presbytery elect any officer for a particular congregation; a Presbytery cannot dissolve or dismiss a Session or the Diaconate of a particular congregation nor can they elect the members of a Session or of a Diaconate of a particular congregation; the General Assembly may not admit ministers or congregations to a particular Presbytery, nor may the General Assembly dismiss ministers or congregations from a particular Presbytery. After the exercise of all of the authority and powers delegated to any particular church court, as set forth in this *BCO*, in the event of the failure of a lower court to carry out the decision or recommendation of the higher court, the ultimate authority rests with the higher court to dismiss the lower court from the fellowship of this denomination, that is, a Presbytery may dismiss a local congregation from the Presbytery or the General Assembly may dismiss a particular Presbytery from the denomination.

Attest: PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-53, II, 40, p. 134.

Overture 35: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, at the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA, there were some 560 items of judicial business, and **Whereas**, most of the persons sitting on judicial commissions were not able to attend most of the sessions of the Assembly itself, and

Whereas, those commissioners for the most part were sent to the Assembly to represent their local congregations and were unable to do so, and

Whereas, on several occasions the Eleventh General Assembly was compelled to recess so that Commissioners sitting on judicial commissions could be summoned to vote on matters requiring a percentage of the Commissioners enrolled;

Therefore, be it resolved that regional judicial commissions be appointed by the Assembly which commissions shall meet between the assemblies and shall submit to the following assembly a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered, all of which shall be entered on the minutes of the Court if approved and accepted as its action and judgment in the case as is required by paragraph 15-3 of the *Book of Church Order*.

Attest: PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 41, p. 136.

Overture 38: From the Presbytery of Saint Louis

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has wisely directed through its *Book of Church Order* that candidates for the office of ruling elder be examined and approved by the Session of their respective churches BEFORE they are presented to their congregations for election, and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has wisely directed through its *Book of Church Order* that candidates for the office of Teaching Elder be examined and licensed BEFORE they are presented to a congregation for election as their pastor, and

Whereas, the General Assembly, as the highest court of the church, should model and exemplify for the lower courts of the church the best in procedures for nomination, examining and then electing its coordinators, associate and assistant coordinators and others who require examination by the Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly, and

Whereas, the presentation of any candidate to this committee for examination and approval AFTER that individual has been elected by the General Assembly puts undue and unwise pressure upon this committee as it seeks to faithfully carry out its tasks, and

Whereas, for this and other reasons, the *Book of Church Order* does wisely require (14-1,14) that:

No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the General Assembly Theological Examining Committee.

No person will be presented to the Assembly for election who has not met the approval of this committee . . . and

Whereas, in accordance with this constitutional requirement no election of any person requiring this examination may be made "pending" this examination, but only after this committee's examination and approval, and

Whereas, in at least one instance, a man was presented to the General Assembly by a committee of Commissioners "pending" this approval by the Theological examining committee (see Report of the committee of Commissioners on the PCA Foundation, III. Recommendation #10 for 1983),

Therefore, be it resolved, that this Twelfth General Assembly does instruct and require that no person requiring this examination and approval by the Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly shall be presented to any committee of commissioners prior to this required examination and approval, and

Be it further resolved, that no committee of commissioners may present in its report to the General Assembly any person for election who requires this examination and approval without an accompanying report of the Theological Examining Committee which gives its approval, and

Be it further resolved, that this requirement shall be made a part of the *Rules for Assembly Operation* and numbered as determined by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-90, III, 37, p. 189.

Overture 39: From the Presbytery of St. Louis

Whereas, the present Ordination Certificate of the Presbyterian Church in America is, by reason of its reference to the laying on of hands, inappropriate to describe the laying on of hands of a sister church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod recognized as valid and one in joining and being received; and

Whereas, it is the desire of ministers formerly a part of the RPCES to have an appropriate recognition of their ordination in the PCA by joining and being received;

Therefore, St. Louis Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to issue a special Ordination Certificate appropriate to those ministers who joined the PCA from the RPCES; and that a similar Certificate be issued for other ministers who join whose previous ordination is recognized by the PCA.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 42, p. 136.

Overture 40: From the Presbytery of St. Louis

Whereas, there is good historical precedent in the adopting act of the Directory for Worship in 1729 for receiving the Directory as strongly recommended as being the mind of the church and consistent with biblical principles of worship; and

Whereas, the Directory was received by the RPCES as giving "guidelines for further amplification in the use of" biblical principles of worship, and not as giving binding rules for worship in things not spelled out by our Confession; and

Whereas, the Third General Assembly of the PCA in 1975 wisely prefaced the Directory with this statement:

The Directory for Worship is an approved guide and should be taken seriously as the mind of the Church agreeable to the Standards. However, it does not have the force of law and is not to be considered obligatory in all its parts. and,

Whereas, the Reformed regulative principle of worship requires that the worship practices be only those which the Scriptures teach and require of us; and hence does not allow us to bind all of our churches to worship practices unless the Scriptures teach and require those practices of us; and

Whereas, by action of the Ninth General Assembly of the PCA in 1981, chapters 56, 57, and 58 of the Directory have been given full constitutional authority and the force of law in what they stipulate without a careful enough consideration of their practical implications, such as, the necessity of stating in open invitations to the Lord's Supper that formal church membership in an evangelical church is a condition for participating in the sacrament, the necessity of covering the elements of the Lord's Supper and having the minister set them apart by prayer, using wine and having the congregation seated for the distribution of the Supper; and mandating for all churches a complete baptismal liturgy, and that only for infants; and

Whereas, these chapters do mandate certain worship practices that ought to be left to the oversight and discretion of the local Session, there being no compelling justification for imposing these practices as law upon all our churches; and

Whereas, even if chapters 56-58 do not have the force of constitutional law the following changes still seem wise;

Therefore be it resolved that we, the St. Louis Presbytery, do respectfully overture the Twelfth General Assembly to make the following changes in the *BCO*, chapters 56-58:

Change 56-5 from: "The minister shall then propose the following questions . . ."

to: "The minister shall then propose the following or similar questions . . ."

Change 57-5 from: "The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms . . ."

to: "The minister shall then address those making a profession in the following or similar terms . . ."

Change 58-4 from: "Since by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of the saints, the minister, at the discretion of the Session, before the observance begins, may either invite all those who profess the true religion, and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church, to participate in the ordinance; or may invite those who have been approved by the Session, after having given indication of their desire to participate."

to: "Since by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of the saints, it is proper and fitting that all unbelievers and those professors of the faith that willfully and stubbornly sin, be explicitly excluded from the table by the elders, either in private sometime before the observance begins and in accord with our rules of discipline (whenever the Session has knowledge of such individuals), or in a general exclusion within the communion liturgy itself. "As the sacraments are for them that belong to the church visible; local Sessions have the right, responsibility, and duty to exclude from the Lord's Table all those who willfully sin against the Lord by not associating themselves, in love and trust, with His body, the church."

Change 58-5 from: "The table, on which the elements are placed, being decently covered and furnished with bread and wine, and the communicants orderly and gravely sitting around it (or in their seats before it), the Elders in a convenient place together, the minister should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving."

to: "The table, on which the elements are placed, being furnished with bread and the fruit of the vine, and the communicants gathered orderly around it or in front of it, the minister (or, as the case may be, an elder) should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving."

and further,

Be It Also Resolved, Therefore that we, the St. Louis Presbytery, do respectfully overture the Twelfth General Assembly to return the *BCO*, chapters 56-58 to their original status as being an approved guide to be taken seriously as the mind of the church, but not having the force of law nor being considered obligatory in all their parts.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Referred to Judicial Business Committee for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, II, 34, p. 134.

Overture 41: From the Presbytery of St. Louis

Whereas, the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA (1983) sustained three parts of a complaint against a minister of Ascension Presbytery, and

Whereas, the General Assembly declared the Presbytery's sustaining of this minister's ordination examination annulled and directed Ascension Presbytery to proceed with disciplinary charges if the minister does not change his views in exception to the *BCO* (*M11GA*, pp. 162-163) (although not annulling Presbytery's act of ordination), and

Whereas, the complaints sustained by the General Assembly pertained to exceptions to the *BCO* with which exceptions many PCA elders have sympathy (as indicated by a protest signed by 63 at the General Assembly), and

Whereas, some of those in sympathy with these exceptions would feel in all good conscience subject to the same judgment as would be dealt to the minister in question, and

Whereas, we believe all PCA elders desire the peace and unity of the church along with its purity and do not desire unnecessarily to challenge a ruling of the church's highest court, but

Whereas, there seems to be no recourse from a General Assembly's adoption of a judicial commission's verdict, concerning which there is no full debate allowed even though the *Westminster Confession of Faith XXXI, iv* acknowledges that synods or councils may err,

Therefore, St. Louis Presbytery, meeting on March 3, 1984, hereby overtures the General Assembly to provide time on its docket of June 18-22, 1984 for extended debate/discussion of the subject of subscription to our constitutional standards in order that the church may achieve fuller understanding and greater consensus with regard to that subject.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 43, p. 136.

Overture 43: From Grace Presbytery

Whereas, "the General Assembly is the highest court of this Church" (*BCO* 14-1); and

Whereas, "the General Assembly shall have power to receive and issue all appeals, references, and complaints regularly brought before it from the lower courts" (*BCO* 14-6); and

Whereas, "it belongs to . . . councils . . . to receive complaints in cases of maladministration, and authoritatively to determine the same" (*WCF* 31-3); and

Whereas, "the General Assembly may . . . commit any judicial case to a commission": (*BCO* 15-3); and

Whereas, in recent years, much time and expense have been expended in the adjudication of such cases; and

Whereas, commissioners to General Assembly, who are elected to a judicial commission, experience the tension of the two responsibilities to which they have been appointed: to the Sessions and Presbyteries they represent and to the General Assembly which has elected them; and

Whereas, the brevity of General Assembly may unintentionally prejudice the determination of a case; and

Whereas, an alternative method might be developed by which cases might be adjudicated for less expense, and without the great expenditure of time during the sessions of the General Assembly;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly direct the Committee on Administration and the Committee on Judicial Business to collaborate in devising a plan which will provide for the adjudication of General Assembly cases between Assemblies.

Such a plan might include regional commissions responsible for matters originating in three to five presbyteries grouped together; a means for electing these commissions from the presbyteries grouped together in a region; a method for sharing the costs of these commissions by the presbyteries which use them; a provision for reporting the decision(s) of a commission to the General Assembly for final consideration; a procedure by which parties

to a case might attach a written brief to the report of the commission; and such *Book of Church Order* and *Rules for Assembly Operations* amendments that might be necessary to the implementation of such a plan.

(Adopted at the Adjourned Meeting of Grace Presbytery, March 13, 1984)

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 41, p. 136.

Overture 44: From the Sessions of the Bay Street and First Presbyterian Churches

Whereas, *BCO* 24-9 provides for ruling elders or deacons, becoming infirm or reaching the age of 70, to take emeritus status, retaining full privileges of their offices, but being relieved of the obligation from regular attendance of church courts or of the diaconate and service on the committees; and

Whereas, the 11th General Assembly of the PCA approved by a majority of those present and voting a number of proposed amendments to the *BCO*. These proposed amendments were passed on to the various Presbyteries for their approval or disapproval; and

Whereas, Grace Presbytery, at its 40th Stated Meeting, voted on the proposed amendments as presented by the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the Sessions of the Bay Street Presbyterian Church and the First Presbyterian Church (Hattiesburg, Mississippi) are deeply concerned about the vote taken by Grace Presbytery on Item No. 4 of the proposed amendment to the *BCO* which concerns Paragraph 24-9. This amendment would deny the right to vote to any deacon or ruling elder who becomes infirm or reaches the age of 70 and requests and is granted emeritus status; and

Whereas, the Sessions of Bay Street Presbyterian Church and First Presbyterian Church feel that deacons and ruling elders who come under this Paragraph 24-9 of the *BCO* should retain and have the same voting privileges as a teaching elder who retires or becomes infirm or takes emeritus status. Disallowing this to one and not the other is discrimination in its highest form; and

Whereas, we are told the reasoning behind this requested amendment is that churches who rotate their deacons and elders have a problem with these individuals still being able to vote and not being an active member of the sitting session (or diaconate). If this be the case, then this should be the problem that is spoken to and not an amendment that would deny a vote to deacons and ruling elders in this capacity and not applying to teaching elders; and

Whereas, these men who would be denied this right are ordained members of the Session and diaconate of a church and they are ordained for life in his capacity. We feel that should this get a two-thirds majority from the sitting presbyteries it would be just another step in returning us to the same problems that we had in the old PCUS church;

Therefore, the Sessions of Bay Street Presbyterian Church and First Presbyterian Church, by this overture to the (March 13, 1984) adjourned meeting of Grace Presbytery, are requesting that the Presbytery approve this overture as its own and submit this advice of a minority of Grace Presbytery regarding this *BCO* amendment for consideration by the 12th General Assembly of the PCA.

Presented to Grace Presbytery at the March 13, 1984, Adjourned Meeting and Rejected. It is being submitted at the request of the pastor of the Bay Street Presbyterian Church in accordance with *Rules for Assembly Operations* 5-8.

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 45, p. 136.

Overture 46: From the Presbytery of New Jersey

Whereas, the present *Book of Church Order* establishes that all communing members of a particular church are entitled to vote in elections and other matters before the congregation (20-3, 24-3, and 25-1), and

Whereas, certain churches desire to establish a minimum voting age for their congregation, and

Whereas, a minimum voting age is not in conflict with Scriptural principles or the *Westminster Confession of Faith*,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of New Jersey respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the PCA to amend the *BCO* as follows:

add paragraph 6.5:

“A particular church may establish a minimum voting age that communing members must reach to be able to vote in congregational meetings and elections. This minimum voting age shall not exceed the voting age of the state in which the church is located. In the absence of an established minimum age, all communing members shall be eligible to vote.”

amend the last sentence in paragraph 20-3 and the first sentence in paragraph 24-3 to read:

“All communing members in good and regular standing who have reached the voting age in effect for that church, but no others, are entitled to vote . . .”;

amend paragraph 25-1 to read:

“The voting members of the congregation are all the communing members of the particular church who have reached the voting age in effect for that church, only they are entitled to vote.”

Attested: JAMES A. SMITH, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 46, p. 136.

Overture 48: From the Presbytery of Central Georgia

Whereas, the number of Elders attending the General Assembly has increased substantially and to such an extent and manner that the General Assembly is becoming too large for meaningful and orderly discussion; and

Whereas, the vast majority of the Elders attending General Assembly and discussing and voting on issues are Teaching Elders a large proportion of whom are not attached to particular churches in the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, a fundamental principal of the Presbyterian Church in America is representative government with equal representation on the higher courts between Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders,

Therefore, Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to amend Section 14-2 of *BCO* as follows:

That the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended by substituting for the whole:

“14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. The total number of commissioners shall be ____ There shall be an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elder commissioners. Each Presbytery shall be entitled to ____ Teaching Elder commissioners and ____ Ruling Elder commissioners. The remaining commissioners shall be allotted to the presbyteries based on the proportion of the total number of communicant members of the denomination. Each presbytery's allotment shall be equally divided between Teaching and Ruling Elders. The Assembly's Committee on Administration shall make the allotment to each presbytery within 60 days after each regular annual meeting of General Assembly, based on the last annual statistical report of communicant membership. Each presbytery shall develop its own method of selecting its allotted commissioners, assuring a reasonable plan of rotation among all eligible Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders and providing an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elders are chosen. Presbyteries shall select alternates for each of the ____ commissioners to which they are basically entitled. Each Presbytery shall select its commissioners and notify the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly at least ____ days prior to the beginning of the next stated meeting of the General Assembly. All Teaching and Ruling elders in the denomination shall be eligible to attend the General Assembly as observers. Such observers may attend all meetings of the Committees of Commissioners and all sessions of the General Assembly, except for those closed by rules of the assembly or by parliamentary order.”

Attested: DONALD D. COMER, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-53, II, 47, p. 136.

Overture 49: From the Session of West Hopewell Presbyterian Church

Whereas, the Biblical precedence for the ascendancy of an assistant to his senior's position of ministry is demonstrated by the lives of Paul and Timothy, II Timothy 2:2, Elijah and Elisha, I Kings 19:19, also, Eli and Samuel, I Samuel 2:11-3:18, and

Whereas, a Historical precedent for this practice was established by many of our fathers in the faith, and

Whereas, there was no restriction in the Standards of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod as to this practice, and

Whereas, the statement in the *BCO* 23-1 presumes that God wills not to have as associate or assistant pastor succeed a senior pastor;

Yet nevertheless, it is recognized that an associate or assistant pastor must not usurp the office and authority of the senior pastor of a particular church, and the unity of the body of Christ is to be sought and maintained in all situations;

Therefore, the Session of West Hopewell Presbyterian Church respectfully proposes that Chapter 23 of the *BCO* Section 23-1 ... "The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor.", be amended to read ... "The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not normally succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor. However, a congregation may petition Presbytery for an exception, which by a three-quarters majority vote Presbytery may grant."

Adopted in Session March 20, 1984 by unanimous vote.

Attested: BRUCE HONTS, CLERK OF SESSION

Refer to answer to Overture 46, 12-53, II, 46, p. 136.

Overture 51: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Westminster Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to proceed toward the amendment of the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

1. That *BCO* 14-2 be amended to read, "The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment and shall consist of all teaching elders and ruling elders representing their respective presbyteries. The number of commissioners each presbytery is entitled to send shall be equal to the total number of particular churches in that presbytery as of January 1st of that year. In the event that there be an odd number of churches in the presbytery, one additional may be sent. Of those commissioners *entitled* to attend from a particular presbytery, half shall be teaching elders and half shall be ruling elders. (Not all those *entitled* will necessarily attend.) The method for selecting commissioners shall be left to the discretion of each presbytery."
2. That *BCO* 10-6 be amended to read, "The expenses of ruling teaching elders in their attendance at General Assembly shall ordinarily be defrayed by the church or institution with which the commissioner is associated."

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 14, 1984.

Attested: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-53, II, 49, p. 137.

Overture 52: From the Presbytery of Philadelphia

Whereas, the General Assembly of 1981, it would seem, made a decision of larger consequences than some presbyteries could implement (especially presbyteries like the Philadelphia one that may have thirty to forty men under care at any give time and a dozen or two in the midst of licensure procedures) when it ruled in favor of Internships for each ministerial candidate, and

Whereas, this decision it would seem, did not contemplate the necessary provisions and preparedness needed to undertake such an endeavor, namely

- (1) Churches willing and prepared to welcome and support the program
- (2) Pastors/elders trained to supervise such a program, and

Whereas, there has been and continues to be general confusion as to which candidates are required, at this time, to have an intern experience, and which ones have been exempted (the Judicial Commission ruled on a difference of interpretation between two parties in the denomination and the decision is being appealed), and

Whereas, there are many commendable ministerial candidates in our midst who are discouraged by the confusion and uncertainty of their status within the denomination, as well as, discovering that there are virtually no Internships available at present (the burden for finances for the Internship year continues to rest with the Intern rather than the denomination and/or churches) are considering other denominations and/or par-ecclesiastical groups, and

Whereas, the General Assembly in its eagerness to make certain that all men were adequately prepared for the ministry failed to make exemption for those who had the equivalent, or more, of an Internship

Therefore, the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 1984 General Assembly to:

- (1) Make a change in the *Book of Church Order* by inserting after the phrase "expecting to be ordained" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 9) the following words:
 "Presbyteries may exempt candidates who have the equivalent, or more, of any Internship experience. This equivalency shall be decided by a three/fourths vote of presbytery at any of its regular meetings" and by inserting after the phrase "this trial period" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 22) the following words: "Exemptions should be decided only after presbytery's Internship Committee has determined and reported that a specific candidate (in the language of *Book of Church Order* 19-7)
 - (a) Had had a year or more experience in a comparable ministry
 - (b) Has satisfactorily experienced the full scope of ministerial duties, and
 - (c) Has the unreserved support of the church's leadership as having the gifts for the pastoral ministry."
- (2) Make the 1986 General Assembly (two years are required for a *Book of Church Order* change) as a new and final date to implement such a requirement, and
- (3) Encourage all who are involved in the program to continue with enthusiasm.

Attested: HOWARD PERRY, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee for Christian Education and Publications. See 12-53, II, 50, p. 137.

Overture 60: From the Presbytery of Texas

Whereas, some of our churches' by-laws state that "voting members are all communicant members eighteen years of age and over. . . ."

Whereas, the Book of Church Order states that "all communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote. . . ."

Therefore, the Presbytery of Texas overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the Book of Church Order so as to permit a congregation to set a minimum age at which time a communing member may vote on congregational and/or corporation issues.

Adopted by the Thirty-Eighth Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Texas at Tyler, Texas, January 27, 1984.

ATTESTED: GLEN MILHAM, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative. See 12-53, II, 53, p. 134.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Overture 7: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Whereas, the following five parameters are currently in use by the MTW and MNA Committees (ref. 1982 MTW Audio-Visual Presentation and Committee verbal communication)

- (1) New churches must be urban.
- (2) New churches must be in fast growth situations.
- (3) New churches must have adequate financial resources.

(4) New churches must have adequate leadership.

(5) New churches must be large enough to support presbytery when formed; and

Whereas, the word "parameter" by definition and usage by these Committees means absolute limits; and

Whereas, these parameters are not identified in the MNA and MTW policy manuals; and

Whereas, there are apparent inconsistencies between current practices and the committee's manuals with regard to these parameters; and

Whereas, these apparent inconsistencies are deeply troubling to existing churches and potential churches who do not fit these parameters;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Westminster Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to instruct the MTW and MNA Committees to bring their practices in line with their policy manuals.

Attest: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-67, III, 15, p. 151.

Overture 10: From the Presbytery of the Northeast

Whereas, the PCA is seeking to establish strong particular churches and presbyteries,

Whereas, all the existing PCA missions and churches in North New Jersey have expressed an interest in joining the New Jersey Presbytery; and

Whereas, there is an overwhelming backlog of work in the Northeast Presbytery, making it difficult to give the necessary attention to the Northern New Jersey works; and

Whereas, the New Jersey Presbytery has ample time, energy, manpower and a burden to care for the Northern New Jersey PCA works; and

Whereas, there are indications that additional reformed churches in Northern New Jersey are interested in learning about and joining the PCA; and

Whereas, currently some members of the Northeast Presbytery in Northern New Jersey are traveling great distances to attend Presbytery meetings; and

Whereas, the gathering of all PCA churches and mission groups in New Jersey will establish a strong New Jersey Presbytery;

Therefore, the Northeast Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to restructure the boundaries of the Northeast Presbytery to exclude Northern New Jersey until such time as it becomes apparent that a Metropolitan New York-New Jersey Presbytery is needed and realistically feasible.

Be it therefore further resolved that the churches, mission work, and teaching elders in Northern New Jersey be allowed to be transferred to the New Jersey Presbytery and that all the geographic area in Northern New Jersey be included in the New Jersey Presbytery.

Attest: WILLIAM S. HENDERSON, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-67, III, 16, p. 151.

Overture 13: From the Presbytery of New Jersey

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America is seeking to establish strong particular churches and presbyteries,

Whereas, all the existing PCA missions and churches in North New Jersey have expressed an interest in joining the New Jersey Presbytery; and

Whereas, the New Jersey Presbytery has ample time, energy, manpower and a burden to care for the Northern New Jersey PCA works; and

Whereas, there are indications that additional reformed churches in Northern New Jersey are interested in learning about and joining the PCA; and

Whereas, currently some members of the Northeast Presbytery in Northern New Jersey are traveling great distances to attend Presbytery meetings; and

Whereas, the gathering of all PCA churches and mission groups in New Jersey will establish a strong New Jersey Presbytery;

Therefore, the New Jersey Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to restructure the boundaries of the New Jersey Presbytery to include Northern New Jersey until such a time as it becomes apparent that a Metropolitan New York-New Jersey Presbytery is needed and realistically feasible,

Be it therefore further resolved that the churches, mission works, and teaching elders in Northern New Jersey be received by the New Jersey Presbytery from the Northeast Presbytery and that all the geographic area in Northern New Jersey be included in the New Jersey Presbytery if so permitted by the General Assembly.

Attest: JAMES A. SMITH, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-67, III, 16, p. 151.

Overture 15: From the Presbytery of Texas

Whereas, the Texas Presbytery covers a geographical area of such size that communication and travel are costly and time consuming; and

Whereas, the goals set by the Presbytery included the geographical division of north and south by 1985; and

Whereas, the balance of the two areas would justify that division at the present time based on the following data (1982):

Churches: North:	Bedford	28	
	Colleyville	39	
	Casa Linda	733	
	John Knox	68	
	Lakewood	82	
	North Dallas	86	
	Gainesville	239	
	Gordonville	72	
	Greenville	32	
	Paris	82	
	Town North	102	
	Tyler	385	
	Waco	50	
		<hr/>	
	13 Churches	1916	Communing members
South:	Bryan	149	
	Corpus Christi	85	
	Covenant	110	
	Oaklawn	114	
	Providence	43	
	Spring-Cypress	113	
	Webster	52	
	Beaumont	*	
	McAllen	*	
		<hr/>	
	7 Churches	666	Communing members
	2 Missions		

With the addition of Austin, San Antonio and Harlingen.

*Estimation

Ministers: North: Thorp, Smith, Johnston, Crow, Roberstad, Cobb, Pyles, Nelson, Thurman, McGinn, Curnow, Clelland, Cappel, Black, Walters, Morrison, Pancoast, Roberts, Perez, Werner. For a total of 20 ministers. South: LaCour, Chase, Pipa, Moran, McCall, Hinkson, Ruddell, Gilchrist, Traylor, Hoolsema, Uc. For a total of 11 ministers.

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Texas overture the Twelfth General Assembly to divide the Presbytery along a line south of the following counties from west to east: Schleicher, Menard, McCulloch, San Saba, Lampasas, Bell, Falls, Limestone, Freestone, Anderson, Cherokee, Rusk and Shelby.

Be it further resolved that the Administration Committee of Texas Presbytery determine the financial viability of the missions under the Presbytery's Mission to North America Committee in view of the division of the Presbytery's budget; and that it make recommendations for a period of adjustment.

Be it resolved that the two areas be instructed to meet before the October meeting of Texas Presbytery to organize with by-laws and officers, and to decide on names for the new Presbyteries.

Be it further resolved that the division be effective on Jan. 1, 1985.

Attest: GLEN MILHAM, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-67, III, 17, p. 151.

Overture 21: From the Presbytery of Evangel

Deeply grateful for the strength of the witness and program of Evangel Presbytery and for the rich fellowship and unity we have enjoyed; and

Rejoicing in the growth of our Presbytery as the Lord has added churches, communicant members and ministers since its founding in 1973; and

Believing that our Presbytery has now reached the size which adversely affects our ability to exercise effectual care and encouragement to one another, our oversight of churches and ministers, and our effective outreach throughout our Presbytery's boundaries; and

Sympathetic to the hardship in time and expense that the long distances within the Presbytery now place on many, particularly on the geographical extremities; and

Eagerly desiring that the rich gifts of so many, now untapped in our large presbytery, may be brought in use; and

Concerned above all for the advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus,

Therefore, Evangel Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to erect another presbytery from among us, composed geographically of the counties in Evangel Presbytery south of but including Chilton, Coosa, Talapoosa, and Chambers, and that the new presbytery be erected at the January 1985 meeting of Evangel Presbytery.

Attest: HUBERT C. STEWART, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-67, III, 18, p. 151.

Overture 24: From the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas

Whereas, the teaching of Scripture is abundantly clear that God is very concerned for the total well-being of His people, and indeed with all mankind, and

Whereas, the care of widows, orphans, the hungry, homeless, sick, and imprisoned is particularly stressed in God's Word; and

Whereas, works of mercy are required of all men and of Christians most especially; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has on several occasions expressed its concern for ministries of mercy; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has previously directed its Committee on MNA to encourage the Presbyteries and Churches to be fruitful in ministries of mercy, and to establish and maintain means to encourage and coordinate works of mercy throughout the PCA; and

Whereas, to our knowledge there are as yet no ministries of mercy encouraged and/or coordinated by MNA except General Assembly's endorsement of Bethany Christian Services; and

Whereas, this Presbytery and other groups of PCA members across the PCA desire and need support and assistance in coordinating works of mercy;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Western Carolinas at its winter stated meeting overtures the General Assembly to remind its Committee on MNA of General Assembly's previous instructions regarding ministries of mercy and further directs the Committee on MNA to expeditiously comply with General Assembly's instructions.

Attest: W. DONALD MUNSON, JR. STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative. Refer to Recommendation 6, 12-67, III, 19, p. 151.

Overture 53: From the Presbytery of Saint Louis

Saint Louis Presbytery at a Stated Meeting on April 27-28, 1984 in St. Louis, Missouri adopted the following Overture to the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting in Baton Rouge, Louisiana on June 15-22, 1984. As follows—

Saint Louis Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to change the geographic boundaries of the Saint Louis Presbytery to include the entire state of Missouri, and to change its name to the 'Missouri Presbytery.'

Respectfully submitted: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-67, III, 20, p. 151.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Overture 7: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Whereas, the following five parameters are currently in use by the MTW and MNA Committees (ref. 1982 MTW Audio-Visual Presentation and Committee verbal communication)

- (1) New churches must be urban.
- (2) New churches must be in fast growth situations.
- (3) New churches must have adequate financial resources.
- (4) New churches must have adequate leadership.
- (5) New churches must be large enough to support presbytery when formed; and

Whereas, the word "parameter" by definition and usage by these Committees means absolute limits; and

Whereas, these parameters are not identified in the MNA and MTW policy manuals; and

Whereas, there are apparent inconsistencies between current practices and the committee's manuals with regard to these parameters; and

Whereas, these apparent inconsistencies are deeply troubling to existing churches and potential churches who do not fit these parameters;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Westminster Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to instruct the MTW and MNA Committees to bring their practices in line with their policy manuals.

Attest: LARRY E. BALL, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-29, III, 13, p. 98.

Overture 25: From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois

This overture from the Presbytery Committee on Mission to the World *was not approved by presbytery* but is being sent to the Twelfth General Assembly by request of the Committee.

Whereas, the Committee on Mission to the World is a committee charged with the duties of mission work of the Presbyterian Church in America outside the bounds of the United States and Canada; and

Whereas, the Committee on Mission to the World has increasingly been working under cooperative agreements (76.2% in 1982 as opposed to 23.8% in wholly PCA works for the same period); and

Whereas, this is detrimental to the development of new PCA works as our PCA missionaries who are wholly working on PCA missions are finding it fairly difficult to raise support;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Committee on Mission to the World be instructed to set a policy of priority for wholly PCA works above co-operative agreements and to increase the percentage of wholly PCA works to a reasonable level.

This overture was presented *but not approved* at the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Northern Illinois, January 20th, 1984.

Attest: BARRY A. BOSTROM, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-29, III, 15, p. 98.

Overture 42: From Grace Presbytery

Whereas, "the Church, with its ordinances, officers and courts, is the agency which Christ has ordained . . . for the evangelization of the world" (*BCO* 3-5); and

Whereas, "the initiative for carrying out of the Great Commission belongs to the Church at every Court level, and the Assembly is responsible to encourage and promote the fulfillment of this mission by the various courts" (*BCO* 14-1-2); and

Whereas, "it is the responsibility of the General Assembly to evaluate needs and resources, and to act on priorities for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission" (*BCO* 14-1-5); and

Whereas, "the Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly" (*BCO* 14-1-7); and

Whereas, "the committees serve the church through the duties assigned by the General Assembly" (*BCO* 14-1-8); and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America declared at its birth that she would "endeavor to do what has never yet been adequately done—bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the Session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as Courts, in every department of Christian effort." (*MIGA*, p. 29); and

Whereas, the Mission to the World Missions Policy Manual and Handbook is consistent in its provisions with this intended purpose of the Presbyterian Church in America, e.g.

"In our Presbyterian system, the proper sending bodies, therefore, (is) . . . the presbytery for ministers." (2.02.1)

" . . . presbyteries should actively seek God's wisdom in laying before persons, in whom they recognize gifts, a missionary call." (2.02.1(1))

"The Mission to the World Committee serves as an 'enabling' committee . . . to encourage and enable the Presbyterian Church in America at every level to function as a missionary church." (2.02.2)

"It assists . . . presbyteries in the recruitment of missionary candidates." (2.02.2)

"It assists . . . presbyteries in the matter of support." (2.02.2)

"The Mission to the World Committee exists to enable the Presbyterian Church in America—the whole church—to be a mission church and to enable each church and presbytery to fulfill its mission obligation. We believe that fulfillment of this mission is based on harmony, mutual trust and effective, creative cooperation between the Mission to the World Committee and the churches and presbyteries of our denomination." (2.02.2); and

Whereas, we have declared "that our mission to the world must, through our own efforts and in cooperation with compatible Reformed churches overseas . . . , be engaged primarily in the work of planting and strengthening true Presbyterian churches." (*MTW* Manual, 2.01.2(2)); and

Whereas, "There are many places where we can work in closest cooperation with other distinctly Reformed denominations . . ." (*MTW* Manual 2.02.3(2)); and

Whereas, there is provision to work with such other distinctly Reformed denominations through cooperative agreements (*MTW* Manual 2.02.3(2)); and

Whereas, there may exist a distinctively Reformed denomination compatible to the Presbyterian Church in a country where neither our Mission to the World or any other distinctly Reformed mission has active or planned ministries; and

Whereas, there may be circumstances where a presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America may be able to call and send a missionary especially suited for a particular mission field in such circumstance as above described;

Whereas, Mission to the World, as an enabling committee, has developed areas of expertise and service not immediately available otherwise to a presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly decide whether the Committee on Mission to the World should assist presbyteries in the sending of a missionary to a particular field as an "enabling committee" when circumstances shall develop as to the possibilities of working in conjunction with a distinctly Reformed denomination and the immediate plans and aims of a presbytery and the Committee on Mission to the World may not be immediately compatible.

Adopted at the Adjourned Meeting of Grace Presbytery, March 13, 1984

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-29, III, 14, p. 98.

C. REFERENCES

Reference 1: From the Presbytery of the Ascension

Whereas, the Eleventh General Assembly heard the complaint of RE Val H. Barleman, *et al.* against the Presbytery of the Ascension at the meeting held in Norfolk, Virginia, June 17, 1983, and

Whereas, certain recommendations were made to the Presbytery of the Ascension which we have found difficult to fulfill, and

Whereas, one specific finding of the Assembly affects a number of the members of our Presbytery, and perhaps others throughout the Assembly,

We as a Presbytery, acknowledging the authority of the General Assembly to adjudicate these issues and our responsibility and intention to obey the lawful injunctions of the General Assembly,

Respectfully request the assistance of the General Assembly in the following matters so that we may properly comply with the findings of the higher court:

1. The Presbytery has complied with recommendation 3, to appoint a Pastoral Committee to work with Mr. Lutjens, but we have found that the makeup of the Committee as directed by the Assembly has limited the effectiveness of the Pastoral Committee. Could the Presbytery appoint another Pastoral Committee whose membership would be composed of neither complainants nor respondents to the case?

2. The Eleventh General Assembly sustained specification E of the complaint, which states "In violation of the BCO 7-2 and 9-3. It seems to us that the sustaining of this specification in the original complaint *implies* that a person who believes that the Scriptures do not prohibit the ordination of women as deacons should not be ordained in the Presbyterian Church in America, nor admitted as an officer in the PCA even if they agree to comply in practice with the standards of the PCA which do not permit the ordination of women to any office. Our question is, *Is this the intent of the General Assembly?* We respectfully request the General Assembly to answer this question: Is it permissible for a court of the PCA to ordain a man or receive an ordained man who believes that the Scriptures would permit the ordination of women as deacons but who agrees to submit in practice to our present standards?"

Respectfully submitted: FRANK MOSER, STATED CLERK

Clerk's Note: This was not answered by the Assembly and is thus referred to Judicial Business. Carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

D. BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

Personal Resolution # 3 A & B: From Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.

A. Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* makes provision for the incorporation only of particular churches (BCO 25); and

Whereas, the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America provide that the PCA shall exist as a corporation; and

Whereas, the General Assembly of the PCA did apply for and receive recognition from the Internal Revenue Service as a 501(c)(3) tax exempt corporation; and

Whereas, the Internal Revenue Code provides that a 501(c)(3) corporation which exists as a "central organization" may obtain a group exemption covering all of the "subordinates . . . affiliated with the central organization" (IRS Publication 557, pages 4, 5; see also IRS Packages 1023 and 1024); and

Whereas, the General Assembly, in making application for a determination of exemption did not include the presbyteries, churches, or ministers of the PCA that they might receive the benefits of a group exemption; and

Whereas, the absence of such a group exemption may jeopardize the validity of contributions made to the presbyteries and churches of the PCA; and

Whereas, the absence of such a group exemption has resulted in difficulty, especially with regards to ministers who are members of Grace Presbytery, for ministers who were recently ordained to obtain exemption from self-employment taxes, *i.e.*, social security taxes, under the provisions of section 1402(e) of the Internal Revenue Code—"conscientious opposition . . . to accepting (for services performed as a minister . . .) public insurance" (Form 4361); and

Whereas, BCO 11-4 recognizes that the courts of the PCA “are not separate and independent,” that the courts, including the Presbyteries and the General Assembly, “have a mutual relation,” and that the General Assembly is the court which has been given the responsibility “to exercise jurisdiction . . . over such matters as concern the whole church”; and

Whereas, the General Assembly is therefore the proper court to secure such a tax exempt status applicable to the whole church;

Therefore, Be It Resolved that the Eleventh General Assembly direct the Committee on Administration to file such information as is necessary to obtain a group exemption for the PCA: and

See 12-90, III, 40, p. 189.

B. Whereas, in addition to the above affirmations, the only King and Head of the Church is the Lord Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1:20-23; Colossians 1:18; WCF VIII, i; XXV, i; XXV, vi; BCO Preface, I; and BCO Preface, II(8)); and

Whereas, the Church of Jesus Christ exists by divine right under the law and ordination of God; and

Whereas, the PCA is a true branch of the visible Church; and

Whereas, The PCA does not exist because of governments of these United States or of any of the individual States have given their license; and

Whereas, the Supreme Court of these United States has determined that public policy or interest has priority or preeminence over “the rights of private judgment in . . . matters that respect religion” (BCO Preface, II(1)) and the conscientious belief of a religious body;

Therefore, Be It Resolved Further that the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to study to obtain either by the PCA itself or in concert with the churches of NAPARC such legal remedies as will serve to protect the PCA from governmental intrusion into the affairs of the church and to assure that the governments of these United States and of the several States shall not be able to threaten the existence of the church by withdrawal of such tax exemption as our Nation has recognized from its founding to be the divine right of the Church.

See 12-90, III, 41, p. 189.

Personal Resolution #12: from TE Frederick Fowler

Whereas, there are some ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America who are having difficulty in searching out fields for the carrying out of their calls; and

Whereas, some men pastoring congregations are becoming discouraged in the attempt to change pulpits after feeling that their usefulness in their present fields is completed; and

Whereas, some ordained men and some who have just completed their formal theological education are finding it necessary to divert their attention to finding employment out of the “bounds of Presbytery”;

Be It Resolved that the General Assembly direct the Mission to North America to survey the ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America to discern the causes of ineffectiveness within the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

That it suggest some better methods of changing pulpits within the Presbyterian Church in America; and

That it receive and assess suggestions from ministers and churches where areas of service may be feasible; and

That the Mission to North America lead in developing many new fields for service for those who have entered, or are entering, into the Lord’s full-time ministry.

Clerk’s Note: the Eleventh General Assembly answered this in the affirmative, and referred it to the Associate Stated Clerk 11-61, III, 27, p. 125. This Assembly failed to rescind the previous action, and again answered it in the affirmative without a reference.

15. That because of the proposed restructuring of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, the COA be given a year’s extension to work on the Tenth General Assembly’s instructions to prepare amendments to the Bylaws of the General Assembly concerning Covenant College and Covenant Seminary in the articles of incorporation and bylaws of these institutions.

See 12-90, III, 29, p. 187.

18. In response to Resolution #4 carried over from the Tenth General Assembly, the following two recommendations are made:
- A. That the General Assembly direct the COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:
 1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies, and churches.
 2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
 3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of deity shall be made.
 4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies.

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

31. "That the General Assembly appoint a committee to study and to report to the next General Assembly with the following responsibility:
1. To investigate the possibility of having a "General" General Assembly each fifth year;
 2. That the evening service of that particular Assembly be conducted in a large local arena;
 3. That each congregation bring ten percent of its membership to this special "General" General Assembly;
 4. That that General Assembly's business be kept to a minimum, with day sessions only."

Referred to Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly, 12-90, III, 32 p. 189.

36. That the Committee on Administration be directed to form an advisory committee, which shall include representatives of the committees and agencies using the data processing center operated by the COA to expeditiously determine an appropriate solution to the problems presently experienced by the using committees and agencies. The COA shall not purchase additional computer hardware or software until the advisory committee has reported and its report has been acted on by the COA, except such peripheral equipment as may be necessary to maintain operations until the study is completed and a decision reached. Any using committee or agency may, at its expense, employ qualified consultants to assist the advisory committee in its deliberations in drafting its report. It is the sense of the General Assembly that the denomination will maintain a coordinated approach to data processing.

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

54. That the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to establish guidelines for a working relationship and due process between Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and the courts of the PCA. The study should be done in consultation with the boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary.

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

20. That the General Assembly instruct its Stated Clerk to transmit copies of Chapter 19 of the *Book of Church Order*, together with copies of plans of the Internship Program of each presbytery which has been approved by the Certification Committee to the Chief Policy Section for each student loan program administered by the United States Department of Education under a cover letter requesting recognition that our requirements constitute an "eligible internship" under the pertinent sections of the Code of Federal Regulations. This action is to be taken by the Clerk as soon as practicable with regard to plans already approved. Further, the Clerk shall make it a standing practice to advise the pertinent United States Department of Education personnel when a presbytery plan becomes approved, or, in the case of previously approved plans, disapproved.

Referred to the Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

Clerk's note: this was done by the Stated Clerk for those programs already approved.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

Overture 23: From the Presbytery of James River

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America recognizes its responsibility to provide a visible witness to a watching world; and

Whereas, we recognize our responsibility to offer Scriptural insight to members of the Church,

Therefore, the James River Presbytery respectfully requests the Eleventh General Assembly to establish a study committee to provide pastoral guidance in the issue of nuclear armament and nuclear deterrence to our members. This is an issue which is in the focus of public thought and opinion and the opportunity exists for Biblical guidelines to be offered as to the responsibilities of the Christian to the State.

Attest: DON K. CLEMENTS, STATED CLERK

Study Committee appointed to report to the Thirteenth General Assembly, 12-36, III, 9, p. 105.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

3. That the Eleventh General Assembly re-issue the invitation of the Ninth General Assembly to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join with us under the terms of "The Revised Joint Statement" (Supplemental Report of the Sub-committee on Interchurch Relations).

Adopted by vote of 441-220. See Report of the Interchurch Relations Committee, 12-39, III, 2,4,9, p. 109.

5. That the Eleventh General Assembly postpone until the Twelfth General Assembly a decision on the invitation of NAPARC for joint assemblies in 1986.

Adopted. See 12-90, III, 9, 10, p. 183.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Louisiana

Whereas, the only proper reason for abstaining from the Lord's table would be that one faces judicial charges, or is presently under judicial censure, or struggles personally with moral conviction of unrepented sin, we therefore find no biblical or experiential support for the case described in BCO 38-2, and

Whereas, for a person under discipline, the suspension from the table of the Lord is by no means a permanent condition but leads to further discipline and possibly excommunication, and

Whereas, a person who abstains from communion, if he be truly a Christian, cannot be content to remain indefinitely in abstention, and should not be encouraged to remain so,

Therefore, we overture the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to strike 38-2 from the BCO altogether.

Attest: BAKER S. SMITH, STATED CLERK

Carried over for one more year of study, 12-53, II, 16, p. 127.

Overture 3: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

Whereas, the following be added as Paragraph 2 to the present BCO Paragraph 46-5 (should the large amendment regarding church membership now pending be approved, this overture would be added as a second paragraph to Paragraph 38-10).

"When a church member, for reasons of his own, attends and supports other congregations and in the mind of the Session neglects his church vows, the Session, after a reasonable time and due notification, may delete his name from the Church Roll without judicial process."

Attest: RALPH MITTENDORF, STATED CLERK

Referred back to Judicial Business, 12-53, II, 17, p. 127.

Overture 10: From the Presbytery of Grace

Whereas, BCO 19-2 now provides that only a small part of the responsibility for conducting an examination for licensure may be assigned to a committee (namely, the presentation of the required sermon); and

Whereas, it is an unfortunate experience of our Presbytery that examinations have become wearisome and tedious because of the breadth of the oral examination required by the BCO,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Grace overture the Eleventh General Assembly to amend BCO 19-2, sub-paragraph c, so that it shall read:

"C. Be examined orally before the Presbytery or a committee of Presbytery for his views in theology, English Bible, and church government. If the examination of the candidate is referred to a committee, an oral examination in theology shall also be conducted before the Presbytery."

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 24, p. 128.

Overture 11: From the Presbytery of Grace

Whereas, the Tenth General Assembly directed the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business to prepare an amendment to the BCO setting forth a procedure by which ordinands shall set forth in writing a declaration of any scruple they might have with regard to the *Confession of Faith and Catechisms*; and

Whereas, the status of licensure provides Presbytery with opportunity to form a better judgment of and to counsel with those who may be, in due time, ordained to the ministry of the Word,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Grace overture the Eleventh General Assembly to amend BCO 19-2 by the addition of a new sub-paragraph E, which shall read in such or similar language as the following:

"E. Read before the Presbytery and file the same with the stated clerk a written statement of his subscription to the *Confession of Faith and Catechisms* and of any scruple that he might have with regard to any part of them."

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative by 12th General Assembly, 12-53, II, 64, p. 141, thus carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly

Overture 14: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, at the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Southwest, the Proposed Amendments to the *Book of Church Order* sent down by the Tenth General Assembly were voted upon. In connection with Item 4 (amendments to Chapters 8 and 15), the Presbytery voted unanimously in the negative (0-34-0). The Presbytery further instructed the Committee on Judicial Business to advise the General Assembly of its discussion of this item.

It was the consensus of the Presbytery that some provision must be made for the establishment of churches in lands where there is no church. We concur that the present BCO does not address this problem. We believe that the proposed amendment, which seeks to remedy this, has fatal flaws. Among the questions raised were the following:

1. Is the power conveyed to the Evangelist to be for limited time only or is it a perpetual authority? The proposed amendment would place no time limit on this power.
2. Is the ordination to be of nationals on the foreign field, or can the commission ordain other (non-ordained) PCA personnel also? The amendment makes no specification.
3. By what right do we ordain men for another church? Ordination, whether understood as the granting of the office by the Church or the recognition of office by the Church, still requires the approbation of the church in which the ordination is granted. (BCO 3-1) If their ordination is into the PCA, to what Presbytery do they belong? And how can a commission of the General Assembly enroll men into a Presbytery without the knowledge and/or consent of the Presbytery? If their membership is not in any Presbytery, where is it? If their membership is not in the PCA at all, how can we ordain them?
4. The amendment makes no mention of what criteria shall be used by the General Assembly to determine under what circumstances this power may be used. Although its original intention is undoubtedly that it is used where there is no indigenous church, this is never stated nor implied.

It is our considered opinion that these proposed amendments are unwise and inadequate. We would urge the Assembly to carefully draw up a new chapter to the *BCO* to deal with this area. But we would solemnly advise against the adoption of this amendment.

Attest: RODNEY T. KING, CHAIRMAN OF JUDICIAL BUSINESS,
SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

See action on Recommendation 21, 12-53, II, 21, p. 127.

Overture 15: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, the boundaries of Presbyteries are established not only by membership but also geographically (*BCO* 11-4, 13-2), and

Whereas, the current *Book of Church Order* makes no provision for the preservation of territorial integrity, and

Whereas, the history of Presbyterianism in the United States has demonstrated the need of such provision,

Therefore, be it resolved that we overture the General Assembly to amend *BCO* 13-2 by adding to the last sentence "and with the Presbytery, if any, within whose geographic bounds he labors."

Attest: RODNEY T. KING, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, 12-53, II, 18, p. 127.

Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Calvary

Whereas, *BCO* 10-6 states that the "Expenses of Ministers and Ruling Elders in their attendance on the courts shall be defrayed by the bodies which they respectively represent," and

Whereas, ministers do not officially represent the local church (*BCO* 13-2, 14-2), and

Whereas, the Tenth General Assembly did not answer the question "Does *BCO* 10-6 intend that Presbyteries defray the expense of their Teaching Elder members upon their attendance of General Assembly?"; and

Whereas, it has been the practice of local churches to pay the expenses of their ministers to attend General Assembly annually,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Sub-committee on Judicial Business study this matter and bring in a report to the Twelfth General Assembly.

Attest: WILLIAM C. PLOWDEN, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative, thus not settling the question. Still before Judicial Business Committee, 12-53, II, 19, p. 127.

Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Illiana

Whereas, a requirement of a credible profession of faith in Christ is a profession of submission to Christ's Lordship, and

Whereas, an important evidence of a credible profession of submission to Christ's Lordship is a profession of submission to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God concerning what His people must believe and how they must live, and

Whereas, *BCO* 4-1 implies the above propositions in its definition of "a particular church" when it identifies members as those "professing Christians, with their children" who are "associated together for divine worship and godly living, agreeable to the Scriptures, and submitting to the lawful government of Christ's Kingdom,"

Therefore, be it resolved that the Illiana Presbytery petitions the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA to revise the *BCO* 57-5 (3) by adding the following question as new number 1., and renumbering the subsequent questions.1. "Do you believe the Bible, consisting of the Old and New Testaments, to be the Word of God, and its doctrine of salvation to be the perfect and only true doctrine of salvation?"

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

Clerk's note: A proposal to adopt this amendment failed, and thus does not appear in the Minutes.

Overture 33: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina

Whereas, Central Carolina Presbytery respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve the following amendments to the *Book of Church Order*, as requested by the Session of the Meadowview Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC.

- A. To amend *BCO* 24 by inserting between 24.6 and 24.7 a new section 24.7 the following: Ruling elders are ordained for life but may be elected for active service on the session for particular terms. Elders not in active service shall be entitled to represent their church in the higher courts of the church when appointed by the session or presbytery. A particular church may elect ruling elders to serve on its session for life, but it is also proper to arrange a system of rotation.

To amend *BCO* 24.9 (to become 24.10) by inserting the word "permanent" between the words "all" and "sessions."

Answered in the negative, 12-53, II, 20, p. 127.

Overture 37: From the Presbytery of St. Louis

Whereas, the 10th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America voted that the paper "Confessional Subscription" prepared by the permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business be received as information and that it be commended to the Presbyteries, Sessions, and Boards of Deacons for study; and

Whereas, the clear purpose of this vote and of the paper itself is to guard the orthodoxy of the church, with which purpose we strongly agree; and

Whereas, this paper contains much valuable information and many worthwhile insights; but

Whereas, the St. Louis Presbytery set up a committee to study the paper, which committee produced a paper finding some differences with the paper from the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the Presbytery received its study committee's entire paper as information to be shared with the General Assembly and adopted the paper's conclusion as a statement of its practice; and

Whereas, the old Princeton, Old School Presbyterian approach of Charles Hodge and Benjamin Warfield of subscribing not to every proposition of the Westminster Standards, but to the whole concatenated statement of doctrine of those Standards as expressing the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures, has served us well as a presbytery in the past experience of most of our churches;

Therefore, be it resolved that St. Louis Presbytery present to the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America our own committee's study for its information and the following conclusion as a statement of our practice which we overture the General Assembly to share with the other presbyteries for their study:

"IV. Conclusion

This position of Warfield and Hodge, it appears to us, is the best way of safeguarding the orthodoxy of the church and is also consistent with the Adopting Act of 1729 and hence with the sound tradition of the Presbyterian Church in America since colonial days. Let a man declare his adoption of the *Confession* and *Catechisms* as his confession and then state any exceptions to the Standards openly and honestly, and let the Presbytery decide if he is still faithful to the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures as that system is expressed in the *Westminster Standards*. This will have the effect of causing us all to study our doctrinal Standards seriously and also the effect of keeping them also subordinate to the Scriptures, the written word of our God, who alone is sovereign.

If it should become apparent that exceptions are being taken repeatedly to certain parts of the Standards, then it should be the duty of the General Assembly to consider seriously whether an amendment to the Standards is appropriate. While differences are tolerable on matters that are not entirely clear in Scripture, it is certainly desirable to be united in our confession of all matters that are of importance to the work of the church and to the testimony of our Lord Jesus Christ in this world. Revisions of the Standards should not be undertaken lightly or frequently, but when a significant body of the true church has sufficient opportunity to clarify Scriptural teaching as it applies to contemporary issues, it should boldly affirm its faith and declare it clearly and lovingly to the glory of God."

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

Not specifically dealt with by 12th General Assembly.

Reference 5: From the Presbytery of Grace

Regarding an Interpretation of *BCO* 18-7, specifically the second sentence, which reads:

“The candidate may be allowed to retain membership in his home church upon the request of his Session and the approval of both Presbyteries involved.”

Does this sentence of *BCO* 18-7 intend or allow for a “dual” candidacy? If a “dual” candidacy is not intended, why is the approval of both presbyteries involved required?

VAUGHN HATHAWAY, JR.
Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery

Answered in 12-53, II, 15, p. 126.

41. To amend the *Bylaws* by insertion at II,B,2,C, “. . . to continue the Stated Clerk and the Chairman of the Committee on Judicial Business as advisory members of the Committee on Administration.”

Not dealt with by the Twelfth General Assembly, carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

43. That Overture 10 from Grace Presbytery regarding an amendment to *BCO* 19-2-C be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly, with special effort being given to harmonizing Overture 10 and *BCO* 21-4.

Not handled by the Twelfth General Assembly

44. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery be answered in the affirmative with the word “scruple” being changed to “exception or reservation.”

Answered in the negative, and thus referred back to the Judicial Business Committee, 12-53, II, 64, p. 141.

46. That Overture 15 from the Presbytery of the Southwest regarding *BCO* 13-2 and laboring out-of-bounds be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly.

See recommendation 18, 12-53, II, 18, p. 127.

47. That Overture 20 from Calvary Presbytery regarding TE expenses at General assembly be answered in the affirmative and sent to the SCJB for further study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly.

See recommendation 19, 12-53, II, 19, p. 127.

49. That Overture 22 from Illiana regarding Membership Vows be approved with regard to its substance; and that the matter be referred to the SCJB for refinement.

Action to adopt was defeated and thus not recorded in the Minutes.

56. That Overture 33A from Central Carolina Presbytery regarding the amendment of *BCO* 24 be referred to the permanent SCJB for study and report to the 12th General Assembly as to the legitimacy of the rotational system.

See 12-53, III, 20, p. 127.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Overture 5: From the Presbytery of Western Carolina

Whereas, the scriptures clearly teach the duty of all men in general and Christians specifically to care for the physical needs of those in distress, and

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas has been made aware of a ministry of mercy developing within its bounds, organized under the title, Christian Life Care Center, and

Whereas, it is appropriate for the General Assembly to encourage and foster works of mercy in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas does overture the General Assembly to instruct its Permanent Committee on Mission to North America to study the matter of support for ministries of mercy, and any such existing ministries for the purpose of encouraging, assisting, and supporting the expansion of appropriate ministries of mercy that Jesus Christ be lifted up and His kingdom advanced.

ATTEST: THOMAS A. WEAVER II, STATED CLERK

See 12-67, III, 6, p. 150.

5. That additional changes in Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order* relating to the nomination of candidates for the session of an organizing church be now considered:

The following procedures shall be used in the nominating and training of Ruling Elders prior to organization and in the election of Ruling Elders:

5-9. (1) All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive general instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist. (2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of their church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder, according to the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.

Present 5-9 (1) would become 5-9 (3) with following numbers adjusted accordingly. These two additions should be referred to the Permanent Committee on MNA and the Judicial Business Committee to place them in the proper place in the *BCO*, Chapter 5.

See 12-14, p. 82ff.

TO THE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE STUDYING BAPTISM

10-75, III

9. That the question in the References from Western Carolinas #1 to Ninth General Assembly (p. 00) and Grace #2 (p.00) Presbyteries to the Ninth General Assembly regarding baptism be answered by the following response:

a. Western Carolinas

- Q.1. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO* 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church Session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.
- Q.2. May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?

- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation.
- Q.3. May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been “christened” or baptized in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer? Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.
- A. No. Baptism is but once administered to any person (*WCF* 28:7). Baptism with water, in the name of the Triune God, by a duly authorized person is a valid baptism (*WCF* 28:1,2) even when at a later date, it appears that neither parent was a believer at the time of the baptism. Admittedly, under such circumstances the child *should not* have been baptized (*WCF* 28:4); but this is *not* the same as saying that the child was not baptized. A person who was baptized under such circumstances and who desires to be baptized now because of his own faith, needs to be counseled against being re-baptized and to accept his original baptism as valid and to recognize that though men were unfaithful in the circumstances of his baptism, God was faithful in his baptism—validating it in the most significant manner possible—by bringing the person to regeneration and faith (*WCF* 28:6).

Grounds:

The question of re-baptism has been of concern to believers since the time of the early Church when believers fell away from the faith during persecution and later returned to the faith. Questions were even raised concerning the validity of a baptism performed by a minister who later fell away from the faith. To the desire of individuals seeking re-baptism, the Church has historically responded that only one administration of baptism is appropriate. Historically, the Church has not re-baptized those who have fallen away/been excommunicated and subsequently have sought re-admission to the Church. If their former baptism was not invalidated by their later falling away, necessitating re-baptism, then neither can the baptism of their children be invalidated. If one or both parents professed faith in Jesus Christ and were members in good standing within the Visible Church, then the administration of baptism to their infant children was perfectly appropriate, as valid as their own baptism. If they were not professing believers and were not members in good standing within the Visible Church, then they would have no right to baptism for themselves or their children. Such a baptism would not be a proper baptism. If, however, they were professing members of the Visible Church at the time of the administration of their children's baptism, then the baptism was valid—both for themselves and for their children—and subsequent events could not invalidate the baptism so as to necessitate a new and subsequent baptism — for themselves or their children.

The only instance of a second baptism recorded in Scripture is found in Acts, Chapter 19, but it is clear from the context that the disciples referred to in this passage were not disciples of Jesus Christ: they were not professing Christians; they had not been baptized in the name of Jesus but in John's baptism. These disciples were ill-informed disciples of John the Baptist, people who did not even know of the Holy Spirit. They clearly did not know the Gospel of Christ, for the Apostle has to explain it to them. Having heard now of Christ, they were indeed baptized, but it was not a second Christian baptism: it was their first and only Christian baptism. There is a clear historical distinction between Christian baptism and John's baptism, despite their parallel purposes. We therefore ought not to equate the two baptisms and claim that Acts 19 gives us a case of people undergoing two Christian baptisms. There are no Scriptural examples of people being baptized twice in the name of Jesus.

There is another passage which has bearing on this issue. In Acts, Chapter 8, we read that Simon Magus professed faith in Christ and was baptized. Subsequently, Peter uncovered Simon's true spiritual condition and warned him: “Thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent!” Simon was apparently affected by this warning and apparently repented, saying to Peter: “Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.” Here, then, is an explicit case of the baptism of a man later discovered to be unconverted. Peter's counsel to him is not: “You need to be re-baptized.” but rather: “You need to repent!” What Simon Magus needed was not another external baptism, but a true internal baptism — true regeneration, repentance, conversion. He had already had the symbol; now he needed the thing signified. Our confessional standards reflect this counsel. Baptism is but once to be administered to any one person (*WCF* XXVIII, VII); if a professing believer desires to improve his baptism (as indeed all believers should), the means of improving it is not re-baptism, but rather seeking with all our heart to live up to the engagement to belong wholly to the Lord, which our baptism signifies (see *LC* 167).

- Q.1. Are the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. In view of WCF 28:7, the sacrament of baptism is but once to be administered to any person; therefore, the consideration must be the validity of the so-called baptism. If the so-called baptism by a religious body is an attestation to a falsehood, does this render the baptism invalid? If the so-called baptism is "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" and is "a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit" (LC 165), then it ought to be considered a valid baptism even though the sacrament may have been claimed to be a part of the process of justification. However, there are two other considerations which may invalidate the administration of the sacrament: if the religious body in question is not truly a part of the visible Church of Jesus Christ, any ceremony that it might perform would be invalid, and if the religious body attaches to the sacrament a superstitious power so that the sacrament is viewed to accomplish that which in the Scriptures it is taught the sacrament only represents. Great care should be taken to explain to the applicant for church membership that the doctrine of baptismal regeneration is a false doctrine. After consultation with the applicant and at the discretion of the Session, the baptism may be considered valid.
- Q.2. Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. An infant of parents who are not professing believers is not a proper subject for Christian baptism. Recognizing that there have been such irregular baptisms, the Church should direct the attention of such irregularly baptized individuals to the faithfulness of God. The validity of the baptism rests upon the covenant faithfulness of God rather than the lack of faith in the human parties to the baptism. (See answer and the grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q.3. Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers) proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. No. (See WCF 28:5, 28:6, LC 166 and answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q.4. Are those presented by parents for "christening" proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. When parents present their child for "christening," they should be instructed that "christening" is an inappropriate and unbiblical term for Christian baptism. However, historically "christening" in the name of the triune God, with water, by a duly authorized person constitutes Christian baptism. (See answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9.)
- Recommendation #9 as amended above, and the advice of the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business were referred to an Ad-Hoc Study Committee, to be appointed by the Moderator, to report back to the next General Assembly. The opinions of the Sub-committee and of the Committee of Commissioners are not to be binding during this period of study.
- Clerk's note 1.: Following the Assembly, the Moderator appointed the following Ad-Hoc Study Committee:
- TE George W. Knight III, Convener
 - TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.
 - TE Paul G. Settle
 - TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr.
 - RE John G. Thompson

11-60 Ad-Interim Committee on Baptism Continued

Recommendation 1: That the General Assembly commend the report of the committee to the presbyteries and sessions. *Adopted*

The Assembly then voted to **postpone** consideration of the remaining part of the Baptism issue to the Twelfth General Assembly or until such time as the Committee completes its report on other pending issues.

See 12-47, p. 115 and 12-51, p. 116.

E. JUDICIAL CASES

1. Case 1. TE Roy J. Wuckovich vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
2. Case 2. TE Russell D. Toms and TE William L. Thompson vs. Central Florida Presbytery.
3. Case 3. (withdrawn)
4. Case 4. TE Carl Bogue, *et al.*, vs. Ascension Presbytery.
5. Case 5. TE Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, vs. Ascension Presbytery.
6. Case 6. TE Warren Gardner, *et al.*, vs. North Georgia Presbytery.
7. Case 7. Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, *et al.*, vs. Ascension Presbytery.

(Clerk's note: the texts of the complaints are included with the record of the adjudication.)

F. PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED DURING THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Personal Resolution #10: From TE Gerald Malkus

Whereas, we must recognize that the General Assembly operates under restraints to time, and

Whereas, we have all been exhorted to be self-restrained in the use and abuse of the privilege of the floor; However,

Whereas, the General Assembly is designed to be a deliberative body—open to the fullest possible discussion of the issues before it, and;

Whereas, many have been intimidated, frustrated, hurt or angered by the abuse of the closure motion,

Therefore, I appeal to the Moderator to exhort the commissioners of the General Assembly to carefully use the motion of calling for the previous question,

And I urge the fathers and brethren to use careful voting practices whenever a vote for closure is before the Body.

Respectfully submitted, TE GERALD MALKUS

Received as information. See 12-15, p. 92.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

Personal Resolution #2: From TE David M. Frierson

Whereas, while it is the desire of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to conform to all the lawful requirements of the State as defined by the Scriptures and our Confession, we are not prepared at this time to concede that the State has the lawful right to levy a mandatory direct tax requiring the Church to pay the employer's portion of Social Security taxes of unordained gainfully employed employees.

Whereas, we do not however, oppose the voluntary payment of Social Security taxes by any given church. Rather, it is our intent to see to it that the mandatory direct taxation, imposed by the Social Securities Acts Amendments of 1983, is given careful consideration before the Church concedes that the State has the lawful right to impose such a tax.

Whereas, time is of the essence on this matter for bills are pending in the House and Senate, HR-4621 and S-2099 respectfully, which would delay the mandatory coverage of churches for two years while Congress rethinks the constitutionality of the 1983 law. (see letter)

Rev. David M. Frierson
Reidville Presbyterian Church
P.O. Box 167
Reidville, SC 29375

Dear David:

Since several major changes affecting churches and religious organizations were made in the Social Security Amendments legislation, I thought you would be interested in a bill that I have introduced to rectify an onerous provision which raises a serious constitutional question.

On January 1, 1984, all nonprofit organizations, including churches, were required to join the Social Security System. Although the majority of church and religious school employees have opted to join the system in the past, there are many who believe that churches should not be required to pay taxes to the government, which is now required by law for the first time in our nation's history.

This is an important constitutional question involving the separation of church and state which was overlooked when Congress enacted the Social Security Amendments of 1983. Accordingly, I have introduced legislation (H.R. 4621) that would delay the mandatory coverage of church and religious school employees for two years while Congress reviews and finds a solution to this problem.

Enclosed is copy of my statement from the *Congressional Record* and a copy of a letter I sent to every Member of the House on this important issue. If you have any questions on this issue or my legislation, or require additional information, please do not hesitate to contact me or my Legislative Director, Bob Rusbult.

Sincerely,

Carroll A. Campbell, Jr.
Member of Congress

Therefore, be it resolved:

1. That the General Assembly set up a Special Committee to carefully and fully study this matter and report back to the Thirteenth General Assembly; and be it further resolved
2. That the Stated Clerk be requested to write the President; President Pro-Tem of the Senate and the Speaker of the House stating:
 - A. Our support of HR-4621 and S-2099 and that they please see that it is acted on during this term of the Congress.
 - B. We are also studying this matter and would like to have input in future legislation; and finally be it resolved
3. That each church of the General Assembly be encouraged to write their U.S. House and Senate Representatives in support of HR-4621 and S-2099 as soon as possible.

Respectfully submitted,
TE DAVID M. FRIERSON

Answered by referring to responses to Committee on Administration recommendation # 22, 23, 41, 12-90, III, 63, p. 191.

Personal Resolution #6: From TE Peter Stazen

Whereas, churches have been ordered to pay a direct tax upon God's tithes and offerings to the state as of January 1, 1984 (Social Security Act Amendment of 1983), and

Whereas, this is but another assertion of sovereignty or lordship on the part of our increasingly humanistic government, and

Whereas, such arrogation of power is a claim to control the church via taxation (ultimately, as Chief Justice Marshall declared, "The power to tax involves the power to destroy"), and

Whereas, such a claim of sovereignty or lordship conflicts not only with the Constitution of the United States, but is contrary to Scripture (Matthew 22:17-21; Ephesians 1:22-23; 5:23; Colossians 1:18; cf also Psalm 110:1 frequently quoted in the New Testament) and our *Confession of Faith* 25:6, and

Whereas, compliance with such taxation would be equivalent to denying the Lordship of Jesus, professing instead that "Caesar is Lord," and

Whereas, some PCA churches have joined with thousands of other churches in non-compliance, thereby risking large fines, incarceration, and seizure of church assets, and

Whereas, the PCA has officially remained more or less neutral to this date, and

Whereas, neutrality is a myth,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America through its Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

1. Declare that the Social Security Amendment of 1983 is an oppressive law which threatens religious freedom and hence challenges the sovereignty of Christ over His Church, and
2. Support her churches who in good faith cannot comply with the current Social Security Amendment, and
3. Communicate this action to the President of the United States, and to both the Senate and House of Representatives, and
4. To humbly petition the above civil magistrates to cease and desist their interference into matters of faith which are the Church's duty only.

Respectfully submitted,
TE PETER STAZEN II

Answered in the negative. See 12-90, III, 39, p. 189.

Personal Resolution #8: From TE David Boxerman

Whereas, as a result of the actions taken at the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, the following situation now exists:

- October 14, 1984 Covenant College Sunday
- October 21, 1984 Begin Stewardship Season
- October 28, 1984 CE/P Emphasis
- November 11, 1984 Stewardship Commitment Sunday

Whereas, each one of these important matters is worthy of the attention of the local churches of the Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas, it is difficult to do justice to these causes and concerns when they are all presented to the local churches in such a compressed period of time, and

Whereas, it is difficult for the local churches to digest the vast wealth of information that accompanies these special days and seasons, and

Whereas, it is desirable to give these matters our fullest and best attention on the local level,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Ad-Interim Committee of the Committee on Administration be urged to coordinate these days in 1985 so as to prevent such obvious and difficult overlapping.

Respectfully submitted,
TE DAVID BOXERMAN
Central Florida Presbytery

Not handled by the Assembly.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES**Personal Resolution #4: From TE William Henry Rose**

Whereas God in times past has been pleased to visit His Covenant people with visitations of Divine Revival such as the revival of 1800, in our beloved nation.

Therefore: be it resolved that the PCA General Assembly of 1984 meeting at Baton Rouge to encourage its churches to set aside one Sunday a month to claim the Promise of our Covenant God to visit our denomination with a mighty revival claiming the Promise of II Chronicles 7:14.

Respectfully submitted,
TE WILLIAM HENRY ROSE, JR.
Warrior Presbytery

Answered in the affirmative as amended. See 12, III, 13, p. 103.

Personal Resolution #7: From TE J. Wyatt George

Whereas the biblical issue of apostacy is deeply integral to the life at the PCA,

Be it resolved that the related papers at the RPCES Synods 157 and 158 be studied by every presbytery,

And be it resolved that the General Assembly form a study group to prepare for PCA usage a fitting letter(s) of warnings and/or pastoral concerns, and/or counsel to the PCA and to/for members of other churches.

Respectfully submitted,
TE J. WYATT GEORGE
Illiana Presbytery

Answered in the negative. See 12-30, III, 14, p. 103.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**Personal Resolution #3: From TE Albert R. Moginot**

In light of a late overture adopted by St. Louis Presbytery and, in light of additions to BCO 19-2 and 21-4 proposed to this General Assembly by the Committee on Judicial Business, Recommendations 13 and 14 on pp. 512 and 513, I move that the following be added to BCO 13-7 . . ."; or 'I, _____, do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this church with the following exceptions or reservations to wit, . . .' The Presbytery shall record its evaluation of each exception or reservation so stated as

to its seriousness as a departure from the Confessional Articles. Acceptance of statements of exceptions or reservations in such cases requires a three-fourths approval of the Presbytery."

Respectfully submitted,
ALBERT R. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK
St. Louis Presbytery

Answered by reference to Recommendation 64, 12-53, II, 67, p. 142.

Personal Resolution #9: From TE James R. Simoneau

Whereas, many of our elders and deacons emeritus have become emeritus officers prior to the Assembly's motion, and

Whereas, the rules these men understood when they became emeritus officers have now changed to disallow their voting privileges,

Therefore, be it resolved that this ruling not be retroactive, but only apply to those becoming elders or deacons emeritus after this Assembly's conclusion.

Respectfully submitted,
JAMES R. SIMONEAU
Calvary Presbytery

Answered in the affirmative, 12-53, II, 66, p. 142.

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS
ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

Personal Resolution # 1: From TE Frank Hamilton

Whereas, according to the United States Weather Bureau, some localities are more disaster-prone than others; the Southern States ranking second only to those of the Midwest in respect to tornadoes and floods; and

Whereas, emergency-related assistance following a natural or man-made disaster is severely thwarted due to the destruction of normal channels of communication, negatively impacting upon the crucial dissemination of accurate technical and statistical information necessary to initiate, coordinate and maintain disaster-relief services and to obtain specific information about damages sustained by our PCA church property and individual members' losses; and

Whereas, in the wake of any disaster, in addition to the physical destruction of land and property, individuals and families suffer acute pain, grief, confusion, loneliness, depression, anger and frustration so that often, lives too must be healed and rebuilt; and

Whereas, Christians have a scriptural mandate which obligates us to "love one another" (John 15:17), to "bear one another's burdens" (Galatians 6:2), and, "not neglect to do good and share what you have." (Hebrews 13:16); and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America, although it has within its membership, qualified skilled and semi-skilled individuals in retirement or otherwise free to travel and offer their expertise on an "as-needed" basis, still has no organized functional disaster relief network to insure emergency rescue, temporary relief and eventual long-term recovery; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has been invited to join with our NAPARC brothers and sisters, with whom we presently share doctrinal beliefs, and become an active arm of support to the Christian Reformed World Relief Committee (CRWRC) whose assigned task, since its inception in 1962 is to carry out worldwide relief and recovery and whose acknowledged responsibility is to provide disaster victims an advocate to insure rehabilitation and expedite a return to normalcy as soon as possible;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Moderator of the Twelfth General Assembly direct the Mission on North America Committee to take under advisement a partnership in Christ with the Christian Reformed Church, for the physical and financial ministry of CRWRC; and, to appoint a Disaster Services Coordinator to plan and implement the Presbyterian Church in America's formal disaster response, including advocacy, home repair and financial assistance, as requested by CRWRC.

FRANK E. HAMILTON
Teaching Elder
First Presbyterian Church
Water Valley, Mississippi

Referred to the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America to report back to Thirteenth General Assembly, 12-67, III, 21, p. 151.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**Personal Resolution #5: From TE David J. Coffin**

Whereas "the MTW Primary Purpose" states that "success will be judged by observable church growth," and **Whereas** "the MTW Primary Purpose" definition of "Church growth" states that, "this is the final test of our ministry," and

Whereas the Scriptures state that the final test of our ministry is fidelity to our Lord Jesus Christ and His Word, and not church growth, and

Whereas the Scriptures state that "success" will be judged by observable fidelity to the Lord Jesus Christ and His Word, and not observable church growth,

Therefore be it resolved that the "Church growth" definition and the "success will be judged. . ." statement of the "MTW Primary Purpose" be revised to reflect the Biblical truth that fidelity to the Word, and not church growth, is the final test of ministry and that church growth may or may not be given as a gracious gift from our Sovereign God as He so pleases.

Respectfully submitted,
TE DAVID J. COFFIN, JR.
Delmarva Presbytery

Adopted as amended 12-29, III, 18, p. 99.

12-11 Adoption of Docket

On motion the docket was adopted as presented.

12-12 Late Overture Admitted

On motion the Assembly Rules were suspended in order that a late overture from the Presbytery of Philadelphia might be received. (Overture #52, p. 60).

12-13 Welcome of Host Presbytery

TE Joe C. Gardner, Jr. came forward to welcome the Assembly and introduced the owner of the Bellemont, A. C. Lewis. Mr. Lewis expressed his appreciation for the Assembly's being the first users of the Great Hall and introduced his staff.

12-14 Report of Stated Clerk (continued—Constitutional Votes Reported and Acted Upon)

The Stated Clerk reported on new presbyteries formed—Korean Eastern and Korean Southwestern, divided from the former Korean Presbytery, and Palmetto Presbytery and Calvary Presbytery, divided from the former Calvary Presbytery. The new presbyteries were recognized by the Assembly. The status of the invitation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church was reported, indicating that it had been received by the OPC and had been scheduled for consideration by their 1985 General Assembly. The Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America adopted the following action regarding the Orthodox Presbyterian Church: "That the Eleventh General Assembly re-issue the invitation of the Ninth General Assembly to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join with us under the terms of 'The Revised Joint Statement.'" The provision of the *BCO* under which this invitation was proposed were the same as that under which the *RPCES* was received by the PCA 14-6. This paragraph states that the "General Assembly shall have power . . . to receive under its jurisdiction, with consent of three fourths of the Presbyteries, other ecclesiastical bodies whose organization is conformed to the doctrine and order of this Church . . ." The General Assembly having approved inviting the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the PCA, the matter is therefore being sent down to Presbyteries for their advice and consent. No further action is required by this Assembly.

The Presbytery vote on the question: "Shall the Presbyterian Church in America receive the Orthodox Presbyterian Church under its jurisdiction?" was as follows:

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	59	9	1
2. CALVARY	35	41	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	25	10	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	27	27	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	18	29	0
6. COVENANT	39	18	0
7. DELMARVA	70	8	1
8. EASTERN CANADA	4	5	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	8	6	1
10. EVANGEL	28	65	1
11. GRACE	17	36	4
12. GREAT LAKES	32	3	0
13. GULF COAST	20	4	0
14. ILLIANA	14	6	0
15. JAMES RIVER	32	5	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN	Yes		Vote not sent to Clerk
18. LOUISIANA	21	0	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	40	30	5
20. NEW JERSEY	21	0	2
21. NEW RIVER	14	4	2
22. NORTHEAST	31	2	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	23	19	3
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	20	5	1
25. OKLAHOMA	11	10	0
26. PACIFIC	22	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	29	0	0
28. PALMETTO	19	49	10
29. PHILADELPHIA	58	2	0
30. SIOUXLANDS	19	4	0
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	17	55	0
32. SOUTHWEST	28	4	1
33. ST. LOUIS	36	1	0
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	33	39	0
35. TEXAS	23	16	1
36. WARRIOR	20	5	0
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	27	5	0
38. WESTMINSTER	33	3	0

Affirmative 29 Negative 7 Tie 1

Required to approve the invitation 29 presbyteries voting affirmative.

Constitutional votes on *Book of Church Order* amendments

The following proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* were approved by a majority of those present and voting at the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. In accordance with the *Book of Church Order*, 26-2, amendments to the *Book of Church Order* may be enacted by a subsequent Assembly only after two-thirds of the Presbyteries have given their consent to the same. The vote on each item is presented at the end of each item.

Item 1 That Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order*, be amended as follows:

- 5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.
- 5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's Committee on Mission to North America. However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.
- 5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:
- 1) Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.
 - 2) Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
 - 3) Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.
- 5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12. These persons then become communicant or non-communicant members of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- 5-5. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.
- 5-6. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.
- 5-7. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

The Organization of a Particular Church Renumber existing paragraphs of Chapter 5.
Adopted

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 1 CHAPTER 5

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	54	0	1
2. CALVARY	54	1	6
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	33	1	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	26	0	10
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	31	0	14
6. COVENANT	51	0	0
7. DELMARVA	72	0	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	8	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	19	0	0
10. EVANGEL	59	0	1
11. GRACE	53	0	2
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	10	0	3
15. JAMES RIVER	34	0	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			

18. LOUISIANA	18	0	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	56	0	1
20. NEW JERSEY	24	0	1
21. NEW RIVER	12	0	3
22. NORTHEAST	12	0	8
23. NORTH GEORGIA	28	0	0
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	17	0	0
25. OKLAHOMA	22	0	0
26. PACIFIC	29	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
28. PALMETTO	56	1	0
29. PHILADELPHIA	58	0	0
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent: vote not recorded	
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	39	0	0
32. SOUTHWEST	31	0	4
33. ST. LOUIS	11	0	0
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	58	6	12
35. TEXAS	31	0	0
36. WARRIOR	22	1	2
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	35	0	0
38. WESTMINSTER	30	0	2

Affirmative 35 Negative 0

Item 2 That *BCO* 13-2 be amended to read (changes underlined):

“A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose *geographical* bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the *geographical* bounds of, *or in a work not under the jurisdiction of*, his presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to *his presbytery*.”

EDITORIAL COMMENT: This provision, if adopted, would not apply to the non-geographical Korean Language Presbytery as long as the General Assembly mandates its existence. *Adopted*

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 2 CHAPTER 13-2

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	56	0	0
2. CALVARY	63	0	1
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	35	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	32	1	3
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	37	0	0
6. COVENANT	56	0	0
7. DELMARVA	72	0	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	1	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	19	0	0
10. EVANGEL	62	0	0
11. GRACE	52	2	1
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	11	0	3
15. JAMES RIVER	33	0	1
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	15	1	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	64	0	0
20. NEW JERSEY	25	0	0
21. NEW RIVER	12	0	5
22. NORTHEAST	0	24	3
23. NORTH GEORGIA	35	0	2
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	1	0
25. OKLAHOMA	22	0	0
26. PACIFIC	0	28	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
28. PALMETTO	55	0	0
29. PHILADELPHIA	60	0	0
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent: vote not recorded	
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	38	0	1
32. SOUTHWEST	35	0	1
33. ST. LOUIS	13	0	0
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	18	49	7
35. TEXAS	31	0	0
36. WARRIOR	21	2	2
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	35	0	0
38. WESTMINSTER	34	0	2

Affirmative 32 Negative 3

Item 3 That the *BCO* 14-1-12 be changed to read:

“The Assembly Permanent Committees are the Committee on Administration (COA), Committee on Christian Education and Publications (CEP), Committee on Mission to North America (MNA), and Committee on Mission to the World (MTW).

“The COA shall consist of 16 men: ten at-large members with one ruling and one teaching elder elected on odd years and two ruling elders/one teaching elder and two teaching elders/one ruling elder alternately elected on even years to serve four-year terms, which consist of four classes of two men each on odd years and three men each on even years. CEP, MNA, and MTW shall each appoint one ruling elder and one teaching elder to serve as members of COA. At least one of those appointed shall be the chairman and/or the vice-chairman. The chairman of COA shall be one of the ten at-large members. COA shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year in its at-large membership.

CEP, MNA, and MTW shall consist of 14 men divided into four classes of three men each on odd years and four men each on even years, elected to serve four-year terms. CEP, MNA, and MTW Committees shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

Persons who have served for a full term, or for at least two years of a partial term, on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Agencies shall not be eligible for re-election to an Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed (Exceptions may be permitted in Agency Bylaws approved by the Assembly).” *Adopted*

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 3 CHAPTER 14-1-12

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	54	0	0
2. CALVARY	62	0	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	24	8	3
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	32	0	4
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	38	0	0

6. COVENANT	49	2	0
7. DELMARVA	0	72	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	8	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	19	0	0
10. EVANGEL	67	0	0
11. GRACE	11	42	2
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	0	18	0
15. JAMES RIVER	34	0	1
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	17	0	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	60	0	3
20. NEW JERSEY	17	3	5
21. NEW RIVER	11	1	6
22. NORTHEAST	17	2	9
23. NORTH GEORGIA	36	0	1
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	1	0
25. OKLAHOMA	22	0	0
26. PACIFIC	32	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
28. PALMETTO	54	1	2
29. PHILADELPHIA	62	0	0
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent: vote not recorded	
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	38	0	0
32. SOUTHWEST	35	0	1
33. ST. LOUIS	0	16	0
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	68	1	2
35. TEXAS	29	0	0
36. WARRIOR	22	1	2
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	33	1	1
38. WESTMINSTER	36	0	2

Affirmative 31 Negative 4

Item 4: Amend 24-9 as follows:

That the *BCO* 24-9 be amended by substituting the following language for the present paragraph:

“When a Deacon or Ruling Elder becomes infirm or reaches the age of 70, he may at his request and with the approval of the Session be designated Deacon or Elder Emeritus. When so designated, he is no longer required to perform the regular duties of his office, but may continue to perform certain of these duties on a voluntary basis, if requested by the Session or a higher court. He may attend Diaconate or Session meetings, if he so desires, and may participate fully in the discussion of any issues, but may not vote.”

Adopted

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 4 CHAPTER 24-9

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	55	0	3
2. CALVARY	18	46	1
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	34	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	31	2	3
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	35	5	2
6. COVENANT	53	2	0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. DELMARVA	47	27	4
8. EASTERN CANADA	8	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	6	15	0
10. EVANGEL	58	10	2
11. GRACE	35	18	2
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	16	0	1
15. JAMES RIVER	33	0	1
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	11	4	1
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	56	5	1
20. NEW JERSEY	21	2	2
21. NEW RIVER	19	0	0
22. NORTHEAST	22	2	5
23. NORTH GEORGIA	29	8	2
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	15	1	0
25. OKLAHOMA	22	0	0
26. PACIFIC	29	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	25	1	0
28. PALMETTO	9	50	0
29. PHILADELPHIA	34	25	5
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent	vote not recorded
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	38	0	0
32. SOUTHWEST	30	2	2
33. ST. LOUIS	10	6	1
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	58	10	3
35. TEXAS	31	0	0
36. WARRIOR	23	1	1
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	32	0	3
38. WESTMINSTER	36	1	2

Affirmative 31 Negative 3

Item 5: Amend *BCO* Chapter 42 (Appeals), Chapter 43 (Complaints), and Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) as follows:

a. That 42-4 read:

“Notice of appeal may be given the court before its adjournment. Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the Clerk of the lower court and the Clerk of the higher court, within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which appeal is being made by either party before the case is heard.”

b. That 42-5 read:

“It shall be the duty of the Clerk of the lower court to file with the Clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of appeal, a copy of all proceedings in connection with the case, including the notice of appeal and reasons therefor, the response of the lower court, the evidence, and any papers bearing on the case, which together shall be known as ‘the Record of the Case,’ and the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this ‘Record’ without the consent of the parties in the case. Should new evidence come to light the case shall be remanded to the lower court from which the appeal was made.”

c. That 42-7 read:

"After a higher court has decided that an appeal is in order and should be entertained by the court, the court shall hear the case, or in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. At the hearing, after the record has been read, each side should be allotted not over thirty (30) minutes for oral argument, the appellant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or commission should go into closed session, and discuss the merits of the case.

The vote then should be taken, without further debate, on each specification in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?" If the court or commission deem it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action, which shall become a part of its record of the case. The court or commission shall designate one of its members to write the opinion, which opinion shall be adopted by the court or commission as its opinion."

d. That 42-8 read:

"The decision of the higher court may be to affirm in whole or in part; to reverse in whole or in part; to render the decision that should have been rendered; or to remand the case to the lower court for a new trial. In every case a written opinion shall be prepared, and a copy of the opinion and judgment entered will be delivered personally or mailed to the lower court and the appellant, with a written receipt required."

e. That 42-9 read:

"An appellant may represent himself or be represented as provided in *BCO* 32-19."

f. That 42-10 read:

"An appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of General Assembly next following the date of his notice of appeal, and the judgment of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and prosecute his appeal."

g. That 42-12 be renumbered as 42-7 and that present 42-7 through 42-11 be renumbered as 42-8 through 42-12 respectively.

h. That 43-1 read:

"A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken."

i. Add a new 43-2 to read:

"A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being made by either party."

j. Add a new 43-3 to read:

“If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint or fails to act on the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the lower court.”

- k. Renumber present 43-2 as 43-4.
- l. Renumber present 43-3 as 43-5 and amend to read:
 “The court against which complaint is made shall appoint one or more representatives to defend its action, and the parties in the case shall be known as complainant and respondent. The complainant himself may present his complaint, or he may obtain the assistance of a communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America, who is in good standing, in presenting his complaint.”
- m. Add a new 43-6 to read:
 “It shall be the duty of the clerk of the lower court to file with the clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of complaint, a copy of all the proceedings in connection with the complaint including the notice of complaint and supporting reasons, the response of the lower court, if any, and any papers bearing on the complaint. If the clerk of the lower court shall neglect to send up the proceedings on the complaint, he shall receive a proper rebuke from the higher court, and the act or decision complained against shall be suspended until the proceedings are produced so that the higher court can fairly consider the complaint.”
- n. Add a new 43-7 to read:
 “The complainant shall be considered to have abandoned his complaint if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of the General Assembly next following the date of notice of complaint, and the action of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and present his complaint.”
- o. Add a new 43-8 to read:
 “After the higher court has decided that the complaint is in order, the court shall hear the complaint, or in accordance with the provision of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. If the date of the hearing shall, for good cause, be other than the same day it is presented, the court shall notify the complainant and respondent in writing of the date set for the hearing.”
- p. Add a new 43-9 to read:
 “At the hearing, after all the papers bearing on the complaint have been read, the complainant and respondent will be given the opportunity to present argument, the complainant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or the commission should go into closed session, and discuss and consider the merits of the complaint. The vote should then be taken as to what disposition should be made of the complaint, and the complainant and respondent notified of the court’s decision.”
- q. Repeal present 43-4.
- r. Renumber present 43-5 as 43-10.
- s. Repeal all of Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) and leave the chapter vacant.

Adopted

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 5 CHAPTER 42, 43, 44

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	0	50	9
2. CALVARY	57	1	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	29	1	1
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	25	0	11
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	34	6	3
6. COVENANT	3	43	0
7. DELMARVA	59	0	13
8. EASTERN CANADA	3	1	4
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	18	0	1
10. EVANGEL	32	1	25
11. GRACE	58	0	0
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	0	18	0
15. JAMES RIVER	34	0	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN	9	0	0
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	26	0	2
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	61	0	2
20. NEW JERSEY	17	0	3
21. NEW RIVER	14	0	4
22. NORTHEAST	20	0	9
23. NORTH GEORGIA	37	0	1
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	0	0
25. OKLAHOMA	21	1	0
26. PACIFIC	31	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
28. PALMETTO	13	45	0
29. PHILADELPHIA	45	0	3
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent: vote not recorded	
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	38	0	0
32. SOUTHWEST	34	0	1
33. ST. LOUIS	13	0	2
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	70	0	1
35. TEXAS	28	0	0
36. WARRIOR	21	3	1
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS	29	0	6
38. WESTMINSTER	35	0	2

Affirmative 31 Negative 4

Item 6 The following proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order* was approved by a majority of those present and voting at the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. It was inadvertently overlooked last year, and was thus sent down to the Presbyteries this year.

Amend 20-1 by adding, after the first sentence, the following:

“Ordinarily the call must come from a church, presbytery, or the General Assembly of this denomination. If the call comes from another source, the Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry. (See 21-1).”

Carried over to Thirteenth General Assembly since the presbytery vote was incomplete.

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON ITEM 6 CHAPTER 20-1

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	51	0	3
2. CALVARY	57	0	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	35	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	32	0	4
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	39	4	2
6. COVENANT	41	0	0
7. DELMARVA	66	0	6
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	19	0	0
10. EVANGEL	50	0	1
11. GRACE			
12. GREAT LAKES			
13. GULF COAST			
14. ILLIANA	12	0	3
15. JAMES RIVER			
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA			
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	74	2	0
20. NEW JERSEY	18	7	0
21. NEW RIVER			
22. NORTHEAST	14	10	4
23. NORTH GEORGIA	35	0	1
24. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	11	0	0
25. OKLAHOMA			
26. PACIFIC	31	0	0
27. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
28. PALMETTO	55	2	2
29. PHILADELPHIA			
30. SIOUXLANDS		Approved without dissent: vote not recorded	
31. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	40	0	0
32. SOUTHWEST	35	0	0
33. ST. LOUIS	16	0	0
34. TENNESSEE VALLEY	30	39	0
35. TEXAS	31	0	0
36. WARRIOR			
37. WESTERN CAROLINAS			
38. WESTMINSTER	37	0	0

Affirmative 25 Negative 1

12-15 Personal Resolution

The Moderator received as information a personal resolution calling on the court to exercise great care and careful voting practices whenever motions for cloture are offered.

12-16 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business

TE Michael D. Bolus, Sr., Chairman, presented a partial report of the Committee. Recommendations 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13 were adopted, and Recommendation 14 was adopted with an amendment adding the words, "who shall in all cases be one who voted with the majority," to items 1, 2, and 3 of Recommendation 14. See 12-53 , II, p. for the texts as adopted.

12-17 Committee on Thanks

Following a motion to extend the time to complete the appointing of judicial commissions and the appointment of a committee of thanks, the Moderator, Mr. Baird appointed TE's George Mitchell and Terry Johnson and RE's Millard Hubbard and Donald Comer as the Committee on Thanks.

12-18 Recess The session was closed with prayer by the Moderator at 5:15 p.m.

MINUTES—MONDAY EVENING

June 18, 1984

Second Session**12-19 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m., singing "There Is a Green Hill Far Away."

12-20 Covenant College Program Presentation

RE Martin Essenburg, President, presented the program of Covenant College, beginning with a slide presentation. Two members of the Covenant College Singers, one new graduate and one junior, testified as to their relationship with and benefit from the College. Following remarks by the President, the Singers concluded the presentation with the singing of "All for Jesus."

12-21 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Charles B. Holliday III, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes: Executive Committee September 30, 1983 and February 3, 1984. Board of Trustees October 27-28, 1983, and March 22-23, 1984.
- B. Recommendations to the Twelfth General Assembly from Covenant College (Appendix E, p. 000).

II. Major issues discussed

Covenant College, in that has its own board and was received in J-R with its bylaws intact, operates with some exceptions to the operating procedures for the General Assembly as set forth in *BCO* 14-1 and General Assembly *Bylaws*. Recommendation for an amendment to the *GA Bylaws* from the college was submitted as an effort to bring greater conformity between the procedures of the college and the bylaws of the General Assembly. In the discussion of this recommendation, there were three issues that necessitated the proposed amendment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The bylaws of Covenant College do not require an equal number of ruling and teaching elders for the Board of Trustees.
2. The bylaws of Covenant College do not require that board members be ordained elders.
3. The action of the Eleventh General Assembly allows for election by the PCA's General Assembly of men from NAPARC but this is not reflected in the current bylaws of the PCA.

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of Executive Committee September 30, 1983, February 3, 1984, and Board of Trustees, October 27-28, 1983 and March 22-23, 1984 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 14, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and offering on that day. *Adopted*
3. That Article IV, 9G, "Exceptions", of the General Assembly *Bylaws* be amended as found in *Bylaws*, p. 429.
Deferred and adopted in 12-90, III, 29, p. 187.
4. That the operating budget of Covenant College of \$5,358,655 for the fiscal year July 1, 1984 to June 30, 1985 be approved at the appropriate time.
Deferred and adopted in 12-90, III, 58, p. 191.
5. That the General Assembly join with the Board of Trustees of Covenant College in approving the following resolution of thanks.
Whereas, Dr. Robert G. Rayburn was used of the Lord to help to establish Covenant College; and
Whereas, he became the founding President, and served as President of the College for the first decade of its history (1955-1965); and
Whereas, he then became a member of the Board of Trustees and has served faithfully in this capacity since that time; and
Whereas, he has thus served the College with great zeal and faithfulness to the glory of his Lord and the good of the College; and
Whereas, he is asking to be retired from the Board as his term ends this year, which means that for the first time in the life of the College he will no longer be directly associated with the College;
Therefore be it Resolved, that the General Assembly desires to express to him its deepest thanks for his good and faithful service both as the founding President and as a long-standing trustee.
Be it further Resolved, that the General Assembly prays that the Sovereign Lord will continue to bless our beloved brother in all of his life and service before Him.
Adopted unanimously with applause, and the Assembly paused to sing the Doxology.
6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Sovereign Lord of the Church for the continuing ministry and growth of Covenant College. We encourage all churches in the PCA to support Covenant College with

their prayers and resources. We further urge our young people and their parents to consider Covenant College in their educational planning.

Adopted

Respectfully submitted,
 CHARLES B. HOLLIDAY III, CHAIRMAN
 G. BRENT BRADLEY, SECRETARY

Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE Bruce Gardner
Calvary	RE Donald Ray
Central Florida	RE Loyd Puckett
Grace	TE Robert Hollingsworth
Illiana	TE David Robinson
Louisiana	RE John Braithwaite, Jr.
Mississippi Valley	RE Clyde R. Donnell
North Georgia	TE John MacGregor
Northern Illinois	TE Charles B. Holliday III
Texas	TE Dale Smith
Western Carolinas	TE Larry Wilson
Westminster	TE Brent Bradley

12-22 Personal Resolution

On motion the Assembly voted to receive and refer to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Personal Resolution #1 from TE Frank E. Hamilton. (See 12-10, p. 81).

12-23 Fraternal Delegates Introduced

RE Lawrence H. DeBert, Chairman of the Assembly's Committee on Interchurch Relations, led in prayer and introduced the fraternal delegate from the Christian Reformed Church, TE James DeYoung. On motion Mr. DeYoung was granted the privilege of the floor, along with the other fraternal delegates who would be introduced at a later time: TE's Robert Hemphill and Bruce Backensto, from the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America; and TE Lewis Ruff, from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Mr. DeYoung then addressed the Assembly, bringing greetings from the CRC.

12-24 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business (continued)

The Chairman, TE Michael Bolus resumed the partial report of the Committee, and the permanent Committee's Recommendation 63 (Appendix I, p. 311) was defeated, and then Overture 41 (12-10, p. 57) was answered in the negative.

12-25 Recess

There being no further business to take up, the Assembly recessed at 9:22 p.m. following the singing of "For All the Saints Who from Their Labors Rest" and prayer led by TE Donald Patterson.

MINUTES—TUESDAY MORNING

June 19, 1984

Third Session

12-26 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:05 a.m., singing "When Morning Gilds the Skies" and joining together in prayer.

12-27 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business (continued)

TE Michael Bolus was granted the floor to recommend one added member for a judicial commission. TE James Turner, Covenant Presbytery, was elected to Judicial Commission #3.

12-28 Mission to the World Program Presentation

TE Paul G. Settle came forward to assume the chair. RE L. B. Austin III, chairman of the Committee on Mission to the World, introduced the program. The Assembly viewed the Committee's new media presentation, "A Vision of Faith", the MTW in 1993, following which TE Paul B. Long addressed the Assembly on behalf of the Committee.

12-29 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE Robert C. Wilson, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Committee's report as follows:

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
 - A. Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World, June 13 and 16, 1983; September 8-9, 1983; November 17-18, 1983; February 17-18, 1984; May 10-11, 1984.
 - B. Report of the Committee on Mission to The World to the Twelfth General Assembly, Presbyterian Church in America. (Appendix K, p. 336.)
 - C. Business carried over from the Eleventh General Assembly/Exhibit 1, Supplemental Report to the Twelfth General Assembly. (Appendix K, p. 378.)
 - D. Overture #7 from the presbytery of Westminster, p. 65.
 - E. Overture #25 from the presbytery of Northern Illinois, p. 65.
 - F. Overture #42 from Grace presbytery, p. 66.
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
 - A. The importance of the Committee on Mission To The World having the needed flexibility to be able to accomplish its goals and yet to function within the boundaries of the Mission Policy Manual and Handbook.
 - B. The degree to which approval of the Cooperative Agreements implies acceptance of the overall doctrine and practice of the Mission Agency in question.
 - C. "Mission To The World 1993—A Picture of Purpose"
 - D. "Conceptual Framework For Mission to the World/National Church Relations"
- III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Associate Coordinator Nelson Malkus, to Missionary/Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Van Rusling, to Coordinator of Personnel Jayson Kyle, to Pastor-at-Large Donald B. Patterson, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of our denomination and its missionaries. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord, of the harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 19, 1985, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken during the Easter Season of 1985. *Adopted*
7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams. *Adopted*
8. That the cooperative agreements with African Bible Colleges, SEND, International, Slavic Gospel Association, The Navigators, World Harvest Mission, World Mission Prayer League, and Belgian Evangelical Mission (SIMA), and Frontiers (SIMA) be approved. (Copies of the agreements as well as the doctrinal statement and board of directors for each agency are in Appendix J, p. ff.) *Adopted*
9. That the proposed budgets for MTW and SIMA be approved.
Deferred until consideration of all the budgets, 12-90, III, 59, p. 191.
10. That the paper entitled "Conceptual Framework for MTW/National Church Relations" be approved. (Appendix K, p. 345.) *Adopted*
11. That the paper "MTW 1993—A Picture of Purpose" be approved as the general direction in which Mission to the World should move during the next ten years. (Appendix K, p. 346.) *Adopted*
12. That the following change be approved in the MTW Missions Policy Manual under Section 3.024(1) Guidelines for Cooperative Agreements and that Procession with Cooperative Mission Agency become Section 3.024(2) in this section:

Section 3.024(1) Guidelines for Cooperative Agreements

There are three categories of cooperative agreements:

- A. For church planting
- B. For nurture ministries
- C. For technical ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. *Church planting.*

Church planting will be done under reformed agencies. Any future exceptions to this rule must be approved by the General Assembly prior to any agreement or permission granted for iteration.

NOTE: There are exceptions. A current exception is the North Africa Mission which has given Mission to the World right to plant reformed churches.

2. *Nurture Ministries.*

These can be defined as ministries alongside of or through a non-North American church. These ministries should contribute measurably to the building up of local national churches and/or denominations. Such ministries may include specialized evangelism, disciple-making, theological education, etc.

3. *Technical Ministries.*

The third area in which cooperative agreements will be drawn up will be where *technically skilled individuals serve under evangelical agencies with expertise in those specific areas*. There are two considerations which must be made:

- a. The *strategic nature of the ministry*. This is determined by evaluating the integration of skills and project. The bottom line even in this area must be observable church growth, though evaluating is more difficult.
- b. The *technical skill of the missionary* is made up of two parts and must be verified by the Committee: (1) he must be *trained* to do the technical job; and (2) he must have *experience* in this area of expertise.

All persons serving under Mission to the World must have clearly exhibited a biblical life-style. The missionary wishing to serve under a cooperative agreement in a nurture, technical or specialized area must be spiritually *mature*. He or she must have a proven ministry in *disciple-making*. He must have a good working *knowledge* and firm *commitment to the PCA's doctrinal position* and distinctives. This ministry, life-style, and knowledge must be attested to by his/her local church or presbytery. *Adopted*

13. That the General Assembly answer Overture #7 in the negative. *Adopted*
 GROUNDS:

1. The "apparent inconsistencies" between the current practices of MTW and the Committee's Mission Policy Manual and Handbook are not specified.
2. The parameters approved by the 1978 General Assembly are defined only as general guidelines which are subject to the review of the General Assembly and are not intended as absolute limits.

14. That the General Assembly answer Overture #42 from Grace Presbytery (p. 66.) in the negative. *Adopted*

GROUNDS:

When a conflict arises between Mission to the World and a Presbytery, Mission to the World must defer to its primary responsibility to the General Assembly rather than to the particular presbytery or local church.

15. That the General Assembly answer the Overture #25 from Northern Illinois Presbytery (p. 65.) in the negative. *Adopted*

GROUNDS:

1. The number of PCA missionaries in wholly PCA work is approaching a "reasonable level," namely 53%, with 19% Wycliffe and 28% under other cooperative agreements, as of May 24, 1984.
2. The policy of the MTW Committee is being defined in "MTW 1993 A Picture of Purpose."
16. That the General Assembly accept the financial statements as presented with the request that the 18 month audit be reviewed by the 1985 Committee of Commissioners on MTW. *Adopted*
17. That the clarifications received by the 11th General Assembly on the cooperative agreements between MTW and the Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico and between SIMA and HELPS International be accepted as adequate explanations. *Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly respond to the personal resolution of David J. Coffin, Jr. of the Delmarva Presbytery as follows:
 1. That the statement entitled "Church Growth" in Appendix K, p. 356, be changed to read "Obedience to the Scriptures is the final test of our ministry. Such obedience will result in God's blessing, which by the graciousness of our God often may be observed in qualitative and quantitative church growth."
 2. That the MTW Primary Purpose found in Appendix K, p. 355, read: "To reach the world's unreached responsive peoples with God's good news through the testimony of church planting teams and strategic technical and support personnel. Success in observable church growth will be an important means of evaluation." *Adopted*
19. That the minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World June 13 and 16, 1983; September 8-9, 1983; November 17-18, 1983; February 17-18, 1984; and May 10-11, 1984 be approved. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
 ROBERT C. WILSON, CHAIRMAN
 DONALD F. STARN, SECRETARY

The report as a whole was then received, pending action on Recommendation 9. During the discussion, the Assembly granted leave to Judicial Commissions 1 and 4 to be excused to meet. Subsequently Judicial Commission 3 was also excused to meet.

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| Calvary | TE Joseph D. Beale |
| Central Florida | TE Rodney A. Culbertson |
| Central Georgia | TE James P. Knight |
| Eastern Carolina | TE Warren F. Thuston |
| Evangel | TE J. Douglas Mark |
| Evangel | RE J.W. White |
| Gulf Coast | TE Robert C. Wilson, Chairman |
| Louisiana | TE William E. Frisbee |
| Mississippi Valley | TE J. Paul Poynor |
| New Jersey | TE Donald F. Starn, Secretary |
| North Georgia | RE Robert Shirley |
| Oklahoma | TE Robert L. Dunn |

Pacific	TE Robert M. Ferguson
Pacific Northwest	RE Ronald P. Ostic
Palmetto	TE George D. Crow
St. Louis	TE Roger W. Hunt
	RE Eugene Stansel
Southern Florida	TE Neil Gilmour
Warrior	RE Charles A. Davis
Westminster	RE Hadley A. Pobst

(CLERK'S NOTE: Recommendations 18, 19 adopted in 12-52. The full report is presented here for easier reference.)

12-30 Personal Resolutions

On motion the Assembly received and referred the following personal resolutions as indicated: #2 from TE David M. Frierson (p. 78.) to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration; #3 from TE Albert F. Moginot, Jr. (p. 80.) to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business; #4 from TE William H. Rose, Jr. (p. 80.) to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures ; and #5 from RE David J. Coffin (p. 82.) to the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World .

12-31 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE John K. Reeves, Chairman, led in prayer after the Assembly had paused to sing a hymn. He then presented the report as follows:

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Overture 6, 12-10, p. 41.
2. Overture 11, 12-10, p. 41.
3. Overture 14, 12-10, p. 42.
4. Overture 28, 12-10, p. 42.
5. Overture 37, 12-10, p. 42.
6. Overture 45, 12-10, p. 43.
7. Overture 47, 12-10, p. 43.
8. Overture 54, 12-10, p. 43.
9. Overture 56, 12-10, p. 44.
10. Overture 57, 12-10, p. 44.
11. Overture 58, 12-10, p. 44.
12. Overture 59, 12-10, p. 45.

II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed

1. Overture 6, 12-10, p. 41. Subject: Request for a Study Committee to give guidelines to PCA ministers concerning the performing of marriages of unbelievers previously divorced for unbiblical reasons.
2. Overture 11, 12-10, p. 41. Subject: Should the PCA declare the PCUSA to be apostate and the reception of PCUSA ministers into the PCA.
3. Overture 14, 12-10, p. 42. Subject: The encouragement of memorial services in the case of miscarriages.
4. Overture 28, 12-10, p. 42. Subject: Request a study of women in the diaconate.
5. Overture 37, 12-10, p. 42. Subject: Request study committee to deal with the issue of prolongation of life through "heroic measures."

6. Overture 45, 12-10, p. 43. Subject: Request for the appointment of a special committee to inform the churches of issues affecting Church/State relations.
7. Overture 47, 12-10, p. 43. Subject: Request that observers be sent to the National Consultation on Obscenity and Pornography who would report to the PCA concerning support and involvement. Further request prayer and support for the National Federation of Decency.
8. Overture 54, 12-10, p. 43. Subject: Request an observer be sent to the National Consultation on Pornography and Obscenity in Cincinnati.
9. Overture 56, 12-10, p. 44. Subject: Request a Study Committee to reassess current PCA practice concerning children's participation in the Lord's Supper.
10. Overture 57, 12-10, p. 44. Subject: Request the General Assembly to urge PCA members to vote in the November 1984 elections.
11. Overture 58, 12-10, p. 44. Subject: Request MNA to provide study material on the NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) and that the Permanent Sub-Committee on Inter-church Relations make a recommendation to the 13th General Assembly.
12. Overture 59, 12-10, p. 45. Subject: Recommends a petition to the President and Congress concerning the amendment or repeal of tax on the Church.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That Overture 6, (p. 41) be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

GROUNDS:

We recognize the crucial moral and spiritual concerns addressed in this overture. It is, however, our opinion that those concerns are adequately addressed in such individual studies as are found in Dr. John Murray's book *Divorce* and Dr. Jay Adams' *Marriage, Divorce and Re-Marriage* and in such church studies as were made by the 151st and 152nd Synods of the RPCES, 1973 and 1974. These studies may be found in *Documents of Synod* ed. by Dr. Paul Gilchrist, on pages 199-204.

2. That Overture 11 (p. 41) be answered in the negative. Specific cases of alleged apostasy should be decided by the appropriate lower court. (Refer to RPCES Study on apostasy conducted by the Synods 157 and 158).

Adopted

The following commissioners requesting their negative votes recorded:

J. Brent Bradley	Henry E. Johnson	Larry E. Ball
Joseph A. Wolfe	Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.	Sam Martin, Jr.
Joel E. Beezley	Robert Valentine	Robert Miller
E. C. Case	James A. Routszong	Harold E. Gardner
Dale L. Smith	Alan McCall	George Knight III
Theodore Lester	Raymond Bradfell	Russell D. Toms
Marvin Padgett	Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	John DeBardleben
Rodney M. Kirby	Erwin Morrison	Bradley Camper
Roland S. Barnes	C. Michael Walker	Bruce M. Ferg
Wilson Smith	Morse Up De Graff	Eugene Hunt
Barry A. Bostrom	John Hall	Frank J. Smith
Paul C. Anthony	Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.	Larry D. Wilson
Randy Hickman	William Montgomery	Richard W. Teague
J. Render Caines	Daniel Smyth	Bruce B. Howes
James Bordwine	James M. Bowen, Jr.	Donald MacKenzie
Frank E. Smith	Jerry Neas	David R. Dively

Elwin Jewell

Paul Jaeggi

3. That Overture 14 (p. 42) be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the teaching of Scripture, has affirmed that human life begins at conception and continues both before and after birth (Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Abortion, adopted by the Sixth General Assembly); and

Whereas, miscarriage, as well as abortion, most often results in the death of a human being; and

Whereas, the loss of the life of an unborn child by miscarriage is often a definite source of grief and sorrow to the parents of the child; and

Whereas, funeral and memorial services are regularly conducted for the worship of God and the consolation of the living at the death of a loved one; and

Whereas, it has not generally been the practice in our churches to conduct memorial services at the time of miscarriages in which there are no physical remains of the child to be buried; and

Whereas, this issue which has long been neglected by the Church of Christ and which now, more than ever, should be addressed by the church in the light of Scripture;

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to adopt the following statement: "In view of the Biblical teaching that life begins at conception, a memorial service, given to the glory of God and for the comfort of the bereaved, is Biblical and appropriate in regard to miscarriage regardless of the existence of physical remains available for burial."
Adopted

4. That Overture 28 (p. 42) be answered in the negative. Refer to I Timothy 3:8,12; Acts 6:3, and BCO 9-3,7. *Adopted*

The following commissioners requested their negative votes recorded:

Eric Stedfeld	Allan Baldwin	Thomas Wenger
Maxwell Harris	Egon Middelman	Howard Griffith
Timothy B. Dobbins	David W. Hall	Stephen P. Beck
Harold E. Burkhart	Calhoun Boroughs	Louis I. Hodges
James Urish	Hugh Wessel	Gordon W. Frost
Philip O. Evalul	Robert D. Hopper	Bruce Mawhinney
David M. O'Dowd	Carl H. Derk	George Smith
C. Kenneth Kuyk	Robert P. Eickelberg	Ronald C. Harding
William H. Moore	Daniel Bust	Arnold L. Frank
Stephen W. Brown	George M. Stulac	Petros Reukas

A motion to add "Romans 16:1," to the references above was defeated. TE John Register and TE Bruce B. Howes requested the recording of their affirmative votes on the lost motion to include Romans 16:1. Permission to do so was granted.

5. That Overture 37, (p. 42) be answered in the affirmative and that such a study committee include Dr. C. Everett Koop if possible. *Adopted*
6. That Overture 45, (p. 43) be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

GROUNDS:

Such information is available.

7. That Overture 54, (p. 43) be answered in the affirmative and that an observer be selected, preferably from the Cincinnati area. *Adopted*
8. That Overture 47 (p. 43) be considered answered by the response to Overture 54, (p. 43). *Adopted*
9. That Overture 56, (p. 44) be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
10. That Overture 57, (p. 44) be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
11. That Overture 58, (p. 44) be answered in the affirmative and that the Permanent Sub-Committee on Inter-church Relations study the NAE with the intention to decide in 1985 whether the PCA should seek membership in that body. *Adopted*, with an amendment granting that RE Lawrence DeBert, chairman of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, be granted the privilege of the floor.
12. That Overture 59, (p. 45) be answered in the affirmative.

Deferred while debating the minority report due to the raising of a constitutional question, which was referred to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for answer. Not specifically answered by the Assembly. See 12-90, III, 22, p. 187 for action on the same subject matter.

13. That Personal Resolution #4 from TE William H. Rose (12-10, p. 80) be answered in the affirmative as amended, as follows:

Whereas the Scriptures instruct God's people to pray for revival (II Chronicles 7:14); and

Whereas the Scriptures also contain many examples of God's divine visitation in revival; and

Whereas God in times past has been pleased to visit His Covenant people with visitations of Divine Revival;

Therefore be it resolved that the PCA General Assembly of 1984 meeting at Baton Rouge encourage its churches to set aside at least one Sunday a month to claim the Promise of our Covenant God to visit the Church of Christ with a mighty revival.

14. That Personal Resolution #7 TE J. Wyatt George (12-10, p. 80) be answered in negative.

JAMES CAMPBELL, SECRETARY

JOHN REEVES, CHAIRMAN

Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

Presbytery	Commissioner
Calvary	TE Wallace Tinsley
Central Carolina	RE Glenn Owen
Central Georgia	TE James Campbell
Covenant	RE Oral Waring
Eastern Carolina	TE Reuben Wallace
Evangel	TE Paul Alexander
Grace	RE Walter Russo
James River	RE Bruce Honts
Mississippi Valley	TE John Reeves
New River	TE Michael Hall

North Georgia	RE John McKay
Palmetto	TE Robert Slimp
St. Louis	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs
Southern Florida	TE Andrew White
Tennessee Valley	TE William Bell
Texas	RE Raymond Sanders

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 9-11 were handled in 12-34. The full report is printed here for easier reference.)

12-32 Worship Service and Recess

Mr. Baird returned to the chair. The Assembly then moved to worship led by Covenant Presbytery at 11:30 a.m., beginning with the singing of two verses of "All That I Am I Owe to Thee" and prayer. TE Ford Williams offered a vocal solo, and then TE Robert C. Cannada, Jr. preached the sermon, "Abortion Is Murder," taking his text as Jeremiah 1:5. The service concluded with the last verse of the opening hymn and the apostolic benediction, and the Assembly stood in recess.

MINUTES—TUESDAY AFTERNOON

June 19, 1984

Fourth Session

12-33 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m., singing "Jesus, What a Friend for Sinners" and joining in prayer, including intercession for the family of John L. Fain on the death of his wife, Mary L. Fain.

12-34 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (continued)

TE Paul G. Settle assumed the chair. The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee on Bills and Overtures. Recommendations 9-11 were handled at this time. See 12-31, p. 102. for text).

12-35 Personal Resolutions

Personal resolutions were received and referred, from TE Peter Stazen II, to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration; and from TE J. Wyatt George, to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

12-36 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education

TE Thomas G. Kay, Jr. led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
 - A. Report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix D, p. 251)
 - B. The Minutes of June 13, 1983; September 8-9, 1983; December 2, 1983; and March 2, 1984 of the Permanent Committee
 - C. The Audit Report for the Year Ending December 31, 1983
 - D. Communication from the Coordinator Regarding Rev. Donald MacNair
- II. Major Issues Discussed
 - A. Business Referred in I.

III. Recommendations

1. That the report of the permanent Committee on Christian Education and Publications, as found on pages in Appendix D, be received both as information about what CE/P is presently doing and what it sees as its future direction. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of June 1983, September 1983, December 1983 and March 1984 be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the 84-85 CE/P budget as presented by COA be approved.
Deferred until consideration of all the budgets.
4. That the TE Charles Dunahoo be reelected coordinator for CE/P for the next year. *Adopted*
5. That the coordinator and his staff be thanked for their commitment and diligence in building the PCA. *Adopted*
6. That the local WIC be thanked for their help in raising \$63,000 for the 1983 MTW Love Gift project. *Adopted*
7. That the local WIC's be encouraged to use and support the 1984 project for Covenant College. *Adopted*
8. That the 1985 WIC Love Gift be designated to the COA project of establishing a denominational archives. *Adopted*
9. That, in answer to overture 23 to the 1983 General Assembly, this Assembly direct the Moderator to appoint an ad hoc study committee to provide a report on the subject of pastoral guidance regarding nuclear armament and nuclear deterrence, and that the Committee be asked to present to the Thirteenth General Assembly any Christian viewpoints consistent with Reformed theology. *Adopted*
10. That the assignment regarding abortion be handled in the following manner:
 - a. That local churches continue to use the slide/tape program on abortion and distribute the assembly's position (in booklet form) and that members be encouraged to make our views known to the elected officials.
 - b. That MNA develop a means of assisting CE/P in keeping this issue (and the General Assembly's position) before the church and world. *Adopted*
11. That the Assembly concur with the request from MNA and the action of the CE/P committee at its September 1983 meeting to transfer all minority scholarship funds to MNA for administration. *Adopted*
12. That we continue to recommend Pioneer Clubs to our churches (as was done by the RPCES), and that churches interested in this program for young people contact the CE/P office for more details. *Adopted*
13. That local churches strongly encourage their pastors and wives to participate in the regional pastoral skills conferences and that local churches assist them in cost. (Four are planned during the next two years.) *Adopted*
14. That CE/P prepare a 1985 pre-assembly program to address the needs of the pastors and ruling elders that surfaced in the survey taken at the 1983 Assembly. *Adopted*
15. That Reformation Sunday, October 28, 1984 and October 27, 1985, be approved as special emphasis of CE/P in the PCA. *Adopted*
16. That the Assembly concur in changing the name Christian Education and Publications to Mission of Christian Education in order to conform to the

other program committees and the Great Commission (Matt. 28:19 & 20).
Adopted

(Clerk's Note: This involves a change in the *Book of Church Order*, and is thus sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.)

17. That a denominational ad hoc committee to study the communications policy of the PCA be appointed and that the committee be comprised of: four members at large (to be selected by the four coordinators); one advisory member from each program staff and two members from each of the four permanent committees. The committee will recommend denominational policies and procedures in such areas as publications, a communication office and training in communication. *Adopted*
18. That because the PCA continues to grow nationally and internationally and because it is important to keep our mission before the world; that the General Assembly allow the CE/P Committee and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to develop a plan to establish a denominational news office and that a report of the progress be made to the 13th General Assembly. *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly extend the grandfather clause of the internship program for one year because of the differing interpretation of the 1983 assembly action regarding implementation. This would apply to those students formerly in the RPCES coming under care or entering seminary by the end of the 1983 General Assembly.
Deferred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
See 12-53, II, 68, p. 142.
20. *That the following be deleted from the BCO 19-7:*
" . . . and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained."
Deferred to the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
See 12-53, II, 69, p. 142.
21. a. *That the request of the Assembly's Certification Committee to amend the Book of Church Order be approved. Amend BCO 19-11 by adding following new paragraph:*
"When providentially God gives the intern the opportunity both to serve the church and receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to any extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of sister presbyteries. In these cooperative cases, where the assistance is considerable, the intern may be examined by all presbyteries involved as prescribed above, but need not transfer."
b. It was moved that the Rev. Donald MacNair be given five minutes to update the Assembly on the internship program.
Deferred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
See 12-53, II, 69, p. 142.
22. That the Twelfth General Assembly approve internship workshops to be conducted by CE/P and the Certification Committee and that the Twelfth

General Assembly *would expect* presbyteries to budget travel expenses for their certification representatives to attend these two meetings during the 1984-85 year. The certification meeting shall be held at the General Assembly. TE Donald J. MacNair was given time to speak concerning the Internship Program.

Adopted

23. That because a large number of our churches are following the January—December fiscal year; and that because most of the Assembly's committees and agencies are dependent on the local churches for support; and because the action of the Eleventh General Assembly changed the denominational fiscal year to July—June; and because this places our Assembly's committees and agencies six months ahead of the local churches in budgeting; that the General Assembly reconsider the action of the 11th General Assembly and return to the January—December calendar year thus making the '84-85 budget the budget for 1985 only.

*Deferred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration,
See 12-90, III, 52 p. 191.*

24. That the following schedules be received as information as they pertain to the seminars sponsored by CE/P:

Leadership/Training Conferences:

Pittsburgh, PA Area	September 1984
Lakeland, FL Area	October 12, 13, 1984
Seattle, WA Area	Winter 1985
Baltimore, MD Area	Spring 1985
Hartford, CT Area	Summer/early Fall 1985
Phoenix, AZ Area	Fall 1985

Music Conferences:

Baltimore, MD	February 1985
---------------	---------------

Regional Pastoral Skills Conferences:

Ridge Haven (SE)	October 1984
St. Louis (Mid)	March 1985
Mississippi (Mid S. & SW)	September 1985
Open	March 1986

Adopted

25. That the following dates for CE/P committee meetings be received as information:

September 13—15, 1984
 December 7, 8, 1984
 February 22, 23, 1985
 September 5—7, 1985
 December 6, 7, 1985
 February 21, 22, 1986

Adopted

26. That the report as a whole be adopted.

Adopted

Respectfully Submitted,
 THOMAS G. KAY, JR., CHAIRMAN
 DAVID DUPEE, CLERK
 EDWARD OUIMETTE, CLERK

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Central Carolina	TE J. Edward Ouimette
Covenant	TE Thomas G. Kay, Jr.
Eastern Canada	TE Robert G. Hamilton
Evangel	RE George Moss
Grace	TE Henry G. Bishop, Jr.
Gulf Coast	RE John L. Sport
James River	TE Howard Griffith
Louisiana	RE Richard Kern
Mississippi Valley	RE Lon Oswalt
North Georgia	TE Terry Mercer
Palmetto	RE William Zeigler
Siouxlands	TE David Dupee

12-37 Partial Report of Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries

On motion the Assembly voted to hear a partial report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. RE Bruce Ferg, vice-chairman, led in prayer and presented the report.

The following question from the Review and Control Committee was referred to the Committee on Judicial Business as a constitutional question: What action could/should the General Assembly take in response to a Presbytery which has failed to correct a significant exception brought to its attention, if the matter has not been properly disposed of after an extended period of time?

ITEMS 2 and 3, involving an amendment to and the suspension of the Rules for Assembly Operations, and thus requiring a two-thirds vote of the entire enrollment of the Assembly could not be handled at this time, since an insufficient number of Commissioners were present. These items were docketed for 11:30 a.m. Wednesday. (See 12-56, p. 144.)

12-38 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

On motion the Assembly voted to hear a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. After a responsive Scripture reading and the singing of "O for a Thousand Tongues To Sing", TE Morse D. UpDeGraff, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. Recommendations 1-6 were handled at this time. See 12-90, for the text.

12-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

RE W. Jack Williamson came to the chair. TE W. Wilson Benton, Jr., chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee Appendix H, p. 285).

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
 - A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee of September 19, 1983, November 7, 1983, January 19, 1984, March 5, 1984 and May 11, 1984.
 - B. Report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix H, p. 285.)
- II. Items Discussed
 - A. Minutes of Permanent Committees
 - B. Report of Permanent Committees
 - C. Need for funding of Permanent Committee's work
 - D. Process of J-R of OPC

III. Recommendations

1. We take notice of the forthcoming Fiftieth Anniversary of the founding of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church scheduled for 1986, and call the Presbyterian Church in America to rejoice over the heroic witness borne by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to the great truths of the Reformed Faith. We have been greatly blessed by the testimony and sacrificial labors of men such as J. Gresham Machen, Cornelius Van Til, John Murray, Ned Stonehouse, E. J. Young, and R. B. Kuiper, among others whom our Sovereign Lord has given the church universal through the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. *Adopted*

TE Lewis Ruff was granted privilege of the floor to address the Assembly as fraternal delegate from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ruff noted progress in the OPC and added relationships already being experienced between our two Churches.

2. We would encourage the deepening of knowledge of and fellowship with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church through articles about the Orthodox Presbyterian Church history and faith, by inviting Orthodox Presbyterian speakers to churches and church courts and the exchange of pulpits, and by the exchange of church papers. *Adopted*
3. That the 1986 General Assembly be held the third week of June in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Deferred to the Committee on Administration. See 12-90, III, 9, p. 183.

4. That the Advisory Panel working on Presbytery boundaries consisting of TE Paul Settle, TE Fred Marsh, and TE Robert Dunn, be empowered to meet with the Orthodox Presbyterian Committee on boundaries to propose Presbytery boundaries in the event of acceptance of our invitation by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the Presbyterian Church in America. Presbyteries whose boundaries are involved in both denominations shall review and act on proposals of the Committee. Where differences need to be resolved, the Presbyteries involved will propose a solution to be sent back through the joint Committee for report to the permanent committee for recommendation to the General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That we continue as observers of the Reformed Ecumenical Synod since we do not feel that it is the proper time to consider joining this organization. *Adopted*

6. That we reaffirm our position taken at the first General Assembly and again at the third and fourth General Assemblies that we maintain separation from the National and World Councils and that the Assembly caution its Committees and Agencies as well as individual members against appearing to participate in or represent the Presbyterian Church in America at the meetings of either of these Councils. *Adopted*

7. That, in order for the Permanent Committee to function, as a matter of policy the Committee of Commissioners recommends that the Interchurch Relations Committee submit budgetary requests to the COA. *Adopted*

8. That the Interchurch Relations Committee advise the COA of special financial needs growing out of the invitation to the OPC to join and be received by the PCA. *Adopted*

9. That representatives of all PCA General Assembly Committees participate fully in conversations with their OPC counterparts through attending meetings of the Interchurch Relations Committees and the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity when requested by the Interchurch Relations Committee to attend. *Adopted*
10. That the minutes of September 19, 1983; November 7, 1983; and January 19, 1984, be approved and that the minutes of March 5, 1984 were approved with the exception that the committee of commissioners is of the opinion that the use of scriptural terminology "it is inherent in that 'blessed liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free' that" in paragraph six, lines six and seven, may be misleading and could possibly create an incorrect impression that participation in the WCC is being encouraged. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly instruct its Stated Clerk to notify officially the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, through its Stated Clerk, of actions taken on Recommendations 2,4,&9. *Adopted, as an added item from the floor*

IV. Audit

The Interchurch Relations Committee has no separate budget but is under the COA budget. The report as a whole was then received. The chairman of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, RE Lawrence H. DeBert, introduced TE Bruce Backensto, fraternal delegate from the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, who addressed the Assembly briefly.

12-40 Recess

After the singing of "All People That On Earth Do Dwell", the Moderator, Mr. Baird, closed the session with prayer at 4:50 p.m.

MINUTES—TUESDAY EVENING

June 19, 1984

Fifth Session

12-41 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 7:35 p.m. with prayer by TE George W. Long, Jr.

12-42 Ridge Haven Program Presentation

RE Royce C. Waites, Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven, began the program asking TE Gordon K. Reed to lead in prayer. A slide/tape presentation of the progress and potential of the Conference Center were then presented, and TE Paul G. Settle concluded the report.

12-43 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

RE W. Jack Williamson again came to the chair. TE George W. Long, Jr. led in prayer after the singing of "This Is My Father's World" and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of The Board of Directors, July 29, 1983.
- B. Balance Sheet December 31, 1983, including Exhibits "A," "B," "C."

C. Report of Ridge Haven, Inc. to the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. (Appendix M, p. 399.)

II. Items Discussed

A. Report of the Permanent Committee

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of July 29, 1983 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
2. That the Audit Report (Balance Sheet) December 31, 1983, be received as information. Audit reports are not printed, but are available in the Stated Clerk's office. *Adopted*
3. That congregations be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
4. That Sessions be encouraged to invite a Ridge Haven Representative to present its program to the congregations. *Adopted*
5. That churches be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual report. *Adopted*
6. That the 1984-85 budget be approved.

Deferred to the Committee on Administration. See 12-90, III, 59, p. 191.

The report as a whole was then received pending item #6.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE LONG, CHAIRMAN

R. L. JERGUSON, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners:

Central Florida	TE James Saxon
Central Georgia	TE D. Charles Frost, Jr.
Evangel	TE Ingram Phillips
Grace	TE Frank Massengill
Gulf Coast	TE Raymond Fell
Louisiana	TE Paul Lipe
New Jersey	TE William Greenwalt
New River	RE Virgil Roberts
North Georgia	RE Ross Jerguson
Palmetto	TE James Hope
Southern Florida	TE Ronald Brady
St. Louis	TE David Winecoff
Tennessee Valley	TE George Long

12-44 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance and Annuities

RE Dale White, chairman, led in prayer and made the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of meetings of the Board of Trustees; June 10, June 13, June 14, 1983, August 5-6, 1983, November 4-5, 1983, and March 9-10, 1984.
- B. Audit Report dated December 31, 1983 by Kent, Nobles and Martin, Certified Public Accountants.

- C. Report of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds to the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (Appendix G, p. 266.).

II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. The above referenced minutes and reports were discussed in detail with members of the Board of Trustees. Numerous matters were also discussed with the Board of Trustees in reference to the below stated recommendations. Some concern was expressed on the selection and management decisions in relation to the investment portfolio.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations and all denominational committees and agencies to participate in the retirement and insurance programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers, lay employees and staffs. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA presbyteries to require that retirement, health, life and disability insurance benefits be included in all pastoral calls. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual Christmas Gift which funds relief activities. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly continue to authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the Plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Premium rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on claims experience and all other appropriate factors. Rates will be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that deacons may be elected to the Board and the Assembly rules do not require that a specific balance of ruling and teaching elders be maintained, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board. *Adopted*
7. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of June 10, June 13, June 14, 1983, August 4-5, 1983, November 4-5 1983, and March 9-10, 1984 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
8. That the audit report dated December 31, 1983 by Kent, Nobles and Martin Certified Public Accountants, be received. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly note that the 1983 revised budget was adjusted by the Trustees in the amount of \$8,000 to fund accounting services which were not included in the revised 1983 budget approved at the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
10. That the 1984 amended budget be received.

Deferred to the Committee on Administration. See 12-90, III, 51, p. 190.

11. That the 1985 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustment(s) will be reported to the next General Assembly.

Deferred until consideration of all the budgets. See 12-90, III, 53, p. 191.

12. That the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (Attachment A, see Appendix G, p. 268), and Second Amendment to the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment B, see Appendix G, p. 269) be adopted. Further, that the resolutions related thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Appendix G, p. 266.) *Adopted*
13. That the General Assembly approve the by-laws adopted by the Trustees (Attachment C, see Appendix G, p. 271). *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly approve the Long-Term Disability Plan adopted by the Trustees (Attachment D, see Appendix G, p. 275). *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly encourage all churches to take a business approach to figuring compensation packages for their pastors. Compensation should not be looked at as a "total package", but rather as a salary package plus benefits. The salary package should include cash salary, housing and expense reimbursement for items such as automobile, educational and/or other non-taxable items for the minister. In addition to salary package, the church should consider items such as group health insurance, death & disability coverage, and retirement plans as additional employee benefits, the cost of which should not be considered a part of the pastor's salary package. In connection with this recommendation, it is further recommended that the Trustees be authorized to work with the Committee on Administration in developing a standardized worksheet for figuring compensation to pastors and that such a worksheet be presented to the presbyteries for possible adoption for use by local congregations. *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly strongly encourage local congregations to be aware of the additional financial burden on ministers as a result of changes in laws relating to Social Security and Internal Revenue Ruling 83-3, resulting in the loss of previous tax advantages. *Adopted*
17. That the Relief Fund administered by the Trustees, be held as a part of the general assets of the PCA and specifically excluded from assets held under the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust. For purposes of investment, however, these funds will be commingled with other assets held by the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds. *Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly inform all PCA presbyteries through their appropriate Committees that all candidates under care are eligible to participate in the Health and Life Insurance Plans and are encouraged to realize the economic benefits of a group program. *Adopted*

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Commissioner

Central Florida	TE James McKee
Central Georgia	TE Wayne Curles, Convener
Covenant	RE George Flowers
Delmarva	TE Bruce Howes
James River	RE Dale White
Mississippi Valley	TE William Hughes
New Jersey	TE Kenneth Smith
Palmetto	TE John C. Ropp, Jr.
Southern Florida	TE Wayne Zaepfel
Texas	RE Guy Fauchaux
Western Carolinas	RE A. Q. Smith

The Director of the Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds, RE James E. Hughes, spoke explaining some helps available. The report was then on motion received as a whole except for the items still pending.

12-45 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation

TE James E. Richter, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of meeting October 22, 1983
- B. Minutes of meeting January 14, 1984
- C. Report of the PCA Foundation as found in Appendix M, p. 399.

II. Statement of Major Issues

The recommendations were discussed. The only significant discussion was in reference to Recommendation "1" regarding a formula for distribution of undesignated funds.

It was felt that there is a pressing need for construction of new churches throughout the PCA and that this would be an area in which these undesignated funds would be better used.

It was further agreed that this issue would be best addressed through a personal resolution to the Twelfth General Assembly.

III. Recommendations:

1. At the directive of the Eleventh General Assembly, the PCA Foundation Board has duly considered the question of the disposition of restricted but undesignated funds in the event of the death of the donor. It is our recommendation that a standard agreement be prepared which would cover this possibility. The agreement would state that the donor could make the designation in his will.

However, if such designation were not made, the Foundation Board would make the designation according to its policy guidelines. This would mean that the balance of the undesignated gift would be distributed equally among the four major committees of the General Assembly "and" Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and Ridge Haven. *Adopted*

2. That the two regular vacancies in the Board be filled and one additional to serve the unexpired term of a member of the class of 1986 who has resigned.

Deferred to the Report of the Assembly's Nominating Committee.

See 12-59, p. 145.

3. *That the proposed budget be approved.*
Deferred to the Committee on Administration. See 12-90, III, 55, p. 191.
4. That each church be encouraged to consider hosting a will seminar for the benefit of its members. *Adopted*
5. That each church be encouraged to participate in the memorial gift program. *Adopted*
6. That the Director of the Foundation be employed through the Thirteenth General Assembly, and be commended for the outstanding job done in 1983-84. *Adopted*

The report as a whole was then received excepting the deferred items.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES E. RICHTER, CHAIRMAN

FRANK E. HAMILTON, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners:

Ascension	TE Bruce Mawhinney
Calvary	RE Louie M. Campbell
Central Florida	RE Willard Armstrong
Central Georgia	RE Robert E. Montague
Covenant	TE Frank E. Hamilton
Grace	TE W.L. 'Buck' Mosal
Gulf Coast	RE T. G. Melson
Mississippi Valley	RE T. E. Brasfield
North Georgia	TE Henry S. Thigpen
Palmetto	RE John G. Farmer
St. Louis	RE J. Wilton Schrader
Siouxlands	TE Timothy P. Diehl
Texas	TE Terry O. Traylor
Westminster	TE James E. Richter

Director Jack Hudson

12-46 Personal Resolutions

The Assembly received and referred personal resolution #8 from TE David Boxerman, to new Ad-Interim Committee on Coordination (see 12-10, p. 80); #9 from TE James R. Simoneau, to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business (see 12-10, p. 81); and a constitutional inquiry from TE Bruce B. Howes *et al.* to the Committee on Judicial Business (see 12-73, p. 153).

12-47 Report of Ad Interim Committee on Baptism

TE George W. Knight III, chairman of the Ad Interim Committee on Baptism, led in prayer and began the report. Word was sent out so that commissioners in committee meetings, etc. could make special effort to be present for this particular item of business. Mr. Knight summarized the majority report first, then TE G. Brent Bradley summarized the minority report. Discussion was docketed by common consent to be set to begin immediately after the opening program in the morning worship service.

12-48 Recess

The Assembly joined in the singing of "Now the Day Is Over", and the Moderator, Mr. Baird, closed the session with prayer at 9:30 p.m.

MINUTES—WEDNESDAY MORNING

June 20, 1984

Sixth Session**12-49 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m., singing "Amazing Grace" and joining together in prayer led by TE Raymond H. Dameron.

12-50 Christian Education and Publications Committee Program Presentation

TE Raymond Dameron presided during the program presentation, and TE Terry M. Moore, TE Lawrence C. Roff, TE George W. Smith, and TE Henry M. Hope, Jr., spoke regarding the various ministries of the Committee—including their mission, music conference, pastoral skills conferences, leadership conferences, Women in the Church leadership conferences, and regional family conferences. Mr. Dameron then concluded the presentation with prayer. Mr. Baird read Ephesians 4:1-5 and exhorted the Assembly to continue the good pattern of self-control and the evidence of the bond of peace and unity apparent so far in the proceedings. RE W. Jack Williamson returned to the chair.

12-51 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Baptism (continued)

The Assembly returned to consideration of this Committee's report. On motion the Assembly voted that both the majority report and the minority report on the validity of certain baptisms be received as information and be made available to the local churches for their consideration as they seek to determine the validity of certain baptisms. The vote was 346 to 251. Further, the Assembly voted that it make available to the churches any additional information *re* the validity of certain baptisms as requested by those submitting the majority report or those submitting the minority report.

A motion to dismiss the Committee with thanks was lost; the moderator declared the Committee to be continued. The Assembly paused to give praise to God with the singing of "Our God, Our Help in Ages Past."

12-52 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World (continued)

TE Robert C. Wilson, chairman, led in prayer and presented the supplemental report of the Committee. Recommendations 18 and 19 were handled at this time. (See 12-29; p. 99).

12-53 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business

TE Thomas A. Cook, vice-chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee in the absence of the chairman.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the subcommittee on Judicial Business August 4, 1983, January 12-14, 1984, February 24-25, 1984, May 3, 1984, May 24, 1984.

- B. Report of the Committee on Judicial Business (Refer to Appendix I, p. 287.).
- C. Assignments by the Eleventh General Assembly.
1. Continue the study of General Assembly deliverances. See Recommendation 1.
 2. Review and amend proposed "Manual for Judicial Commissions." See Recommendations 2 and 3.
 3. Continue work on procedures regarding Judicial Commission Reports at General Assembly. See Recommendation 4.
 4. Answer the constitutional inquiry from Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 18-7. See Recommendation 5.
 5. Study the repeal of *BCO* 38-3. See Recommendation 6.
 6. Study the ammendment of *BCO* 46-5. See Recommendation 7.
 7. Propose a procedure for ordaining teaching elders in foreign countries. See Recommendation 8.
 8. Study a proposed amendment to *BCO* 13-2. See Recommendation 9.
 9. Answer the Overture form Calvary Presbytery concerning teaching elder expenses at General Assembly. See Recommendation 10.
 10. Refine the proposed amendment to *BCO* 57-5 regarding membership vows. See Recommendation 11.
 11. Study the legitimacy of the rotation system for church officers. See Recommendation 12.
 12. Propose *BCO* amendments regarding subscription vows by licentiates and ordinands with unified requirements. See Recommendations 13 and 14.
 13. Reconsider the proposal for ordaining teaching elders in foreign countries at the request of the Coordinator of the Committee on Mission to the World. See amended Recommendation 8.
 14. Conclude a first draft revision of the Directory for the Worship of God. See Recommendation 43.
 15. Propose amendments to the *BCO* for the Calling of Missionaries. See Recommendation 44.
 16. Recommend amendments to the *BCO* harmonizing a proposal to provide for examination for licensure by a committee of a presbytery (Overture 10 to the 11th Assembly) and *BCO* 21-4. See Recommendation 45.
 17. Review and evaluate (under the provisions of *BCO* 40) the 1982 Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery. See Recommendations 46, 47, 48, 49, and 50.
- D. Overtures to the Twelfth General Assembly: Overtures 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48, 49, 51 and 52.
- E. Judicial cases
1. Case 1: Complaint by RE Roy J. Wuckovich against Central Carolina Presbytery. See 12-80 for the adjudication of the case, p. 157.
 2. Case 2: Complaint by TE Russell D. Toms, *et al.*, against Central Florida Presbytery. See 12-81 for the adjudication of the case, p. 161.

3. Case 3: Appeal by RE George K. McLeod against Gulf Coast Presbytery. See Recommendation 8, p. 121.
 4. Case 4: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See 12-83 for the adjudication of the case, p. 165.
 5. Case 5: Complaint of RE Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See 12-83 for the adjudication of the case, p. 165.
 6. Case 6: Complaint of TE Warren Gardner against North Georgia Presbytery. See 12-82 for the adjudication of the case, p. 163.
 7. Case 7: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See 12-83 for the adjudication of the case, p. 165.
- F. Constitutional Inquiries
1. Constitutional Inquiry 1: From the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina. See Recommendation 51, p. 137.
 2. Constitutional Inquiry 2: From a Judicial Commission of Gulf Coast Presbytery. See Recommendation 52, p. 137.
 3. Constitutional Inquiry 3: From the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina. See Recommendation 53, p. 138.
 4. Constitutional Inquiry 4: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada. See Recommendation 54, p. 138.
 5. Constitutional Inquiry 5: From Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 55, p. 138.
 6. Constitutional Inquiry 6: From Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 56, p. 139.
 7. Constitutional Inquiry 7: From the Session of Salem Presbyterian Church of Gaffney, South Carolina. See Recommendation 57, p. 139.
 8. Constitutional Inquiry 8: From St. Louis Presbytery concerning proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter. See Recommendation 58, p. 139.
 9. Constitutional Inquiry 9: From Texas Presbytery. See Recommendation 60, p. 140.
 10. Constitutional Inquiry 10: From the Session of Gospel Fellowship Church, Valencia, Pennsylvania, regarding the election of ruling elders. See Recommendation 61, p. 140.
 11. Constitutional Inquiry 11: From Central Georgia Presbytery requesting advice on the interpretation of BCO 12-1. See Recommendation 62, p. 141.
 12. Constitutional Inquiry 12: From Ascension Presbytery. See Recommendation 70, p. 143.
 13. Constitutional Inquiry 13: From Central Carolina Presbytery. See 12-83, p. 165.
- G. Advice to the Stated Clerk
1. The Stated Clerk requested the advice of the Committee relative to a question which had been raised about the 1983 "Grandfather Clause" regarding exemption from Mandatory Internship. See Recommendation 68, p. 142.

The Committee advised the Stated Clerk that the following memo dated November 30, 1983 was "the proper interpretation of the 1983

‘Grandfather Clause’ for former RPCES candidates for the ministry and presbyteries created at Joining and Receiving.”

To: Rev. Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator CE/P
Rev. Jack Scott, Staff CE/P

From: Rev. Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Subject: The Exemption from Mandatory Internship

This is to confirm our recent conference in your office regarding the meaning of the Assembly and its exception for the internship program. The action of the 1983 General Assembly was as follows:

“That since the General Assembly in its adoption of the requirement for one year of mandatory licensure under the supervision of the Presbyteries, did expressly establish a ‘grandfather clause’ exempting those candidates who were already under process under the previous requirements and did allow the Presbyteries two years to develop the required programs for supervision, this same procedure be followed in regard to those candidates who were in process under the supervision of the RPCES and those Presbyteries created by ‘J & R.’”

This action refers to an action taken by the Ninth General Assembly in 1981, which is found on page 142 of the Minutes. It reads:

“That the General Assembly set as a procedure of implementation of the required year of licensure for ministerial candidates that it be understood that this would apply only to candidates or seminarians not yet in process. All new candidates would therefore come under this ruling.”

As I understand the action of the Eleventh General Assembly (1983), it was to say that those coming from the RPCES who were candidates or in seminary at the time of “joining and receiving” would not be required to serve an internship. Anyone becoming a candidate since “joining and receiving,” or anyone who was not a candidate and starting seminary since “joining and receiving,” shall be required to serve the year of internship. The reference to either candidacy or being in the seminary includes two kinds of individuals. There are some who may actually become candidates when they are yet in high school or college. Should there be such persons who were candidates prior to the “joining and receiving,” even though they may not complete seminary for some four or five years after the “joining and receiving,” they would still be exempted from having to serve an internship. On the other hand, there are those who enter seminary without being candidates, and who may even wait until their last year before becoming candidates. If they were in the seminary at the time of the “joining and receiving,” they would also be exempted.

It would be desirable to pass this word along to all of the Presbyteries, so that there is a clear understanding of this matter.

Not presented to the Assembly for action, but the action of Recommendation 68, p. 142, affirms this position.

H. Miscellaneous Business to Be Reported Through Other Committees

1. Communication 1: Response of Central Carolina Presbytery relative to the judgments rendered by the Eleventh General Assembly in Cases 6, 8, 10, and 12. Referred to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
2. Communication 2: Resolution from St. Louis Presbytery sent to the General Assembly for information. Referred to Stated Clerk to be included with his report to the General Assembly. No Recommendation.
3. Communication 3: A letter from Ruling Elders John Breeding and Richard Judkins “complaining” against an action taken by Delmarva Presbytery. Referred to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries to be handled on the basis of BCO 40-5. See Recommendation 42.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. Advice to the Stated Clerk 1: Regarding *BCO* 13-2 amendment: The Committee advised the Stated Clerk to inform the Presbyteries that item 2 (re: *BCO* 13-2) of the proposed amendments to the *BCO* sent to the Presbyteries left off the last sentence of the paragraph as it is supposed to read so that only the amended portion was sent down for vote. *Referred to the Stated Clerk for his report to Assembly. No Recommendation.*
 5. Advice to the Stated Clerk 3: The Stated Clerk was given advice in framing a reply to a letter from Teaching Elder Frank Moser, Stated Clerk of Ascension Presbytery, writing as an individual inquiring into the effect of an alleged irregularity in a case before the Eleventh General Assembly. The Clerk was advised to inform Mr. Moser that the presbytery should proceed on the basis that the decision rendered was valid in spite of irregularities. *No Recommendation.*
- I. Advice to Committees of the General Assembly
 1. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications requested the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding amendments to *BCO* 19-7 and 19-11 as prepared in recommendations 20 and 21 of the Report of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. See Recommendations 68, 69, p. 142.
 - J. Intra-Committee Matters
 1. The Committee on Judicial Business studied a system for identifying documents.
 2. Reorganizing COA.
 - K. Statement of Major Issues Discussed
 1. Delegated General Assembly
 2. Subscription to *WCF*.
 3. Overtures 32-33. Discussion of Presbytery's authority over sessions and churches.
- II. Recommendations
 - A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business
 1. Minutes of the Committee meeting held on August 4, 1983 were approved without exception. *Adopted*
 2. Minutes of the Committee meeting held on January 12-14, 1984, were approved with the following exceptions:
 - A. Pages 3 and 4 meeting was recessed on page 3 and was not shown on page 4 in the Minutes to be reconvened.
 - B. Page 5. No record of meeting being properly reconvened from recess.
 - C. Several motions apparently carried but were not shown as such. *Adopted*
 3. That the Minutes of the Committee meeting held on February 24-25, 1984 were approved without exception. *Adopted*
 4. That the Minutes of the Committee meeting held on May 3, 1984 approved with one exception—Page 3, #2 under Old Business. The action was not noted as a motion that carried. *Adopted*
 5. That the Minutes of the Committee meeting held on May 24, 1984 be approved without exception. *Adopted*

B. Judicial Cases

6. That Case 1: a complaint of RE Ray J. Wuckovich against Central Carolina Presbytery be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case. (See 12-80, p. 157). *Adopted*

Judicial Commission #1, for Case #1:

TE Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior, Convener	RE Crawford Nevins, Evangel
TE Daniel Pruitt, Texas	RE Maurice Monroe, Texas
TE Reuben Wallace, Eastern Carolina	RE Harold George, Central Florida
TE Robert Reymond, Illiana	RE Manfred Garibotti, Philadelphia
TE Robert Hayes, Oklahoma	RE Douglas Corey, St. Louis
TE Albert Hitchcock, New Jersey	RE Donald Dickson, Pacific Northwest
TE Brister Ware, Mississippi Valley	RE William Brown, Mississippi Valley
TE Timothy Keller, James River	RE E. L. Gaston, Grace, Alternate

7. That Case 2: Complaint by TE Russell D. Toms, *et al.*, against Central Florida Presbytery be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case. (See 12-81, p. 161). *Adopted*

Judicial Commission #2, for Case #2:

TE Taylor McGown, Evangel, Convener	RE Donald Ray, Calvary
TE Brian Johnson, Texas	RE Dale White, James River
TE Don Post, New River	RE Charles Davis, Warrior
TE Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley	RE Daniel Moller, Louisiana
TE Donald Esty, Southwest	RE Jerry Nager, Central Carolina
TE Frank E. Smith, Northeast	RE Donald McKoy, St. Louis
TE Barry Bostrom, Northern Illinois	RE Eugene Smith, Gulf Coast
TE James Moss, Palmetto	RE Ray Saunders, Texas
TE John Reeves, Mississippi Valley, Alternate	RE Price Batton, Grace, Alternate

8. That Case 3: Appeal by RE George K. McLeod against Gulf Coast Presbytery not be found in order, since Mr. McLeod is no longer a member of the PCA. *Adopted*

9. That Case 4: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery and Case 5: Complaint of RE Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery and Case 7: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery—that these three cases, 4, 5, and 7, be found in order with one judicial commission elected to adjudicate the cases. (See 12-83, p. 165). *Adopted*

Judicial Commission #4, for Cases #4, 5, & 7:

TE Henry Smith, Evangel, Convener	RE Clark Breeding, Texas
TE Lonnie Barnes, New River	RE Charles Miller, Warrior
TE James Meek, Louisiana	RE Glen Owen, Central Carolina
TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes	RE Alfred Heibult, Siouxlans
TE Wilson Smith, Central Georgia	RE Gregory Green, Palmetto
TE Thomas Kay, Jr., Covenant	RE Gordon Frost, Southern Florida

TE B. I. Anderson, Mississippi Valley RE Donald Sapp, Central Carolina
 TE James Hope, Palmetto
 TE Henry Thigpen, North Georgia, Alternate

10. That Case 6: Complaint of TE Warren Gardner against North Georgia Presbytery be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case. (See 12-82, p. 163). *Adopted*

Judicial Commission #3, for Case #6:

TE James Hatch, vangel, Convener	RE Samuel Chester, Tennessee Valley
TE William Frisbee, Louisiana	RE Virgil Roberts, New River
TE Dewey Murphy, Central Carolina	RE Daniel Standish, Central Florida
TE Glenn McDowell, Philadelphia	RE W. B. Zeigler, Palmetto
TE David Winecoff, St. Louis	RE J. L. Reynolds, Eastern Carolina
TE John Neville, Western Carolinas	RE M. F. Howland, Evangel
TE Timothy Diehl, Siouxslands	RE Daniel Faragotti, Pacific, Alternate

C. Assignments by the Eleventh General Assembly

11. That the following recommendation of the Permanent Committee be answered in the negative.

GROUNDS: Present *BCO* 14-6 is adequate.

That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

“Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:3).”

(Clerk’s Note: By answering this in the negative, no disposition is made of this assignment from the Tenth General Assembly. It therefore remains in the hands of the Judicial Business Committee for report to the next General Assembly.)

12. That the “Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints” be adopted. (Adopted in 12-16, p. 93)
1. The General Assembly finds the complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
 2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
 3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
 4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;

- b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (i.e.,the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case shall be read, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
 6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
 7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
 8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
 9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
 10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
 11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
 12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
 13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
 14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
 15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
 16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court's decision.
 17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
 18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
 19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
 20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
 21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Fact(s)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Statement of the Issue(s)

III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)

IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)

This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.

- b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.

Adopted

13. That the following "Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Appeals" be adopted:

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (i.e., the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case shall be read, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each party for oral argument.
7. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective, and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.

13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
22. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - c. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the appellant and to the lower court with a written receipt required. *Adopted*
14. That the "Rules for Assembly Operations" be amended by inserting a new 11-5 Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions; and by renumbering present 11-5 as 11-6. The new 11-5 is to read as follows:
 1. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the report of the commission including its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
 2. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Questions by commissioners of the General Assembly may then be directed to the Chairman of the commission (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, but such questions shall be limited strictly to the information supplied in the report.
 4. No part of the report of the commission shall be amended by the Assembly.
 5. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
 6. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to *BCO* 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.
 7. If the recommendation is not adopted, the Assembly must then by motion refer the matter back to the same commission or to another to become a court itself to hear and try the case. *Adopted*
15. That the following response to the inquiry of Grace Presbytery (Appendix I, A, 4, p. 287) be approved:
That Grace Presbytery's Constitutional Inquiry (to the 11th General Assembly) regarding the possibility of "Dual Candidacy" in relation to *BCO* 18-7 be answered, as follows:

"The second sentence of *BCO* 18-7, "The candidate may be allowed to retain membership in his home church upon the request of his Session and the approval of both Presbyteries involved," does not intend or allow for 'dual' candidacy. The first sentence of *BCO* 18-7 indicates that the purpose of the provision is to allow the candidate to become a candidate of another presbytery while retaining membership in his home church.

"The approval of both presbyteries is required because *BCO* 18-2 states that 'Every applicant for the ministry must put himself under the care of the Presbytery which should ordinarily be the Presbytery that has jurisdiction of the church of which he is a member.' It is the ordinary prerogative of the presbytery of the home church to supervise the candidacy of men who are members of churches within their bounds, which prerogative is being waived."

FOUNDATIONS:

1. The purpose of candidacy is supervision of the candidate's preparation for the ministry. A candidate for the gospel ministry who is licensed to preach in more than one presbytery under the provision of *BCO* 19-1 and 19-5 should be under the care of only one presbytery as a candidate in his course of study and of practical training.
2. The purpose of licensure is for jurisdiction over the licentiate who is regularly providing the preaching of the Word within the bounds of the licensing presbytery. If the candidate of one presbytery is licensed to preach in another presbytery, it should be only for the purpose of jurisdiction by that presbytery with reference to his regularly providing the preaching of the Word, and not for the preparation for the ministry. *Adopted*

16. That the General Assembly grant the Committee on Judicial Business another year to study the repeal of *BCO* 38-2, p. 69.

GROUNDINGS:

1. The Committee on Judicial Business has requested the testimony of the church at large on her experience with this paragraph. The extension of one year will allow the Committee time to receive and evaluate the testimony requested. *Adopted*
17. That *BCO* 46-5 be amended to read, as follows:

“When a member willfully ceases to attend regular services of worship, the pastor and the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Scripture. If he persists in his neglect of the services of worship for a period of one year, the session should cite him to appear before it to show cause why his name should not be erased from the roll of communicant members.”

Referred back to the Committee on Judicial Business to seek legal advice on civil law implications of the proposed language.

18. That *BCO* 13-2 be amended by the addition of the following words to the end of the second sentence:
- “and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists.”

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

19. That the following amendment to the *BCO* be answered in the negative: That *BCO* 10-6 be amended to read, as follows:

“The expenses of teaching and ruling elders in their attendance at meetings of Presbytery and General Assembly shall ordinarily be defrayed by their churches. Presbyteries or agencies may provide such financial assistance as may be needed.”

GROUNDINGS: Delegated Assembly still unsettled *Adopted*

20. That Overture 33, p. 71, from Central Carolina Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly be answered in the negative noting that the *BCO* was deliberately written neither to promote nor to prohibit the rotational system of church officers. The General Assembly has repeatedly affirmed this position (*M1GA*, 1-46, p. 35; 1-81, p. 64; *M2GA*, 2-98, p. 72; *M7GA*, 7-41, p. 105; *M8GA*, 8-88, p. 118). *Adopted*

21. That *BCO* 15-4 be replaced by a new 15-4 and the MTW Missions Manual 2.023(1) be amended by adding a paragraph after paragraph 2, as follows:

That *BCO* 15-4 read:

“The General Assembly shall have power to commit to a commission, consisting of not less than three elders, the task of forming a provisional presbytery in a foreign country where there exists no compatible indigenous presbyterian and reformed church. Such a commission shall have authority to act as the presbytery in all matters pertaining to the establishment and ordering of a national church and shall report annually to the General Assembly. The commission shall be dissolved when there are at least three national

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

teaching elders and three organized churches under its care, and these shall then constitute a separate national church.”; and that the new paragraph in MTW Missions Manual 2.02.3(1) shall read:

“The MTW Committee shall notify the General Assembly when, in its opinion, the PCA should proceed to establish a presbyterian and reformed church. The Committee shall nominate members for the Establishing Commission (*BCO* 15-4) and shall serve the commission in an advisory capacity.”

and that the MTW Missions Manual be amended by removing 2.02.1(4) and 2.02.1(5), which were enacted by the Tenth General Assembly.

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

GROUND (for removing present 15-4):

1. Present *BCO* 15-4 is not relevant to chapter 15. *Adopted*
22. That the report of the proposed revision of the Directory for the Worship of God (pp. 520-533) be received as information; that the response of the church to the Committee be invited by December 31, 1984; that the study of the revision be extended for one year; and that a report be presented to the Thirteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
23. That the following proposed amendment to *BCO* be answered in the negative:
That *BCO* 8 be amended by inserting a new paragraph 7, which shall read:

“8-7. When a man is called to labor as a teaching elder in a foreign land, the call shall be issued jointly by the presbytery and the General Assembly (through its Committee on Mission to the World). Either the presbytery or the Committee on Mission to the World may initiate the procedure. In the event that they do not concur, the matter will be referred to the General Assembly for a final decision.”;
and that present paragraphs 7, 8, and 9, be renumbered as 8, 9, and 10.

GROUND:

Removes the immediate authority of the lower court and places it in the hands of the higher court. *Adopted*

(Clerk’s note: By answering in the negative, this assignment from the Tenth General Assembly remains assigned to the Committee on Judicial Business for report to the next General Assembly.)

24. That Overture 10 to the Eleventh General Assembly, p. 54, be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
25. That the Minutes (for Western Carolinas Presbytery) for January 26, 1982; April 17, 1982; May 29, 1982; August 21, 1982; and September 25, 1982, be approved with exceptions as follows:

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to rescind its action taken January 26, 1982, concerning Recommendation 4 of the report

on Presbytery's Minutes because it is contrary to the Rules for Assembly Operations' Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery explain the absence of Minutes for an adjourned meeting called for September 18, 1982.

NOTE: If there was no such meeting, the Minutes of September 25, 1982; should show the basis for calling the September 25, 1982, meeting and the authority for doing so.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised to familiarize itself with the *Book of Church Order* and *Robert's Rules of Order*.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised by the General Assembly that continued failure to conduct its affairs in accordance with the provisions of the *Book of Church Order* and to report its actions accurately in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations are serious deficiencies, that immediate attention should be given to these problems.

General Exceptions Applicable To All Minutes:

1. There are no rolls of presbytery.
2. The Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes are not included.
3. This Presbytery takes actions before it is constituted legally as presbytery.
4. Reports (except in two cases) are neither included in the text nor appended to the minutes.
5. The Actions of Commissions are usually not adopted by the presbytery.

Exceptions: (in addition to General Exceptions above, except as noted)

Minutes of January 26, 1982

Page 1

1. P2—The moderator was elected before the court was constituted (an example of General Exception 3).
2. P4—Presbytery voted to appoint a committee before it was constituted as a presbytery.
3. PP6-9—Unexcused TEs and REs not noted.
4. PP9-10—Minutes of Previous Meeting not read.

Page 2

5. P3—The Christian Education Report is not in text nor appended.
6. P4—The MTW Committee reported informally—summary of report not included.
7. P5—Past chairman reports for MUS committee (solution suggested: have committees serve through January meeting).
8. P5—Past chairman gives not a committee report but a personal report and makes recommendations.
9. P2, L15—The substance of the amendment to the motion seems not to be recorded.
10. P3—The "informal" MUS report was approved as a whole while one of its recommendations was still tabled. The tabled recommendation, if accepted as a recommendation, must be disposed of before the report as a whole may be approved.
11. P5—The text of the *BCO* amendments voted upon is not in or appended to minutes.
12. P5—Contains more than one main motion—the two separate actions are interspersed in the paragraph.
13. P5, LL13 & 14—There is a disparity in the number voting upon *BCO* amendments—numbers abstaining are not recorded.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Page 4

14. P1—Recomendations 3 and 4 are contrary to the Guidelines of Keeping Presbytery Minutes (see RAO).
15. P2—The minutes do not reflect the order in which business was actually conducted (note—a full report might appear in the same place in the minutes, but if the actions are separated by other business, the minutes should reflect that fact).

Page 5

16. P7ff—No identification is given for the committees reporting.

Page 6

17. P6—The presbytery did not take action to approve the calls of three ministers received.

Page 7

18. P3—A commission to organize a church was also commissioned to install the pastor (see Minutes of 4-17-82, page 2) but the presbytery did not make assignments of the duties required or the minutes do not so reflect.

Minutes of April 17, 1982

Page 1

1. PP1-3—See General Exception 3.
2. P3—Either prayer was not offered or, if offered, the identity of the person leading in prayer at the recess is not recorded.
3. P3—RE commissioners from newly "received" churches are enrolled before the presbytery has approved the reports of the commissions appoint to receive their churches.
4. P4—TE and RE commissioners absent without excuse are not noted.

Page 1A

5. P1—General Exception 3.

Page 2

6. P1, items 5 & 6—General Exception 4.
7. P2, items 5 & 6—Presbytery did not act to approve the reports of the commissions. Unless the presbytery does so, the actions taken by the commissions are not actions of the court and have no legal standing. eg.—Churches have not been received; TEs not installed or ordained; RE commissioners not commissioners, etc.

Page 3

8. P1—Terms of call not stated.
9. P2—Terms of call not stated.
10. P2—Presbytery did not take action either to conduct an examination in Greek and Hebrew or to accept a seminary degree in lieu of the exam.
11. P3—The presbytery appointed a RE as chairman of a commission to ordain and install and another RE to pose the constitutional question. The BCO requires that a TE be the presiding officer and that the presiding officer pose the questions.
12. P4—General Exception 4.
13. P5—General Exception 4.
14. P5, Rec#1, L5—Constitutional questions were posed to an already organized church in receiving it.

Page 4

15. P3, L6—The minutes do not state that a commission to receive a church was legally constituted with two TEs.
16. P3—The business conducted by presbytery as recorded in this paragraph was not properly a matter for presbytery to consider. The Bethel Presbyterian had not petitioned Western Carolinas to be received into its membership, but apparently had petitioned (or requested) Providence Presbyterian Church to become a chapel of Providence Church. This was business belonging to the Session of Providence Church.
17. P4—A person given permission to address the presbytery is not listed on page 1 as a visitor.

18. P5—A pastoral relationship is dissolved without a report indicating that the congregation concurred in the dissolution.
19. P5, L3—An “insert” is mentioned and referred to but is not included or attached.
Page 5
20. P1—It is not proper to allow a commission to assign its own duties.
21. P4, Rec#2, LL1-4—No report of a congregation vote to concur in the dissolution of a pastoral relationship.
22. P4, Rec #3,—REs who were not properly commissioners of the presbytery because the actions of the commissions receiving their churches were not approved by the presbytery were elected as members of committees of commissioners to GA (see top of page 6).
Page 6
23. P5—General Exception 4.
24. P7—The Minutes of the General Assembly seem not to indicate that this response re: Mt. Celo was communicated by the stated clerk.

Minutes of May 29, 1982

Page 1

1. P2—The call does not show that three churches were represented by those signing the call.
2. P3—The names of those TEs and REs absent without excuse are not noted.

Page 2

3. P5—When the presbytery returned from the committee of the whole, no report from the committee was presented to the presbytery.
4. P7—If candidate was not a licentiate, it was not proper to approve a supply relationship. (insufficient information—see notations)

Minutes of August 21, 1982

Page 1

1. P2—General Exception 3.
2. P2—Elections were made by the adoption of a motion.
3. P6—Session of presbytery begun without prayer.

Page 2

4. P2—Docket not provided—see General Exception 4.
5. P4—A note should be made re: the signing of the covenant at a point later in the presbytery (properly a notation?).
6. P6—Names of unexcused absentees not noted.

Page 3

7. P6—The theology portion of the examination for ordination seemed not to have been approved by the presbytery—or no note was made that examination should continue later.

Page 4

8. P3, L4—The moderator may not *act for* presbytery apart from presbytery action. To amend the docket requires the vote of the presbytery.

Page 5

9. P1—Terms of calls of Mr. Caly and Mr. Beall not recorded.
10. P1, LL18-21—Duties belonging to the Presiding Minister of a commission were assigned to other members.

Page 6

11. P4—When the presbytery decided to recess to an adjourned meeting, it must set a time and date for the meeting.
12. P5—General Exception 4.
13. P5—To amend the budget requires a motion to amend something adopted, unless the standing rules state otherwise, do not seem to do.
14. P6—General Exception 4.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Page 7

15. P1, L2—In this case, the motion to adjourn to an adjourned meeting is the same as the motion to recess to an adjourned meeting. Properly, therefore, a motion should have been made to amend a previously adopted action.
16. P1, L5—After the Presbytery had voted to adjourn, and they had been announced by the moderator, the presbytery took another action.
17. P1, L8—The Presbytery then adopted a third motion to adjourn.

Minutes of September 18, 1982

There were no minutes submitted (see Minutes of 8-21-82, Page 7 paragraph 1). The presbytery adjourned to meet this date. The standing rules of the presbytery do allow the moderator to change the date of a meeting—but see next minutes.

Page 1

1. The title of these minutes indicate that this meeting is a continuation of an adjourned meeting seeming to indicate that a meeting was held on 9-18-82. However, if no meeting was held on 9-18-82 as the action of the 8-21-82 meeting required, the minutes of 9-25-82 do not indicate that the time and date of the meeting were changed in accordance with the standing rules by a circular letter from the moderator. Therefore, either this meeting was held illegally or minutes of a 9-18-82 meeting need to be submitted or the minutes of 9-25-82 should indicate that the moderator changed the date.
2. P1, item 2-4—General Exception 3.
3. P1, item 4—General Exception 4.
4. P1, item 5—TEs, REs, and visitors present not noted. TEs and REs ABSENT with or without excuse not noted.
5. P1, item 5—There is no quorum declared for the meeting.
6. P3—General Exception 4.
7. P4—General Exception 4.
8. P5—General Exception 4.

Page 2

9. P1—General Exception 4.
10. P1, items 1-4—General Exception 4.
11. P5, item 3—The minutes of 8-21-82 do not indicate that a resolution of thanks was adopted. Was there therefore a meeting on 9-18-82 which in fact was the last meeting to which reference is made in these minutes?
12. P7, item 2—A presbytery may not *remove* anything from the minutes either of itself or its commissions. Matters may be expunged from the record. However, even then, they are not physically removed a line is drawn through the portion expunged and/or a note is made to the effect that this portion of the record has been expunged.
13. P7, item 1—General Exception 4.
14. P7, item 5—General Exception 4.
15. P7—No motion to adjourn was recorded.

Minutes of November 16, 1982

Page 1

1. P1(I)—General Exception 3.
2. P3(III)—General Exception 3.
3. P3(III)—General Exception 4.

Page 2

4. P1(IV)—Absentees not noted.
5. P4(VII), item 2—How were the minutes of January 20, 1981 corrected? Was the disputed report removed physically or was it merely noted in the minutes that the report had been received improperly?
6. P6(IX), A—General Exception 2.

7. P6(IX), A, 2—Was the candidate for licensure a member of a PCA church? If not, he was not properly licensed as a candidate.

Page 3

8. P3—No prayer at recess.
 9. P3—The presbytery adopted a resolution of thanks while it was recessed.
 10. P4—The moderator addressed the presbytery from the chair on matters he felt important to the future of the presbytery.
 11. P6(B)—General Exception 4.
 12. P7(C)—General Exception 4.
 13. P8(D)—General Exception 4.
 14. P8(D)—No note is made that a call to a candidate is appended.
 15. P8(D), item 3, L5—A committee was not constituted as a commission in order to examine elders in accordance with *BCO* 13-8.

Page 4

16. P2, item 4, L3—A committee was not constituted as a commission to carry out *BCO* 13-8.
 17. P2, item 4—The presbytery permitted a “commission” to assign its own duties in receiving a church.
 18. P9(G)—General Exception 4.

Page 6

19. P3(XI), A, 1—No notation that overture is appended to minutes.
 20. P4(XII)—General Exception 4.
 21. P5(XII), item 4—No vote recorded on item 4, amendment to the *BCO*.

26. That **Overture 1**—from Oklahoma Presbytery, p. 46. Re: *BCO* 20-5, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: *BCO* 20-5 is adequate. *Adopted*
27. That **Overture 2**—from Oklahoma Presbytery, p. 46. Re: *BCO* 21-1, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Present reading of the *BCO* is adequate. *Adopted*
28. That **Overture 3**—from Northern Illinois Presbytery, p. 47. Re: *BCO* 18-8, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Desirable that a candidate be under the care and oversight of a PCA session. *Adopted*
29. That **Overture 4**—from the Southern Florida Presbytery, p. 47. Re: *BCO* 23-1, be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:
 That *BCO* Chapter 23-1 be amended by substituting the following for the present 23-1:
 “The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not normally succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor. However a congregation by secret ballot with 4/5 majority vote may petition Presbytery for an exception which by a 3/4 majority vote Presbytery may grant. Presbytery needs to determine if the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned.
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.
30. That **Overture 5**—from Eastern Canada Presbytery, p. 48. Re: *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Present form of *BCO* is adequate. *Adopted*

31. That **Overture 6**—from Illiana Presbytery. Page 41, item 21. be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Agreed with permanent committee.
 (Clerk's Note: already handled under Bills and Overtures 12-31, III, 1, p. 101.)
32. That **Overture 9**—from Central Florida Presbytery. Page 48 be answered by referring to the Assembly's answer to Overture 14, 12-31, III, 3, p. 101. *Adopted*
33. That **Overture 12**—from Central Carolina Presbytery, p. 48. Re: *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Refer to Overture 5. *Adopted*
34. That **Overture 16, 17, and 40**—from Northeast Presbytery, p. 49; Southwest Presbytery, p. 49; St. Louis Presbytery, p. 56, Re: *BCO* 58, be answered by referring to Permanent Committee for Judicial Business to study and report back to Thirteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
35. That **Overture 18**—from Southwest Presbytery. Re: p. 50, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: This publication falls under the jurisdiction of CE/P and is not an official publication of CE/P and the Assembly has traditionally given our publication committee immediate oversight. *Adopted*
36. That **Overture 19**—from Evangel Presbytery. p. 50. Re: *BCO* 21-1. be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Because *BCO* is sufficient at this time. *Adopted*
37. That **Overture 20, 22, 27, 38, 48**—from Evangel Presbytery, p. 51, Central Georgia, pp. 55, 59, be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration to report to this (12th) General Assembly.
38. That **Overture 31**—from St. Louis Presbytery. p. 53, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Move to deny as the Confession of Faith is sufficiently clear without being overly restricted. *Adopted*
39. That **Overture 32**—from Covenant Presbytery. p. 53, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
40. That **Overture 33**—from Covenant Presbytery. p. 54, be answered in the affirmative, and that the following proposed amendment to the *BCO* be adopted:
 That *BCO* 11-4 be amended by adding thereto the following paragraph: "In carrying out their duties and responsibilities the higher courts must, at all times, be cognizant of and recognize the fact that each such court has only specific and defined jurisdiction; that the higher court cannot take action for, and, on behalf of a lower court; and that any action taken must be taken by the proper and appropriate church court pertaining to matters within its jurisdiction. As illustrations: a Presbytery cannot admit members to a local congregation nor can a Presbytery dismiss members from a particular congregation, except as provided in the *BCO* where it deals with the organization of a new congregation; a Presbytery cannot dismiss any duly elected officer of a congregation nor can a Presbytery elect any officer for a particular congregation; a Presbytery cannot dissolve or dismiss a Session or the Diaconate of a

particular congregation nor can they elect the members of a Session or of a Diaconate of a particular congregation; the General Assembly may not admit ministers or congregations to a particular Presbytery, nor may the General Assembly dismiss ministers or congregations from a particular Presbytery. After the exercise of all of the authority and powers delegated to any particular church court, as set forth in this *BCO*, in the event of the failure of a lower court to carry out the decision or recommendation of the higher court, the ultimate authority rests with the higher court to dismiss the lower court from the fellowship of this denomination, that is, a Presbytery may dismiss a local congregation from the Presbytery or the General Assembly may dismiss a particular Presbytery from the denomination.

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for their advice and consent.

(Clerk's Note: The following protest to this action was admitted to the record later during the Assembly (See 12-85, p. 182. The text is included here for ease of reference.)

We, the undersigned, respectfully protest against the action of the Assembly in voting to amend the *BCO* with regard to the relationships of the various church courts.

We agree with the desire of the majority to protect the integrity of the local session and congregation in general and local property rights in particular. We affirm that the higher courts must follow strictly the rules of the *BCO*, and that these courts may not assume to themselves more power than is specifically delegated to them by the *BCO*. We further affirm that no higher court may move against a lower court without due process.

However, our concern is that the proposed *BCO* amendment adopted by the Assembly would emasculate the authority of higher courts to use the keys of the kingdom. We are, by God's grace, Presbyterians and not Congregationalists. We therefore believe in the unity of the Church, and the necessity of connectionalism and graduated church courts, and submission to the brethren in the Lord.

It is our conviction that our Presbyterian polity is derived from Scripture and is according to the pattern shown in the Mount. Belief in *jure divino* Presbyterianism is our spiritual heritage. We note that the Westminster Divines specifically rejected Congregational church government as would come later to expression in the Savoy Platform. The Assembly's adoption of the proposed *BCO* amendment thus constitutes a rejection of historical Presbyterianism.

Far from doing what the majority desires, the proposed *BCO* amendment would not protect congregations as contended but actually could prevent the protection of a congregation against possible illegal actions of a session and only leave us with the proverbial options of a former denomination: "either actively concur, passively submit, or peaceably withdraw."

We would suggest that alternative language for the *BCO* be proposed and adopted so as further to strengthen the PCA "grass roots" concept without at the same time abandoning a fully presbyterial form of government.

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.

The following commissioners signed the protest also.:

Roland S. Barnes	Larry E. Ball	G. Brent Bradley
Joseph L. Reynolds	William J. Montgomery	Frank J. Smith
Carl Howell	Glenn Camenisch	Arthur C. Broadwick
John C. Kinser	Frank E. Smith	Allen W. Aven
Gerald G. Morgan	John Hall	James Bordwine
Peter Stazen II	David L. Nelson	J. Render Caines
Robert C. Peterson	William A. Shell	Albert G. Hamilton
K. W. Rush	John Preston Clark, Sr.	David H. Jussely
Ronald W. Dunton	Scott L. Reiber	Stuart Matthews

John T. DeBardeleben	Bailey C. Cadman	Stephen W. Leonard
Steven B. Shuman	Jerry I. Maguire	James M. Bowen, Jr.
Richard L. Gillen	Petros Roukas	Norman Bagby
Charles DeBardeleben	Steven Williams	Raymond P. Fell
David M. Frierson	Byron Snapp	Donald W. Aven
R. L. Ferguson	Howard Griffith	Rodney N. Kirby
Rodney D. Stortz	Stephen D. Bostrom	Philip E. McRae
Mark P. Vigil	Robert G. Hollingsworth	Robert Drake
Brian Nicholson	Thomas Holliday	Theodore Lester
Darwin Jordan	W. Sam Martin	Stephen Smallman
Max Harris	David G.K. Howe	Wayne W. Zoepfel
Robert H. Miller	George W. Knight III	David F. Coffin, Jr.
Gerald Malkus	John T. Campbell	Daniel G. Osborne
David Dively	Alan Herrington	Paul G. Settle
James R. Simoneau	Donald MacKenzie	Carl W. Bogue
H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr.	Legree Finch	Rodney T. King
Paul H. Alexander	John H. Van Voorhis	Bruce M. Ferg
Dale L. Smith	Randall G. Richmond	Robert L. Reymond
James M. Hope	Jeffrey M. Talley	John R. Anderson
Joel Belz	James A. Meek	Frank D. Moser
Leroy H. Ferguson III	Ford S. Williams	Mark Steve Wallace
Randall J. Yelverton	Paul R. Jaeggi	John Hansbrough
David W. Hall	William L. Wallace	Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.
James L. Smith, Jr.	William H. Smith	Bruce B. Howes
Robert Schwanebeck		

41. That **Overtures 35, 43**—from Covenant Presbytery, p. 54, and Grace Presbytery p. 57, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Present system is sufficient to get it done. *Adopted*
42. That **Overture 39**—from St. Louis Presbytery. Page 55, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Not having a certificate is not uncommon in the PCA. *Adopted*
43. That **Overture 41**—from St. Louis Presbytery. page 57, be denied.
 Acted on by Assembly 12-24, p. 95.
44. That **Overture 30**—from Session of Stoney Point of Reformed Church of Richmond, VA. Page 53, be referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for rewording and to report back to Thirteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
45. That **Overture 44**—from the Sessions of Bay Spring and of First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, MS, p. 58, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: Question of being in conflict with *BCO* 24-9. *Adopted*
46. That **Overtures 46, and 60**—from New Jersey Presbytery, p. 59, and Texas Presbytery, p. 61, be answered in the negative.
 GROUNDS: *BCO* present guidelines are adequate. *Adopted*
47. That **Overture 48**—from Central Georgia Presbytery, p. 59, be referred to the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*
48. That **Overture 49**—from Session of West Hopewell Presbyterian Church p. 60, be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 46, Recommendation 45 above. *Adopted*

49. That **Overture 51**—from Westminster Presbytery. Page 60, be answered by referring it to Committee of Commissioners for COA. *Adopted*

50. That **Overture 52**—from Philadelphia Presbytery p. 60, be referred to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

GROUNDS: Time to effect the *BCO* change, and time to change it back would not answer the need. The Committee urges the General Assembly to express leniency for the ensuing year to encourage those involved to continue. *Adopted*

D. Constitutional Inquiries

51. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 1: from the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina. When a ruling elder commissioner is elected to serve as moderator at a subsequent meeting of a presbytery, must his session elect him also to serve as their representative for the meeting at which he will serve as moderator? (this is a summary of the circumstances described)

ANSWER:

“Neither the *BCO* nor parliamentary procedure require that the moderator be a voting member of the court he moderates (*BCO* 10-3; *Robert’s Rules of Order*, page 343, Section 43). Therefore, a ruling elder who is not serving as a representative of the local church may serve as moderator, and another ruling elder serve as the representative. Since the right to vote is given only by virtue of representation (*BCO* 13-1), a moderator who is not a representative may not vote *under any circumstances*. When the ruling elder representative is elected moderator, the significance of his vote is not lost since he may vote on any ballot or when his vote would have a determinative effect (e.g., a tie). Those votes which he does not cast are on matters in which his vote would not have affected the outcome had they been cast.” *Adopted*

52. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional Inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 2: from a Judicial Commission of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

“After a Session has drawn up an indictment of two counts and has tried to prosecute the case to no avail (tied jury) and has referred it to Presbytery, can the commission appointed by Presbytery broaden the indictment, or must it stick to (sic) only the two counts referred?”

ANSWER:

“When a judicial case is transferred to a different court, the entire matter is transferred. The court to which the matter was referred becomes the new ‘court of original jurisdiction,’ which differs from an appellant court. The court assumes the rights and responsibilities of the first court, including investigations of offenses. The court may, as per *BCO* 31-2, paragraph 2, proceed to draw up further charges, if pertaining to the original matter, and join them to the original indictment. However, any new charges or accusations should be returned to the first court.”

Adopted

53. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 3: from the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina; .

- "1. If, indeed, (a teaching elder) did join the Reformed Church, could Presbytery then rescind her action and reinstate (the teaching elder) in the Presbytery?
- "2. If (the teaching elder) is now a member of another independent church, does this constitute a similar irregularity and thus preclude his being reinstated by the route of rescinding the previous action?
- "3. If (the teaching elder) cannot be reinstated by rescinding a previous action, then how could he be reinstated? Would it have to be as a minister from outside the PCA? Would he therefore have to have a call to a specific work?"

ANSWER:

"1. No. The rescinding of the action of Presbytery does not erase the action of (the teaching elder) in joining the Reformed Church nor the action of that church in enrolling him as a member. According to the Minutes of January 24, 1981, (item 27) and Minutes of January 22, 1983, (item 21), his membership had been transferred to that body. Whatever the errors of Presbytery, Presbytery cannot amend nor expunge the actions of another church.

"2. Yes. See answer to Question 1.

"3a. Yes. See answer to Question 1.

"3b. *BCO 13-5* states that ordinarily a minister must receive a call to a definite work. The two exceptions listed are regarding those honorably retired and cases deemed necessary by the Presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly." *Adopted*

54. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 4: from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada: See Recommendation 36, p. 297. "The Presbytery of Eastern Canada requests of the Committee on Judicial Business clarification of *BCO 13-5* with reference to a situation such as that of (a teaching elder without call)."

ANSWER:

"*BCO 13-5* reads that 'ordinarily' there must be a call to a definite work. The two exceptions listed are in the cases of honorably retired ministers and 'those cases deemed necessary by the Presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly.' In the case of (the teaching elder in question), the Presbytery must use its judgment regarding the necessity." *Adopted*

55. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 5: from Central Carolina Presbytery: "Central Carolina Presbytery asks the Sub-Committee to give counsel on the status of a Ruling Elder Moderator." (The circumstances described are essentially identical to those described in the inquiry of the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina.)

ANSWER:

"Central Carolina Presbytery is referred to the answer given to the inquiry from the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina." (12-53, II, 51, p. 137) *Adopted*

56. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 6: from Central Carolina Presbytery: With reference to *BCO* 39-2, the "Presbytery (is) concerned about the after-effects of a complaint, especially if it removes the right to debate and vote from a commissioner if at any time in the future a similar issue comes to the floor."

ANSWER:

"The *BCO* prohibitions on debate and discussion pertain:

- a. Only to the particular matter of complaint (*BCO* 42-4);
- b. Only to the time period prior to final adjudication of the complaint (*BCO* 43-4; 42-4);
- c. In the presence of members of the higher court (or commission) hearing the complaint (*BCO* 42-4);
- d. To all members of the lower court against which the complaint is made (and not merely to the complainant and the respondent) (*BCO* 39-2).

"All prohibitions expire upon final adjudication of that complaint." *Adopted*

57. That the Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 7: from the Session of Salem Presbyterian Church of Gaffney, South Carolina.

"In light of our responsibilities to God and to the state, what constitutional advice can be given to help us know how to approach church/state relations in these difficult matters?"

"What advisory principles can be given to help us ascertain when required taxation is a sinful intrusion into the life of the church?"

ANSWER:

"This matter is being referred to the General Assembly for study and advice." "Recognizing that the Lord alone is Lord of the conscience, we recommend that if a church is under pressure of appearing to violate a law of any civil government and has scruples of conscience against compliance with said laws that the church, if it complies, consider doing so under protest with reference to any requirements for applications and payment of any taxes with reference to these laws." *Adopted*

58. That the General Assembly adopt the answer given to the following Constitutional inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 8: from St. Louis Presbytery "concerning the proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter."

ANSWER:

1. In the course of the meeting of the General Assembly (or of any court), when an error is alleged to have been committed, the parties convinced that an error has been made could have recourse through the provisions of *BCO* 45.
2. Subsequent to the meeting of the court at which an error has been alleged to have been committed, a lower court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible.
 - a. Properly speaking no action of previous General Assembly may be amended, rescinded, or annulled. A subsequent General Assembly may take a contrary position and condemn the action of a previous Assembly but the action of the previous Assembly remains its own.
 - b. If the alleged error is in reference to a judicial decision the decision cannot be reversed, but a judgment *can* be set aside and a new trial ordered *if* there is "highly important new evidence" or "such palpable error as would manifestly tend to interfere with the substantial administration of justice" (*Baird's Digest of the Assembly Actions*, p. 111).
 - c. If the alleged error is related to a part of the constitutional documents which may also be alleged to be in error, a memorial should seek to amend the constitutional documents.
 - d. In the meanwhile, the lower courts of the church should submit to the decision of the higher court even if it is alleged to have been in error, unless for sake of conscience the lower court should believe itself duty bound to renounce the jurisdiction of the higher court. *Adopted*
59. That Communication #1 be answered by reference to Recommendation 58. *Adopted*
60. That the General Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:
 Constitutional Inquiry 9: From Texas Presbytery.
 "That the Presbytery ask the General Assembly's Permanent Committee on Judicial Business if a congregation may be permitted to set a minimum age for voting in view of *BCO* 6-2, 6-4, 24-3, 25-1, and 25-3."
 ANSWER:
 "The *BCO* does not provide for the setting of minimum age for voting in congregational meetings even when constituted as a meeting of the corporation, except when the state provides for a minimum age for those voting in the corporation." *Adopted*
 (Clerk's Note: *BCO* 25-11 indicates that congregations must act in accord with applicable civil laws.)
61. That the General Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional inquiry:
 Constitutional Inquiry 10: From the Session of Gospel Fellowship Church, Valencia, Pennsylvania, regarding the election of ruling elders.

QUESTIONS:

1. Must the election of Ruling Elders and/or Deacons be always by private ballot, as well as without nomination from the floor? (cf. *BCO* 24-4)
2. If private ballots are not always required for such elections, what rules should govern a minority desire for a private ballot?
3. Since a 'majority vote of those present is required for election' of each nominee (*BCO* 24-3), must each nominee for Ruling Elder and/or Deacon be voted on separately, or may one vote be cast for the entire slate of nominees?"

ANSWERS:

1. Yes.
 2. See answer to question 1.
 3. Ordinarily, each nominee should be voted on separately. However, when a printed ballot is used, provision might be made also for a voter to indicate his agreement with the entire slate of nominees as well as provision to vote for the individuals. *Adopted*
62. That the General Assembly ratify the answer to the following Constitutional Inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 11: from Central Georgia Presbytery requesting advice on the interpretation of *BCO* 12-1.

"It is recognized that 'if there are fewer than three Ruling Elders the pastor and one Ruling Elder shall constitute a quorum.' Does this mean if there is only one ruling elder elected that he plus the pastor constitute a valid session? Or must there be two Ruling Elders with or without a pastor to constitute a valid Session?"

ANSWER:

1. If there is only one ruling elder elected, he plus the pastor constitute a valid session, however both must be in attendance, obviously, to constitute a quorum.
 2. If a church has a pastor, there must be only one ruling elder to constitute a valid session. If a church has no pastor, to have a Session, the church must have a minimum of two ruling elders.
 3. Our *BCO* provision is an exception to standard rules of parliamentary procedure (see Section 4, pages 26-28, *Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*, 1970)." *Adopted*
63. That the question of church/state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church, be referred to the General Assembly with the request that a study committee of appropriate theological and legal expertise be appointed. The Committee on Administration is to appoint this committee. *Adopted*
64. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-2 by adding a new paragraph E. be answered in the negative.

GROUNDS:

1. Seen as lowering of our standards.
2. Changes in confessional standards should be by way of amending the documents. *Adopted*

(Clerk's Note: This matter was assigned to the Judicial Business Committee by the Eleventh GA, p. 99, Item 144, p. 101, Item 61. By answering the proposal of the Committee in the negative the Assembly has in effect referred the matter back to the Judicial Business Committee.)

65. That Personal Resolution of James R. Simoneau be adopted. *Adopted*
66. That Personal Resolution from Albert F. Moginot be answered by referring to Recommendation 64. *Adopted*
67. That the request of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications to extend the "grandfather clause" of the internship program (12-36, III, 19, p. 106) be answered in the negative.

GROUND:

This is unconstitutional.

Adopted

68. That the General Assembly approve the use of cooperative arrangements between Presbyteries for the internship program in principle and that the matter be referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business, in consultation with the Certification Committee to perfect language for the amendment of *BCO* 19. *Adopted*
69. That the General Assembly adopted the answer to the following Constitutional Inquiry 12 from Ascension Presbytery which poses the following questions:

1. "Could the Presbytery appoint another pastoral committee whose membership would be composed of neither complainants nor respondents to the case?"

- 2(A). "[I]s this the intent of the General Assembly?" ("[T]hat a person who believes that the Scriptures do not prohibit the ordination of women as deacons should not be ordained in the Presbyterian Church in America, nor admitted as an officer of the PCA even if he agrees to comply in practice with the standards of the PCA which do not permit the ordination of women to any office.")

- 2(B). "Is it permissible for a court of the PCA to ordain a man or receive an ordained man who believes that the Scriptures would permit the ordination of women as deacons but who agrees to submit in practice to our present standards?"

ANSWER:

1. Settled by the adjudication of Case #7. See 12-83, p. 165.

- 2(A). "It is the opinion of the Committee on Judicial Business that the Eleventh General Assembly sustained the complaint (Barleman, et. al. vs. Ascension Presbytery) as a result of the cumulative effect of the sustained specifications, which included specification E. (regarding the ordination of women as deacons), thereby rendering the trials for ordination unsatisfactory. However, this specification by itself was not the subject of the judicial decision of the Assembly. (See the Response of the Assembly to the Protest, especially reason #3.) The position that one believes that it is Biblically valid to ordain women as deacons, but who agrees to abide by the position of the *BCO* 7-2 and 9-3 is not sufficient reason by itself to deny ordination or reception in the PCA."

2(B). "It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the process afforded by our Constitutional Standards what would disqualify a man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Constitution provides that the Standards of our Church may be modified if it should be proved from the Word of God, our only inerrant and unalterable guide to faith and practice, that the Standards are in any way not in agreement with the Word. Also, as the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our Standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method. . . ." (MIOGA, p. 103, Recommendation 25, Answer to Questions 2 and 3, paragraph 1). *Adopted*

70. The answer to Constitutional Inquiry 13 from Central Carolina Presbytery was adopted in connection with Case #7. It was amended at this time with an addition to Section 2. See 12-83, p. 165 for the text as amended. *Adopted*

71. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully Submitted,

TE MICHAEL BOLUS, CHAIRMAN, CENTRAL GEORGIA

TE THOMAS COOK, VICE CHAIRMAN, MISSISSIPPI VALLEY

RE ROBERT STEADMAN, SECRETARY, SIOUXLANDS

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Ascension	TE E. Crowell Cooley
Calvary	TE Steven Bostrom
Central Florida	TE Daniel Hendley
Delmarva	TE K. Perrin
Evangel	TE William Hay
Grace	RE G.O. Runnels
Gulf Coast	TE Alton Phillips
James River	RE Leland Nichols
Louisiana	TE Richard Davies
New Jersey	TE Petros Roukas
New River	RE Roy Scott
Oklahoma	TE Charles Garriot
Palmetto	TE Gerald Malkus
Philadelphia	TE Ernest Breen
St. Louis	TE Mark Vigil
Southern Florida	TE James Richwine
Southwest	RE William Montgomery
Texas	RE Daniel Lovelace
Westminster	RE Gerald Mosolgo

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, and 14 were handled in 12-16, p. 93. Recommendations 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, and 24 were handled in 12-60, p. 147. Recommendations 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, and 38 were handled in 12-63, p. 148. Recommendations 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, and 61 were handled in 12-72, p. 153. Recommendation 71 was handled in 12-78, p. 157, where the text is printed. Additional Constitutional inquiries and responses are found in 12-55, p. 144, and answered in 12-83, p. 165. The entire report is present here for easier reference.)

12-54 Report of the Committee on Bills (continued)

Recommendations 13, 14 (12-31, p. 103) were handled at this time. 12-55 Constitutional Inquiry

12-55 Constitutional Inquiry

A constitutional inquiry from RE David F. Coffin, Jr. was received and referred to the Committee on Judicial Business. A procedural motion was adopted to call in the commissioners outside the meeting room in order to ensure a sufficient number for the upcoming motions requiring a majority of two-thirds of the enrolled commissioners to the Assembly.

12-56 Partial Report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries

The Assembly returned to the items considered the previous evening (12-37, p. 108), but were not enacted, because of an insufficient number of Commissioners on the floor to permit the Assembly to amend or suspend the Rules. TE Scott L. Reiber, chairman, led in prayer and made the report. The Moderator ruled that it was proper to consider Item II since there had not been enough commissioners present for the possibility of its adoption when it had been considered before. Recommendations were decided as follows.

II. That the following addition in the "Rules of Assembly Operations" be enacted: 9-14, 3(h) "The fact a quorum was ascertained to be present before any business was conducted." *Adopted* 710 voting affirmative.

III. That the Assembly waive Section 9-10 of "Rules of Assembly Operations" to hear this partial report pertaining to the review of the minutes of the Korean Presbyteries and waive Section 9-13, 5(b) of "Rules of Assembly Operations" pertaining to specific exceptions being read before the Assembly.

Korean Language Presbytery: June 16, 1982 Approve with Exceptions

February 8, 1983 Approve with Exceptions

Korean Southwest Presbytery: July 26, 1983 Approve with Exceptions

For each: That the Assembly instruct the Presbytery Clerks to make a careful study of "Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes"; and in the future endeavor to conform to that order.

Adopted, waiving the "Rules for Assembly Operations" with 689 voting affirmative, following which the rest of the recommendation was *adopted* as well.

12-57 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 12:15 p.m. for lunch, following the singing of one verse of "Great Is Thy Faithfulness" and prayer by TE William A. McIlwaine.

MINUTES—WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON

June 20, 1984

Seventh Session

12-58 Assembly Reconvened

Mr. Baird called the Assembly back to order at 1:30 p.m., opening the session with the singing of "Now Thank We All Our God" and a season of prayer by three commissioners.

12-59 Report of the Assembly Nominating Committee

The report of the Committee was presented by the chairman, TE Arthur C. Broadwick. The following were elected to the respective Committees and Agencies:

Committee on Administration*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**

William A. Fox, Gulf Coast

Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
George Henning, Tennessee Valley**Alternates**

C. Eugene Craven, Calvary

Randall W. Stone, St. Louis

Committee on Christian Education and Publications*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**Paul Alexander, Evangel
Paul Settle, CalvaryO. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast
Thomas Savage, Texas**Alternates**

John Ragland, Grace

Thomas Dale, Eastern Canada

Board of Trustees for Covenant College*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**W. Wayne Curles, Central Georgia
Douglas E. Murphy, Mississippi Valley
J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto
John M. MacGregor, North GeorgiaHerbert Crews, Calvary
James E. Bus, Eastern Carolina
Graham Gutsche, Delmarva**Board of Trustees for Covenant Theological Seminary***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension

John E. Spencer, Evangel

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

John W. Buswell, Central Florida
 James Hatch, Evangel
 Rodney D. Stortz, St. Louis
 Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes

Class of 1985

John Reeves, Mississippi Valley

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva

Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuities and Relief

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1989

Earl Morris, Palmetto

Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida

Committee on Interchurch Relations

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

John W. Sanderson, Jr., St. Louis

Elwood Woods, Northern Illinois

Alternates

Thomas Cook, Mississippi Valley

Jack Merry, Northeast

Committee on Judicial Business

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley

William Huffman, Central Carolina

Alternates

Donald J. MacNair, St. Louis

E. W. Graves III, Palmetto

Committee on Mission to North America

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Wayne Herring, Grace

Gordon Shaw, St. Louis

Cortez Cooper, Tennessee Valley

Nicholas Barker, Tennessee Valley

Class of 1987

John B. Findlay, Jr., Gulf Coast

Gerald Morgan, Southwest

Alternates

Alfred LaValley, Northeast

Robert Jenkins, Delmarva

Committee on Mission to the World

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Nelson K. Malkus, Delmarva

John W. Barker, St. Louis

John C. Taylor, Ascension

Lloyd Strickland, North Georgia

Alternates

Harold E. Burkhardt, Philadelphia

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Board of Trustees for Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Thomas Barnes, Evangel

Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida

Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

E. Rhett Sanders, Central Carolina

George F. Fox, Ascension

Jayne S. Sickert, Calvary

Theological Examining Committee

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

R. C. Sproul, Ascension

John McNair, Grace

Alternates

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia

The Nominating Committee was excused to meet after the reading of Psalm 103, singing of three verses of "Praise to the Lord, the Almighty," and a season of prayer by three commissioners.

12-60 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business

TE Thomas A. Cook, vice-chairman, continued the Committee's report after leading in prayer. On motion the Assembly received the actions of the Assembly in the morning session as the actions of the Assembly, and consideration of recommendations 15-24 at this time. See 12-53, p. 126, for the text.

12-61 Recess

The Assembly recessed for dinner at 4:55 p.m. with prayer.

MINUTES—WEDNESDAY EVENING**June 20, 1984****Eighth Session****12-62 Assembly Worship Service**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 p.m. with a worship service under the direction of the local arrangements committee, TE Robert B. Vincent presiding. An organ prelude, choral call to worship by the Covenant College Singers, and the hymn, "The Church's One Foundation" opened the service. Karen Wood offered a vocal solo.

TE Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk, read the list of those teaching elders deceased since the last General Assembly:

William Hobart Childs	August 20, 1983	Calvary
William E. Hill, Jr.	November 28, 1983	New River
Jack Tackett	January 15, 1984	Mississippi Valley
Paul Doepke	February 24, 1984	Pacific
G. Aiken Taylor	March 6, 1984	Philadelphia
Hugh Linton	April 10, 1984	North Georgia
Francis Schaeffer	May 15, 1984	St. Louis
Henry Benchoff	May 20, 1984	Calvary

Prayer was offered in thanks to God for these men, and the men's chorus offered a special anthem, "For All the Saints Who From Their Labors Rest." Mr. Vincent then introduced TE Lane G. Adams, who preached the sermon, "God's Yes," based on 2 Corinthians 1:18-20. The service concluded with the singing of "Christ Shall Have Dominion" and the apostolic benediction.

12-63 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business (continued)

Following a momentary recess, the Assembly sang "Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus" and joined in prayer led by TE Kennedy Smartt and TE Paul R. Gilchrist. RE W. Jack Williamson came again to the chair, and TE Thomas A. Cook continued the Committee's report, beginning with prayer. Recommendations 26-38 were handled at this time. See 12-53, p. 133, for text.

12-64 Recess

Moderator Baird called for the singing of "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross", and following that the Assembly was recessed with prayer at 10:30 p.m.

MINUTES—THURSDAY MORNING**June 21, 1984****Ninth Session****12-65 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of "Immortal, Invisible, God Only Wise" and prayer by commissioners.

12-66 Mission to North America Committee Program Presentation

The program began with an audio-visual entitled "The American Mosaic," and included presentations by TE Thomas L. Irby, TE George W. (Chip) Miller, Jr., and TE David P. Peterson. Mr. Baird called for the singing of "The Church's One Foundation," and all again joined in a season of prayer.

12-67 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Kent T. Hinkson, chairman, concluded the season of prayer and presented Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America as follows:

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee.
- B. Permanent Committee Report, Appendix J, p. 316.
- C. Overtures 7, 10, 13, 15, 21, 24, and 53. (See 12-10, p. 61.)

II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed

- A. Minutes
- B. Report from the Coordinator on the major areas of MNA ministry: ethnic, evangelism, mercy, campus, military chaplaincy, church building services, and church planting.
- C. Location of Committee offices
- D. Financial Distribution
- E. Presbytery Boundaries
- F. *Book of Church Order* Amendments

III. Recommendations

1. That churches of the PCA give a higher priority to evangelism and church development in the neglected parts of the United States and Canada and among those from other nations, in these beginning years of our denomination. *Adopted*
2. That our churches continue to strive toward our goal of 6% growth, recognizing that in older, static communities this may not be achievable, but in new and dynamic communities, and in young churches, even 13% annual growth is often realized. (With an average growth in churches of 6% and with expected new church additions our goal of doubling the denomination between 1982 and 1992 will be achieved. Our growth in 1983 was 5.7%. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly express its gratitude to the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel for its profitable labor and receive with thanks the Chaplain's Manual (Appendix J, p. 323) which will guide the church and its chaplains in our work among military personnel. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly encourage our presbyteries to search out opportunities for campus ministries at educational institutions of higher learning, use the consultative services of our Director of Campus Ministries and support campus ministries as an important missionary outreach of the Church. *Adopted*
5. That the churches of the Assembly again be encouraged to support the Five Million Fund with regular gifts and our people be encouraged to make loans to the Revolving Building Fund, in order that our new congregations be helped to obtain church buildings of their own. *Adopted*

6. That the Assembly take note of the special efforts being made by this Committee to promote, develop and coordinate ministries of mercy and (a) commend the ministry of TE Timothy Keller to our churches and presbyteries, (b) encourage our churches to contribute to the Fund for Disaster Relief and Emergency Aid at least annually (as agreed by the Tenth General Assembly, *MIOGA*, 10-66, III, 16, p.88), and (c) commend the services of TE Cecil Brooks to churches and presbyteries wishing to establish retirement centers for our aged. *Adopted*
7. That the ministry of TE Kennedy Smartt as Coordinator of Evangelism for the Presbyterian Church in America be commended to our churches and presbyteries in good hope that he will continue to be used as an evangelistic catalyst, inspiring and encouraging us all to witness Christ in such fruitful ways that our nations will be leavened and the world enlightened. *Adopted*
8. That our presbyteries be encouraged to limit their boundaries to those geographic areas for which they are able to take meaningful responsibility in evangelism and church development, leaving other areas for the orchestrated action of all presbyteries working together through the General Assembly. *Adopted*
9. That the Assembly return, as soon as it is practical, to any equitable division of funds given to the work of the Assembly without more particular designations, or declare that all undesignated gifts to the Assembly will be used only for administrative purposes. *Adopted*
10. That the proposed *BCO* paragraph 5-9 be approved with the change in numbering of present paragraphs 5-3 and 5-4, and that the whole be sent to the presbyteries for appropriate action.
Deferred to Judicial Business. Adopted in 12-95, see p. 193 for text.
11. That Overture B, carried over from the RPCES Synod of 1982, be answered by reference to the above report, section number VII. Our churches and people are encouraged to reach out to those ethnic minorities near them and include missionaries among the ethnic minorities of North America in missionary conferences, faith-promise programs and/or in their missionary budgets. Where cross-cultural work is being done, or is contemplated by churches or presbyteries, the services of our Coordinator of Ethnic Ministries, TE Dwight Linton, should be considered. *Adopted*
12. That the whole church, as expressed in the PCA in its many congregations, go to prayer on a date to be selected by the Committee on Mission to North America in the Fall of the year that does not conflict with any other Assembly committee offerings, lifting to God the work of extending our denomination into every part of the United States and Canada, praying particularly for an outpouring of Godly compassion for the poor, the aged, the widowed, the fatherless, and the institutionalized; but praying also for our ministry to that flood of people from other nations who now live among us, seeking to build good relations with and good will toward ethnic minorities, that we may evangelize and build the Church with "living stones" from these language and ethnic groups. Furthermore, that the Assembly recommend a special offering be received on that day as a help to those ministries of MNA for which prayer has been offered. *Adopted*

The following commissioners were granted permission to register an affirmative vote on a motion to amend the above to add after "evangelize" "be reconciled with."

TE STEVEN P. BECK, PHILADELPHIA

TE THOMAS WENGER, DELMARVA

RE RICHARD MCINTYRE, WESTERN CAROLINAS

13. That the Assembly approve the continued service of TE J. Philip Clark as Coordinator of the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.

Adopted

14. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget prepared by the Committee on MNA and presented to the Assembly through the Committee on Administration.

Deferred to the Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 60, p. 191.

15. That Overture 7, p. 61, be answered in the negative.

GROUNDS: The reasons given are not accurately taken from either the written policies or practices of MTW or MNA.

Adopted Handled in the Mission to the World report, 12-29, III, Recommendation 13, p. 96.

16. That Overtures 10 and 13, p. 62, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

17. That Overture 15, p. 63, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

18. That Overture 21, p. 64, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

19. That Overture 24, p. 64, be answered in the affirmative with reference to Recommendation 6. *Adopted*

20. That Overture 53, p. 64, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

21. That the personal resolution #1 of Frank E. Hamilton be referred to the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America for them to report back to the Thirteenth General Assembly. (See Recommendation 6).

Adopted

22. That the Minutes of June 13, 1983; September 8, 1983; December 1, 1983; and March 22, 1984 be approved without exception. *Adopted*

23. That God be praised for the faithful labors of the coordinator, his staff, the Permanent Committee, and our church planters. *Adopted*

24. That the PCA accept the invitation of the Center for Urban Theological Studies to become a member of the sponsoring association with representation through MNA. *Adopted*

25. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

In the service of Christ,

KENT HINKSON, CHAIRMAN

JOHN HALL, SECRETARY

WALLY KROHN, ASST. SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant

TE Warren West
RE John Anderson
TE Robert Wilcox
RE Randy Hickman
TE Henry Poole

Delmarva	TE Craig Garriott
Evangel	RE Col. Irving Wicker
Great Lakes	RE Daniel Borst
Gulf Coast	RE Julian Gibson
Louisiana	RE James Davis
New Jersey	RE Dennis Lytle
North Georgia	TE Michael Woodham
Pacific Northwest	RE Donald Dickson
St. Louis	RE Mel Farrar
Siouxlands	TE Stanley Sundberg
Southern Florida	RE Wallace Krohn
Tennessee Valley	RE David Evans
Texas	TE Kent Hinkson
Western Carolinas	TE Glen McClung
Westminster	TE John Hall

12-68 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business

RE W. Jack Williamson returned to the chair, and following a hymn and prayer by three commissioners the Assembly started to hear this report. However, upon being reminded of an earlier commitment by Moderator Baird, the Assembly returned instead to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

TE Thomas A. Cook led in prayer and continued the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. Recommendations 39 and 40 were handled at this time. See 12-53, p. 134.

12-69 Worship Service and Recess

The morning's worship service, under the direction of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, was conducted according to the following order.

Introit—"Praise to God Who Reigns on High"	Covenant College Singers
Hymn—"The Lord's My Shepherd"	
Prayer	TE Paul B. Long
Anthem—"Ah, Holy Jesus"	Covenant College Singers
Scripture Reading—John 10:7-16	TE Paul B. Long
Sermon	TE Paul B. Long
Closing Prayer and Benediction.	TE B. I. Anderson

The Assembly recessed at 12:00 noon.

MINUTES—THURSDAY AFTERNOON

June 21, 1984

Tenth Session

12-70 Assembly Reconvened

Mr. Baird called the Assembly back to order at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Praise, My Soul, the King of Heaven" and a season of prayer.

12-71 Report of the Nominating Committee Continued

TE Arthur C. Broadwick, chairman, presented the balance of the Committee's report. The elections were completed. The report was then received as a whole. See 12-59, p. 145, for the list of persons elected.

12-72 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued

RE W. Jack Williamson returned to the chair. TE Thomas Cook, vice-chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report, and recommendations 40-53, 56-61 were handled at this time. See 12-53, p. 134. The Committee was then excused to meet immediately to consider additional items of business assigned by the Assembly.

12-73 Judicial Business Committee Constitutional Responses

TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., chairman of the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business, led in prayer and presented the responses to Constitutional Inquiries as follows:

Response to the Constitutional Inquiry from the Committee on Review and Control, who posed the following question:

"What action could/should the General Assembly take in response to a Presbytery which has failed to correct a significant exception brought to its attention if the matter has not been properly disposed of after an extended period of time?"

The proposed response of the Committee is:

"BCO 40-5 and 40-6 provide the direction for taking action regarding any important delinquency of a lower court." *Adopted*

Response to the Constitutional Inquiry from TE Frank J. Smith who posed the following question:

Would the adoption of Overture 59 be constitutional in light of *Larger Catechism* Q/A 108 and 191?

The proposed response of the Committee is:

It was brought to the attention of this Committee that the communication entitled Overture 59 was not submitted as an overture but only as a request for advice as to how it should be handled, and was inadvertently sent to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. The Committee recommends that the Assembly determine that this communication is not properly before this Assembly and that all motions relative to this communication be declared out of order. *Adopted*

Response to the Constitutional Inquiry from TE Bruce W. Howes *et al.*, who posed the following questions:

1. May an ordained RE or TE believe that the Bible permits the ordination of women to the Diaconate and remain faithful to his affirmation of the third ordination vow?
2. May a presbytery constitutionally accept an affirmative answer to vow three from a candidate who believes that the Bible permits the ordination of women to the Diaconate?

The proposed response of the Committee is:

"It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America . . . [A]s the result of proper judicial processes,

judgments may be made which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method." (*MIOGA*, p. 103, rec. 25, answer to questions 2 and 3, paragraph 1.)

Deferred until after the reports on Judicial Cases 4, 5, and 7. See 12-96, p. 193.

(Clerk's Note: Not specifically answered, but answered by Recommendation 70 in 12-53, II, 70, p. 143.)

12-74 Recess

The Assembly recessed with prayer at 5:02 p.m.

MINUTES—THURSDAY EVENING

June 21, 1984

Eleventh Session

12-75 Assembly Reconvened

The Moderator, Mr. Baird, called the Assembly back to order at 7:30 p.m. with the singing of "A Mighty Fortress Is Our God" and prayer by commissioners, concluding with TE William S. Barker II.

12-76 Program Presentation of Covenant Theological Seminary

RE Lanny Moore, chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Seminary, presented the program. Mr. Moore introduced TE William Barker, retiring president of the Seminary, and TE Robert S. Rayburn, who will be serving as the interim president of the seminary until a new president is found. After Mr. Rayburn had spoken, the Assembly viewed a film presenting the work of the Seminary, "The Covenant."

12-77 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

The Moderator, Mr. Baird, thanked the Assembly for diligence and good spirit, exhorting commissioners to continued diligence and self-control. TE Paul G. Settle returned to the chair, and TE Robert E. Hays led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary: May 13 and 14, 1983; September 23 and 24, 1983; December 2, 1983; January 27 and 28, 1984; May 13 and 14, 1984.
- B. Financial Statements for the year ending June 30, 1983.
- C. Report of Covenant Seminary to the Twelfth General Assembly.
- D. Verbal report of the President of Covenant Seminary.

II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. Enrollment trends
- B. Accounting procedures
- C. Presbytery Scholarship Program
- D. Internship Program
- E. Future direction
- F. Accreditation
- G. Level of support

H. The academic program

III. Recommendations:

1. That the analysis of projected numbers of ministers and current numbers of candidates authorized by last year's General Assembly to be undertaken by COA (*MIIGA*, p. 87) be published by COA at the earliest possible date, and no later than January 1985, in order that presbyteries as well as the cooperating seminaries, may be properly prepared for the increasing number of internships that may be needed by June of 1985. *Adopted*
2. That the 106 PCA Churches who recently began to support Covenant Seminary on this last year be commended for joining the 186 churches already supporting the seminary, and that we encourage the other 540 churches to put Covenant Seminary in their budgets in accord with the denominational askings, and that the churches be encouraged to pray for the seminary. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly adopt the Christian Education and Publication Committee recommendation, "That the General Assembly extend the grandfather clause of the internship program for one year because of the differing interpretation of the 1983 assembly action regarding implementation. This would apply to those students formerly in the RPCES coming under care or entering seminary by the end of the 1983 General Assembly." *Deferred to the Committee on Judicial Business, 12-53, II, 68, p. 142, where it was answered in the negative.*
4. That General Assembly commend the twelve presbyteries for taking advantage of the Covenant Seminary-PCA Scholarship Program, and the General Assembly encourage other presbyteries to contribute to this fund thus aiding prospective students to enroll in our denominational seminary, Covenant. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly encourage sessions to *pray for* and *seek out* men in their respective churches who evidence gifts for the ministry and enable them in every way to accomplish the task to which God calls them. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly commend TE William Barker for his twelve years of teaching at Covenant Seminary as well as his faithful role as president for seven years, and thank the Lord for his personal testimony of faith in Christ, his work as a scholar, and his effective leadership, and that the General Assembly pray for his future ministry as editor of the *Presbyterian Journal*. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly offer prayer that God grant wisdom to the Board of Trustees in its selection of a successor to Mr. Barker as president of the seminary. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly commend TE John Sanderson for his faithful service as professor of Systematic and Biblical Theology as well as the example of faith that he set for so many, and that the General Assembly pray for His continued work among us so that the body of Christ might grow stronger. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly commend TE Harold Mare for his faithful service as professor of New Testament, and that the General Assembly pray

for his continued ministry in the various tasks to which God calls him.

Adopted

10. That the Board of Covenant Theological Seminary send duly appointed representatives to future meetings of the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, and the financial statements. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly approve the Covenant Theological Seminary budget for 1984-1985.

Deferred until consideration of the budgets.

See 12-90, III, 57, p. 191.

13. That the General Assembly encourage each local session and presbytery to invite a representative from Covenant Theological Seminary to explain its degree programs, goals and distinctives, etc., in order that all our churches know more about their denomination's seminary. *Adopted*
14. That the Assembly encourage the Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees to expand the number of the seminary's academic degree programs to include masters degrees in missions, counseling and Christian Education, in order that it be better able to serve the needs of the denomination and the Church at large. *Adopted*
15. That the Assembly prayerfully encourage the Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees as they aggressively recruit the best qualified faculty to fill vacancies and new positions as they arise. *Adopted*
16. That copies of the "Trustees Job Description" be sent to the Presbytery Stated Clerks by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to be forwarded to the chairmen of each nominating committee to guide the committee in nominating seminary trustees. *Adopted*
17. That we commend Covenant Theological Seminary for its greater emphasis on cross-cultural ministry as it has been expressed in the hiring of a black instructor and counselor, and we look forward to a long-term commitment to ministry among minorities. *Adopted*
18. That the Assembly authorize the Board of Trustees of the Seminary to choose a special Sunday in the church year for a special emphasis of the work of Covenant Theological Seminary, coordinating their choice with the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,

ROBERT E. HAYS, CHAIRMAN

TOM HENRY, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Central Carolina	TE Jerry Hager
Central Florida	TE Thomas Henry
Central Georgia	TE James Shipley
Covenant	RE Arthur Rogers
Evangel	TE Ronald Steel
Grace	RE John Hansbrough
Great Lakes	TE C. Al Lutz
Gulf Coast	TE Charles Gwin

Louisiana	TE William Acker
Mississippi Valley	TE Geren Baird
New Jersey	TE Elwin Jewell
Oklahoma	TE Robert Hays
Pacific	TE Donald Aven
Palmetto	TE Terry Crimm
St. Louis	TE Egon Middelman
Siouxlands	RE Alfred Heibult
Southern Florida	TE Andrew Sillman
Texas	RE Frank Clarkson
Warrior	RE John Bell

12-78 Appointment of Conveners

The Stated Clerk announced that the Moderator had appointed the following conveners for permanent committees whose chairman had rotated off this year: Interchurch Relations—TE Henry L. Smith; Judicial Business—TE Rodney T. King; MNA—TE Frank M. Barker, Jr. A motion was adopted to hear the reports of judicial commissions after Mission to North America and Judicial Business.

12-79 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Kent T. Hinkson, chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America, read a mailgram from the Iglesia Presbiteriana El Redentor, praising God for progress in their ministry, their moving into their new facility June 3, and their pastor, TE Manuel F. Salabarría, recovering from surgery. Mr. Hinkson led in prayer, including these matters, and presented a partial report. Recommendation 24 was handled at this time. See 12-67, III, 24, p. 151.

The Moderator, Mr. Baird, called for the singing of “Hark! the Herald Angels Sing” and the Assembly moved to consideration of the reports of the Assembly’s judicial commissions.

12-80 Report of Judicial Commission to Adjudicate Case #1

TE Robert L. Reymond, chairman of the Commission, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Judicial Case #1: **RE Roy J. Wuckovich Against Central Carolina Presbytery.**

Case 1

Case 1: Complaint of Elder Roy J. Wuckovich Against Central Carolina Presbytery

I, Roy J. Wuckovich, Ruling Elder at Cross Creek Presbyterian Church do hereby register a complaint against the Central Carolina Presbytery in accordance with chapter 43 of the *Book of Church Order*, pertaining to the 15th stated meeting of the Central Carolina Presbytery on Saturday, May 21, 1983.

Central Carolina Presbytery did not comply with the *Book of Church Order* in reference to the examination of Rick Downs for ordination by the following points.

Point #1: In accordance with Chapter 20-1 the Licentiate has to have a call in the hands of the Presbytery prior to being acted on by the Presbytery—No call was read to the Presbytery.

Point #2: In accordance with Chapter 21-4 Rick Downs was asked whether he changed his previous views concerning any points in the *Confession of Faith*, *Catechisms* and *Book of Church Order*. He stated that since the Fourth Commandment was not covered by the New Testament it did not have to be observed. This means that he still did not change his views, because the Fourth Commandment is covered in the New Testament, the *Confession of Faith* and the *Book of Church Order*.

Mark 2:27,28: And he said unto them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath." (Note: Since man was placed on this earth to glorify God, then the Sabbath is made for him to do it in.)

Matthew 12:10-13 & John 7:22,23 state that it is lawful to do good deeds on the Sabbath.

John 14:15 & I John 5:3 state to keep the commandments; they don't say keep the commandments except the fourth.

Point #3: The Presbytery went into executive session and disapproved Rick Downs for ordination by a 11 to 10 vote. I don't really understand what happened, but after a lengthy discussion we revoted and approved him for ordination. During this discussion the Candidates and Examinations Committee was asked to continue to work with him, but the Chairman stated that they have been working with him for 2 years and still had not completely changed his views.

Point #4: On decisions like this there should have been a search of the Scriptures, but the Presbytery approved him without a search. Now how can we expect our leading officials to make good judgments/decisions without the Bible when we being a Church Court make judgments/decisions without the Bible?

Point #5: There is no way that Rick Downs can truthfully answer Ordination Questions 1, 2, and 3 to the affirmative.

Question 1—He cannot believe it to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of Faith and Practice, because he does not believe in the Fourth Commandment which is covered in the Old and New testaments.

Question 2—Since the Fourth Commandment is also covered in the *Confession of Faith*, he cannot truthfully answer in the affirmative to this question.

Question 3—Since the Fourth Commandment is also covered in Chapter 48 of the *Book of Church Order*, he cannot truthfully answer in the affirmative to this question.

Since he cannot truthfully answer these Ordination Questions now, he was not able to answer truthfully to the affirmative when he was licensed.

I feel from the preceding points given to you that this Presbytery has made a bad error and sinned before God.

Yours in Christ,
ROY J. WUCKOVICH

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #1

I. Statement of the Facts

RE Wuckovich complained that Central Carolina Presbytery "did not comply with the *Book of Church Order* in reference to the examination of Rick Downs for ordination."

He cited five points in support of his complaint.

II. Statement of the Issue

The Commission determined that two of the five points were procedural in nature (Nos. 1 and 3), two others were of the character of personal opinions or observations (Nos. 4 and 5), while only one (No. 2) was really substantive in that it raised the issue of whether an exception pertaining to the Sabbath allowed by Presbytery was constitutional.

III. Judgment of the Case

By a vote of 11-0 points 1, 2, 4, and 5 were not sustained; by a vote of 10-1 point 3 was not sustained.

Therefore, by a vote of 11-0 Elder Wuckovich's general complaint was not sustained, and by a similar vote the judicial commission confirmed the decision of the lower court.

IV. An Explanatory Opinion

The Commission was in disagreement about what the position at issue (Sabbath and Subscription) ought to be. The action taken was largely on the basis that the specifications in the complaint did not substantiate the complaint. *Adopted*

Members of Judicial Commission on Case #1:

Calvary
Central Florida

RE Donald Ray
TE Harold George

Eastern Carolina
Illiana
James River
New Jersey
Oklahoma
Pacific Northwest
Philadelphia
St. Louis
Texas
Warrior

TE Reuben Wallace
TE Robert Reymond, Chairman
TE Timothy Keller
TE Albert Hitchcock
TE Robert Hays
RE Donald Dickson
RE Manfred Garibotti
RE Douglas Corey
TE Daniel Pruitt
TE Thomas Kay, Sr.

Commissioners requesting their negative votes recorded are as follows:

Robert Shirley
Jack K. Unangst, Jr.
Steven Jakes
William J. Montgomery
Randall G. Richmond
Donald B. Byender
David L. Nelson
Henry E. Johnson
Robert G. Rayburn
Scott L. Reiber
Jerry Maguire
Roland S. Barnes
George W. Mitchell
Randy Kimbrough
Michael Howell
Clifford H. Brewton
Earl D. Chaplin
Stephen W. Leonard
Keith Peck

Philip E. McRae
Darwin Jordan
G. Brent Bradley
Steven Williams
Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.
Robert C. Wilson
Douglas F. Kelly
Peter Stazen II
Greg L. Green
James M. Bowen, Jr.
Byron Snapp
Brian T. Wingard
Michael Schneider
Steve Wood
Rodney A. Kirby
Larry E. Ball
William R. Clay
Lawrence DeBert
Frank J. Smith

David H. Jussely
John C. Rapp, Jr.
Nicholas Sartelle
John E. Hays
Alan R. McCall
James M. Hope
Mark Steve Wallace
Dale L. Smith
David F. Coffin, Jr.
Richard Frasure
Theodore Lester
Bruce M. Ferg
Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.
Barry A. Bostrom
Joel E. Beezley
Raymond B. Fell
Howard Griffith
Frank E. Smith
D. Bradbury Camper

MINUTES OF JUDICIAL COMMISSION OF CASE #1

June 18, 1984

Prayer by Convener, Thomas Kay
Robert Reymond elected Chairman
Manfred Garibotti elected Secretary

Thomas Kay
Crawford Nevins
Lee Trinkle
Maurice Monroe
David Pruitt
Donald Perrin
Robert Hays
Timothy Keller

Harold George
Reuben Wallace
Manfred Garibotti
Donald Dixon
Davy Corey
Albert C. Hitchcock
Robert Reymond

Alternate
L. Caston
Brister Ware

Quorum present, Commission constituted
Read BCO #32-12
Represented Complainant: Robert C. Wilson

Represented Presbytery (respondent): Clyde Godwin

(Maurice Monroe dismissed at this point for health reasons)

M/S/C distribute complaint to be read tonight at our leisure and to be discussed on Tuesday at the call of the Chairman.

Adjourned at 10:23 p.m. Robert Reymond—prayer.

FRED GARIBOTTI, SECRETARY

June 19, 1984

Robert Reymond, Chairman

Constituted 8:50 a.m.

Donald Dickson
Manfred Garibotti
Robert Hays
Albert Hitchcock
Thomas Kay
Harold George

Timothy Keller
David Pruitt
Robert Reymond
Reuben Wallace
Donald Ray

Robert Reymond read Proverbs 17:15, 23: Prayer, Fred Garibotti.

Question put to Commission regarding their ability to hear and adjudicate this case with an open mind and without prejudice. All commissioners indicated their ability to hear and adjudicate without prejudice and an open mind.

Read letter from Roy Wuckovich to Morton Smith indicating his choice of Robert Wilson to represent him at this hearing since he cannot attend personally.

Wilson cannot attend this meeting, but indicated that all he could present was already indicated in the complaint presented to us in writing last night.

Chairman swore in Clyde Godwin as respondent in the case (representing the Presbytery).

(The written complaint itself constituted the opening argument of the complainant).

Godwin presented his opening argument in response by going through the complaint item by item.

Respondent indicated that item #2 does not accurately reflect what Mr. Downs said.

At point #5, the observation was made by Godwin that the basic issue is that of subscription. Also concerned is the "tone" of Mr. Wuckovich's complaint and also perhaps Mr. Wuckovich's complaint is not against the Presbytery, but with Mr. Downs.

Mr. Wuckovich was not willing to meet with Mr. Downs.

Respondent completed his argument.

It was noted that items 1 through 8 of the "Guidelines" for Judicial Commissions to adjudicate complaints, were completely satisfied.

M/S/C That we either secure Mr. Wilson now to answer questions, or recess until he can attend the meeting to answer questions per item 9 of Guidelines.

Mr. Wilson was able to leave the Assembly to attend this meeting. He was given a copy of the "case" (5 pages)

Mr. Wilson was sworn in.

Mr. Wilson confirmed the statement that the complaint was sufficient as his opening argument (Guideline #7).

Mr. Cory entered meeting at this time.

Per Guideline #9, the commissioners now asked questions.

Q. What do you believe is the view of the Sabbath by Mr. Downs?

ANSWER. Respondent: Mr. Downs believes that the 4th commandment is covered by the New Testament and must be observed. Would take exception to "Puritan" view, but believes we are to set aside a day to rest from our works and meet together per Hebrews.

Q. Does he recognize 1 day in 7 as a day of rest, but does not accept the first day?

ANSWER. While he holds to Romans 14:5, nevertheless the one day is binding since the Church has ordered itself to observe one day in seven. If a Christian sins at all re the 1st day, he would be sinning against Hebrews 10, not Exodus or Deuteronomy.

Q. Wilson—Is that your understanding of what Mr. Downs believes?

ANSWER. Not clear what his position is, but is in violation of BCO and Church standards.

Q. Respondent—Is Mr. Down's view an exception to constitution?

ANSWER. Yes

Q. Respondent—P.4 #3, by what right or authority does presbytery grant exception?

ANSWER. General Assembly #10 Minutes p.,103, #25—indicating decision is province of court of original jurisdiction BCO 5.

Q. Respondent—Presbytery is still working with Mr. Downs re his views.

ANSWER. No, but Mr. Down's is on a study committee of the subject.

Q. Respondent—Was study group to have any future effect on Mr. Down's ordination?

ANSWER. No, it was to clarify the matter for the presbytery and particularly for Mr. Wuckovich.

Q. Respondent—Re May 21, 1983 Why reconsidered and radical switch in vote?

ANSWER. Discussion brought out that historically exceptions were accepted in the PCA and also by the RPs. The discussion actually centered on the subscription questions. It developed that Mr. Downs was in accord with spirit of the Confession.

Q. Complainant—When did you leave Presbytery?

ANSWER: June 1982. Had he been at meetings he would have voted No for ordination and No for reconsidering.

Q. Complainant—What are broader ramifications of issue?

ANSWER: To take antinomian view of 4th Command with complaint and determine if this exception strikes at the heart of the Reformed Faith. Do not see that Mr. Down's views have changed, and that he is propagating his views. At this point, the Commission went into closed session. (Guideline #12).

M/S/C/ Handle five points of complaint in the order of 1,3,4,2,5.

Discussion per Guideline #13.

Point #1—(issue—was his call actually read before presbytery)

Point #3—(procedural matter)

Point #4—(testimony of respondent, indicated Scripture was used)

(Meeting recessed at 12 noon for lunch)

M/S/C/ Reconvened at 1:30 p.m.

Reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by Doug Cory.

Point #2—(attitude toward 4th Commandment)

Point #5—(answers to ordination questions)

Per Guideline #14 the question "Shall this specification of error be sustained" be put to each point as follows:

Point #1 Not sustained 11-0-0

Point #2 Not sustained 11-0-0

Point #3 Not sustained 10-1-0

Point #4 Not sustained 11-0-0

Point #5 Not sustained 11-0-0

The General complaint against Central Carolina not sustained 11-0-0

Guideline 15:

M/S/C This Commission shall confirm the decision of the lower court 11-0-0

Guideline 16: Not applicable

Guideline 17: Following explanatory opinion is to be included:

M/S/C Guideline #18: Announced

Guideline #19: Chairman and Secretary will draw up report and present a copy to the Commissioner members for approval or amendment.

Guideline #20: Adjourned at 2:55 p.m. after prayer by Fred Garibotti.

FRED GARIBOTTI, SECRETARY

12-81 Report of Judicial Commission #2

TE Taylor McGown, chairman of the Commission, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of Judicial Commission #2 appointed to adjudicate **Case 2: TE Russell D. Toms and TE William L. Thompson Against Central Florida Presbytery.** The recommendation of the Commission was adopted, and the minutes of the Commission and its report were ordered entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to BCO 15.

Case 2

Case 2: Complaint of TE Russell D. Toms and TE William L. Thompson Against Central Florida Presbytery

Complaint is filed against the action of the Presbytery of Central Florida on November 12, 1983 in proceeding to the examination of TE Abe Castor, an ordained minister in the former PCUS, now PCUSA; and, further, in receiving him as a member of the Presbytery of Central Florida and granting him permission to labor outside the bounds of his Presbytery for the following reasons:

1. In accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 21-3, the basic philosophy concerning a Minister of the Word is that he be received by the Presbytery within whose bounds he is to labor.

2. TE Castor had received a call as Assistant Minister from the Session of the Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church of Southern Florida Presbytery to labor within the bounds of that Presbytery doing work with Coral Ridge Ministries which is a work under the control of the Session of the Coral Ridge Church. Presbytery acted "to proceed to the examination without a church call" when the call was in fact from the Session of the Coral Ridge Church.

3. The Southern Florida Presbytery through its Committee on the Minister and His Work in view of the call from the Session of the Coral Ridge Church granted Mr. Castor permission to move on to the field with the understanding that their Presbytery would examine him and receive him at a later date.

4. According to *BCO* 13-2, a minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose bounds he resides. Mr. Castor according to his own testimony works five days each week in Fort Lauderdale in Southern Florida Presbytery and spends two days each week with his family in Zephyrhills in Central Florida Presbytery. It appears that his primary residence is within Central Florida.

5. *BCO* 13-2 further states that when a minister labors outside the bounds of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to the church. TE Castor did not receive full concurrence from the Presbytery of Central Florida to do so.

TE RUSSELL D. TOMS

TE WILLIAM L. THOMPSON

ADJUDICATION OF CASE 2

I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS:

Central Florida Presbytery at its meeting on November 12, 1983, admitted to its membership TE Abraham Castor without a call to labor within that presbytery. The presbytery minutes note that Mr. Castor shortly before had received a call to labor temporarily in a neighboring presbytery (reportedly at Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church of Southern Florida Presbytery).

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES:

The complainants aver that the action of Central Florida Presbytery in admitting Mr. Castor to membership was in error in accordance with *BCO* 13-2, since he had received a call to labor in another presbytery.

III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE:

It is the judgment of the Commission that this specification of error be sustained. (Vote: 9-4); and further that the entire matter be referred back to Central Florida Presbytery for proper procedures with regard to Mr. Castor's admission to the PCA. (Vote: 13-0)

IV. MINUTE EXPLANATORY:

While commending the Central Florida Presbytery for efforts to receive Mr. Castor into the fellowship and ministry of the PCA, the Commission feels it necessary to return the matter to presbytery, since it should not have received Mr. Castor with a call pending from another presbytery, in accordance with *BCO* 13-2, 5. *Adopted*

Members of Judicial Commission on Case #2:

Central Carolina

Evangel

James River

Louisiana

Mississippi Valley

RE Jerry Hager

TE Taylor McGown, Chairman

RE Dale White

RE Daniel Moller

TE John K. Reeves

New River
 Northeast
 Palmetto
 St. Louis
 Southwest
 Tennessee Valley
 Texas
 Texas
 Warrior

TE Donald H. Post, Jr., Secretary
 TE Frank Smith
 TE James L. Moss
 RE Donald E. McCoy
 TE Donald R. Esty
 TE Donald E. Hoke
 TE Brian I. Johnston
 RE Ray Sanders
 RE Charles A. Davis

MINUTES OF JUDICIAL COMMISSION OF CASE 2

The Judicial Commission #2 to adjudicate the complaint of TE Russell Toms against Central Florida Presbytery was called to order by convener, TE Taylor McGowan.

The floor was opened for nominations for chairman of the commission. Mr. McGowan was elected by white ballot.

TE John Reeves was nominated and elected clerk.

The roll was called and a quorum was declared present.

The chairman read item 4d from the Assembly's Rules of Operation in regard to Judicial Commissions reminding the commission of the solemnity and importance of its actions.

The record of the case was read by the clerk. Both complainant and respondent accepted the records, neither objecting to the records as being defective or incorrect. (See appendix for records of the case.)

The complainant, TE Russell Toms, presented his opening argument.

The respondent for the presbytery, TE Carlton Heil presented his opening argument by reading a letter by George Hutchinson defending the actions of Central Florida Presbytery.

At this point inquiries were addressed to complainant and respondent.

The closing arguments were presented by complainant and respondent. After this they were excused.

After considerable discussion, the commission voted to adjourn until 10:00 a.m., June 19, 1984.

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Respectfully submitted,
 JOHN K. REEVES

10:15 Tuesday, June 19, 1984

TE Brian I. Johnston opened us with prayer. TE Donald Post was elected Secretary to replace John Reeves who was speaking on the floor of General Assembly.

TE Donald Hoke read an initial formulation of the Commission. It was written not to sustain the complaint.

The Chairman put the question, "Are you ready to sustain or *not* to sustain?" It was agreed to vote.

M/S/D that the complaint be denied. 5-8

M/S/C that "this specification of error shall be sustained." 9-4

M/S/C that we recommend that Abe Castor be received properly. 13-0

The Commission then drafted the final presentation to be presented to the General Assembly.

M/S/C to adopt the action and report to the Commission.

M/S/C to adjourn.

Closed in prayer by TE Donald Esty and TE James Moss.

Respectfully submitted,
 TE DONALD H. POST, JR.
 TE TAYLOR MCGOWN, CHAIRMAN

12-82 Report of Judicial Commission #3

TE James D. Hatch, chairman of the Commission, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of Judicial Commission #3 appointed to adjudicate **Case 6: TE Warren Gardner, et al, Against the Presbytery of North Georgia.** The recommendation of the Commission was adopted, and the minutes of the Commission and its report were ordered entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to *BCO 15*.

Case 6

Case 6: Complaint of Warren Gardner, et. al., against the Presbytery of North Georgia.

We, the undersigned, register our complaint against North Georgia Presbytery's action in transferring Trinity Mission, Elberton, Georgia, to Central Georgia Presbytery. The grounds of this complaint being North Georgia Presbytery's failure to allow sufficient time for debate and to thoroughly examine the issues and principles involved in transferring said mission to Central Georgia Presbytery and possible questions of church discipline that were not addressed.

TE WARREN GARDNER
 TE THOMAS RAYSIDE
 TE ROBERT VALENTINE
 TE TERRY MERCER
 RE DARYL H. LIPHAM

ADJUDICATION OF CASE 6**I. STATEMENT OF FACTS**

Complaint is brought against North Georgia Presbytery because the presbytery dismissed a mission congregation to another presbytery without apparent consideration of the feelings of the congregation involved or the issues arising from the action.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The issues in this situation primarily involved are:

1. Can a presbytery take action as serious as this with just a few minutes consideration on the floor?
2. Is disregard shown, and injury sustained, to a congregation with this type of treatment?

The issues secondarily involved are:

1. Does a congregation have the right to choose its presbytery?
2. Can a presbytery transfer a congregation within its bounds to another presbytery?

III. JUDGEMENT OF THE CASE

The commission unanimously took the following action:

That this specification of error not be sustained.

IV. AN EXPLANATORY OPINION

After hearing two of the complainants, a respondent, and a representative from both North Georgia Presbytery and Central Georgia Presbytery, the commission concludes that the complaint has arisen primarily because inadequate information has accompanied the issue of the relation of this mission congregation to North Georgia Presbytery. In light of two years' contact with the MNA Committee of Presbytery, extensive discussions with representatives in both presbyteries, and detailed discussions of certain members of both presbyteries with each other, the commission concludes that as much as possible had been done to clear up misunderstanding, heal injuries real and supposed, and provide the best alternatives possible in the circumstances.

The commission is concerned that 1) action was taken in a meeting of presbytery without adequate explanation (even though there was no objection in the presbytery meeting itself to concluding the discussion and coming to a vote), and 2) that a complaint was raised without the complainants securing adequate information on the case. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
 TE JAMES D. HATCH, CHAIRMAN

MINUTES OF JUDICIAL COMMISSION #3 CASE 6

Case 6: Complaint of Warren Gardner, et. al., against the Presbytery of North Georgia.

The Complaint:

"We, the undersigned, register our complaint against North Georgia Presbytery's action in transferring Trinity Mission, Elberton, Georgia, to Central Georgia Presbytery. The grounds of this complaint being North Georgia Presbytery's failure to allow sufficient time for debate and to thoroughly examine the issues and principles involved in transferring said mission to Central Georgia Presbytery and possible questions of church discipline that were not addressed."

TE WARREN GARDNER
 TE THOMAS RAYSIDE
 TE ROBERT VALENTINE
 TE TERRY MERCER
 RE DARYL H. LIPHAM

Judicial Commission #3 met in the Feliciana Room of the Bellemont Motel, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, at 9:30 p.m. on June 18, 1984.

The following were present: RE Samuel Chester, TE Timothy Diehl, RE Daniel Faragolli, TE William Frisbee, RE M. E. Howland, TE Glen McDowell, TE William Reynolds, RE Joseph Reynolds, RE Virgil Roberts, RE Daniel Standish, TE David Winecoff, TE John C. Neville, Jr., and TE James D. Hatch, Convener. TE Tom Rayside, a complainant was present.

Convener James Hatch opened the meeting with prayer. Introductions followed, and a discussion about various experience of each commissioner for use in this assignment. Exceptional modesty was shown by all in purveying gifts and experience for this work.

Motion carried—that James Hatch be elected Chairman.

Motion carried—that John Neville be elected Secretary.

Further discussion ensued on procedures to be followed.

The meeting was adjourned with a season of prayer.

The commission met again June 19, 1984 at 10:00 a.m. in the Feliciana Room.

Present were all above listed, with addition of TE Dewey Murphy, TE James Turner, and RE William Zeigler.

Also present were complainant TE Thomas Rayside and respondent TE Terry Gyger.

12-83 Report of Judicial Commission #4

TE James A. Meek led in prayer and presented the report of Judicial Commission #4 appointed to adjudicate **Case 4: Complaint of TE Carl Bogue, et al, Against Ascension Presbytery; Case 5: Complaint of TE Robert C. Peterson et al, Against Ascension Presbytery; Case 7: The Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, et al, Against the Presbytery of the Ascension.** That Case #7 was heard first, since it is the most recent complaint against Ascension Presbytery having to do with the same matter. The Commission felt that once Case #7 was decided, the other two cases would essentially already be determined.

The hearing of Case 7 was interrupted in order to hear the response of the Permanent Judicial Committee to Constitutional Inquiry 13 from Central Carolina Presbytery.

Constitutional Inquiry 13

Constitutional Inquiry #13 from Central Carolina Presbytery which asked:

1. How should (or could) a Presbytery receive and handle such exceptions as directed by Ordination Vow 2?
2. Are exceptions to the *BCO* and not to the *Confession of Faith* to be handled in a different manner?

ANSWER:

1. "Should a man make known any changes in his doctrinal view, the procedure which the respective court of jurisdiction should follow would apply equally to a deacon, ruling elder, or teaching elder. The court of jurisdiction should investigate the matter. Then its subsequent actions would be dependent upon the findings of the investigation. If the court should find that the exception is such as to warrant judicial process, the procedure as set forth in the *BCO* (see chapters 27-37) should be followed. Or, if the court of jurisdiction should find that the exception does not warrant judicial process, due minutes of the proceedings should be recorded noting the exception and the action of the court." (*MIOGA*, pp. 103, 104, Recommendation 25, answer to question 4)
2. Yes. Ordination Question 3, (*BCO* 21-5) asks merely "Do you approve of the form of government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity?" Whereas, Ordination Question 2 asks concerning our doctrinal standards "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?" When an exception to the *BCO* is dealing with a matter spoken to in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this church, the exception shall be dealt with as an exception to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* or *Catechisms* of this church. *Adopted*
The Assembly returned to its handling of Case 7.

Case 7

Case #7: The Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, et al., against the Presbytery of Ascension

Whereas, in the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension of the Presbyterian Church in America, at the stated meeting May 8, 1984, in Monroeville, PA., a resolution ("reference") was approved which had the effect of continuing the Presbytery's non-compliance with the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly in Judicial Case #2 (specifically recommendations #1,2,4,5), the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, hereby complains to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America against this unconstitutional and contumacious action of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

History

The appearance of our complaint dated March 21, 1984, made it clear to the Presbytery that their "resolution" of March 10, 1984, had little to commend it to a higher court. Thus a movement began in advance of the May 5, 1984, meeting of Presbytery to rally support for rescinding their prior resolution as well as approving a substitute for it which would remove at least some of the more blatant and unconstitutional language of the prior resolution. Both of these designs were accomplished. Though many of the complainants' arguments were before the Presbytery on March 10, the resolution was overwhelmingly supported. Yet on May 5 there was but one dissenting vote heard on the motion to rescind the prior resolution.

It is the complainants' firm belief that had there not been a complaint against the prior resolution, it would never have been rescinded. It is our desire, therefore, that the "history" section of our complaint of March 21, 1984, be taken in conjunction with this most current history as documenting the events which led up to this point in time.

Reasons for the Complaint

1. The Stated Clerk of Presbytery indicated his judgment that the rescinding of the March 10 resolution had the effect of voiding our complaint of March 21, 1984. In fact this assertion was used as an argument in

favor of rescinding. While we question that Presbytery could unilaterally void our complaint by their action, we do now complain in part so that we may have the assurance of our right to argue our case before the General Assembly on those fundamental questions already raised.

2. When this case is heard, it will have been 1 year and 9 months in which Mr. Lutjens will have been exercising all rights and privileges of a PCA pastor, including the administration of the sacraments, without having sustained a constitutionally valid ordination exam and with the explicit direction of the General Assembly that such ordination be taken from him without fundamental changes in his views to bring him into conformity with our standards. He has not made such a change; Presbytery has not examined him again because of this and there is no commitment on the part of Presbytery that such compliance will be forthcoming, at least not before an effort to retry the case. Thus emerges our third reason.
3. There is no case before the General Assembly. The highest court has determined the constitutionality of the issues raised, and the question is merely one of submission to proper ecclesiastical authority. The correctional nature of the Church expressed in our Confession and in Scripture is made void if a lower court may simply pick and choose which higher court decisions it finds favorable. Legislative recourse is available through orderly process without such rebellion and expecting to retry a case that has already been completed. Such action is against the peace and unity of the Church.
4. We dispute the second "whereas" of the new reference. There is no "difficulty" in complying, but only an unwillingness.
5. Chapter 41 of the *Book of Church Order* is not in order for challenging a constitutional ruling of the highest court. *BCO* 41:1-3 make it clear that a Reference is in regard to as yet undecided issues, not as a means of circumventing due process or getting a retrial. The Presbytery's problem is not that they do not understand the ruling given, but the problem is a desire (and on the part of some, a determination) not to comply with the ruling.
6. The strategy of raising the issue of women deacons, for which there is more sympathy within the Assembly, as an approach to retrying the case is not only wrong constitutionally, but would direct attention away from the two far more serious issues at the present time, namely, Mr. Lutjens' refusal to require membership in the visible, local church as a requirement to participate in the Lord's Supper, as well as his willingness to baptize those who would not become a part of the visible, local church (cf. report of the Judicial Commission to handle case #2, 1983). The proper approach for the deacon question is overture and/or constitutional amendment, not rebellion against the court of the Church.
7. Finally, in regard to the Presbytery's desire to see a new committee appointed, we need to again be clear on what the issues are. A retrial on this point is no more proper than a retrial on any part of the decision. Secondly, a "reference" is inappropriate to such an end. But thirdly and most telling, Presbytery certainly does not need the approval of the General Assembly to appoint a committee to work with one of her members to correct views contrary to Scripture and the Confession. Presbytery could have done that in July of 1983 as well as in May of 1984. In fact the Pastoral Committee sought assistance outside her membership to this end.

TE R.C. Sproul is perhaps the most persuasive teacher in our Presbytery, and written papers by one outside the committee were also used. We suspect the one whose views are in question would agree that the Committee adequately did its job. However, recommendations 1 and 4 of the Assembly's original decision leave it beyond doubt that Presbytery is the one ultimately responsible for either seeing Mr. Lutjens' views change, or removing the ordination wrongly conferred upon him originally.

The undersigned complainants do hereby complain against the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension and ask the General Assembly to take appropriate action to redress the Presbytery's action against the peace and unity of the Church of Jesus Christ and their injustice done to the original complainants and others of us who desire our Presbytery to be in proper submission to our brothers in Christ.

Attest: The Session of Faith Presbyterian Church

Akron, Ohio

TE CARL W. BOGUE

RE JAMES R. BRUDER

RE GEORGE R. CALER

RE MELVIN CHANNELL

RE ROBERT L. OLDAKER

RE GARY L. SPENCER

TE PETER STAZEN II

ADJUDICATION OF THE JUDICIAL TO CASE #7

The Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, et al., Against the Presbytery of Ascension

I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS

- A. The Eleventh General Assembly issued several directives to the Presbytery of the Ascension in its adjudication of Case #2 (complaint of Val H. Barleman, *et al.*, Minutes, Eleventh General Assembly, 141).
- B. Presbytery of the Ascension in a "Reference" of May 5, 1984 requested "the assistance of the General Assembly . . . so that we may properly comply with the findings of a higher court."
- C. Presbytery of the Ascension has not completed action on the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.
- D. Complaint of the Session at Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, et al., was brought against the "Reference" of May 5, 1984 and the Presbytery's failure to carry out the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

- A. Has the Presbytery shown due diligence in carrying out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly?
- B. Is the "Reference" of May 5, 1984 in violation on the Constitution of our Church?
- C. Is there evidence of a contumacious spirit in the Presbytery?

III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

- A. Specifications of Error
 1. Continued non-compliance with the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly. Sustained 15-0-0
 2. Violation of the constitution of our Church in an attempt to retry the case decided by the Eleventh General Assembly by means of the "Reference" of May 5, 1984. Not Sustained 5-8-2
 3. Contumacy. Not Sustained 0-13-2
- B. Recommendations and Amends
 1. That pastoral concern, care and prayer be exercised by Presbytery as it seeks to implement the directions given by the General Assembly.
 2. That Mr. Kurt Lutjens be given all love and instruction that he may come to appreciate, receive and adopt the Constitutional Standards of the PCA.
 3. That Ascension Presbytery be directed to meet before the adjournment of the Twelfth General Assembly and erect a new Pastoral Committee and that the moderator of Presbytery, or last moderator present, appoint a Pastoral Committee, fairly and wisely chosen, to guide and direct the implementation of Recommendation 2.
 4. That inasmuch as the Eleventh General Assembly annulled the action of Ascension Presbytery sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens, Presbytery be directed to reexamine him on or before the September 7-8, 1984, stated meeting, and that an attested transcript of the trials for ordination be made and preserved by Presbytery's Stated Clerk.
 5. That the Pastoral Committee be instructed by this General Assembly to pursue, on or before the November 10, 1984 Stated meeting, orderly discipline against Mr. Lutjens if his views continue to fail to conform with the Word of God, the Standards of this Church, and the *Book of Church Order* after due pastoral counsel.

6. That some of the language in the complaint be found unduly strong and intemperate, and that all complainants be urged to use gracious and temperate language.
7. That the Presbytery of the Ascension be encouraged to convey its regret to Mr. Kurt Lutjens for the discomfort caused him by the long delay in resolving this case.
8. That all parties in this Presbytery be encouraged to devote themselves to the resolution of this problem with love, patience and humility.

IV. MINUTE EXPLANATORY

We recognize that the action of the Eleventh General Assembly in this matter has caused confusion and concern in some parts of the Church.

We also recognize the delicacy of the situation and the need of time in counselling a man to change his views. Still, the Commission believes that the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly should and could have been obeyed during the last year and that Presbytery has failed to show due diligence in faithfully pursuing the matter to completion.

Adopted

Roll of Commissioners: Same as Case 5, p. 180.

Case 4

Case 4: Complaint of Carl Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery

Whereas, in the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension of the Presbyterian Church in America, at the stated meeting March 10, 1984, in Eighty Four, Pa., a resolution was approved to refuse compliance with the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly in Judicial Case #2 (specifically recommendations #1, 2, 4, and 5), the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, Ohio, at its stated meeting on March 21, 1984, hereby complains to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America against this unconstitutional and contumacious action of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

History

On September 22, 1982, RE Val Barleman, *et al.*, duly filed a complaint against the Presbytery of the Ascension for approving and ordaining a candidate to the Gospel ministry contrary to BCO 21-5. The Eleventh General Assembly, acting as the highest court of our church, adjudicated the case, annulling the Presbytery's sustaining of the ordination exam, determining the constitutional questions involved, and directing the Presbytery of the Ascension "to correct the aspects of the trial for ordination which are contrary to the Constitutional Standards of the PCA," which contradictions were stated in "Reasons for the Complaint" #1, 2, and 5 (A, B, and E of Commission Report).

On July 3, 1983, then Moderator TE Charles L. Winkler, proceeded to appoint a "Pastoral Committee" in compliance with directive #3 of the General Assembly. TE Arnold L. Frank, a respondent from the Presbytery, was appointed chairman by the Moderator.

At the July 9, 1983, stated meeting of Presbytery, no action was taken, and the committee had not yet met. At the written initiative of committee member and complainant TE Peter Stazen II, the chairman sent out a general letter to the committee (August 19, 1983) with a suggestion of a committee meeting in conjunction with the September meeting of Presbytery. At the stated meeting of Presbytery on September 9 and 10, 1983, chairman Frank did not have his committee meet, and Presbytery expressed no inclination to initiate any action.

In a notice (undated) from chairman Frank, a meeting was then called for November 11, 1983, the night before the stated meeting of Presbytery. At the complainant's request, a paper by Mr. Lutjens was included, without call, which paper, defending his unconstitutional views, had been circulated in the summer or fall of 1983 to various members of Presbytery. The committee did meet on November 11, 1983, but without Mr. Lutjens being present. At the November 12, 1983, stated meeting of Presbytery, St. Louis Presbytery had their resolution addressed to the Presbytery of the Ascension read, a resolution supporting the unconstitutional position of the Presbytery of the Ascension against the General Assembly. This resolution, a questionable intrusion into our Presbytery's affairs, was welcomed by the Presbytery, and over the protest of the complainants,

was ordered spread upon the minutes. Subsequent to that, the Pastoral Committee reported their only action was to request TE R. C. Sproul to spend time with Mr. Lutjens regarding his views in question.

Unknown to the complainants until after this agreed upon instruction was the tutor's agreement with Mr. Lutjens on one point and disagreement with the General Assembly action in general. Thus in a written report to Presbytery Mr. Sproul said he would vote for Presbytery not to comply with the General Assembly. In fairness to Mr. Sproul, in a letter to the March meeting of Presbytery, he clarified his statement as not meaning a "wildcat act of defiance" against the Assembly, but this was never before the Presbytery, nor were there specific directions.

In a letter of December 9, 1983, complainant Stazen again was encouraging the chairman to call a meeting with the hope of taking appropriate action. The committee met on January 6, 1984. Due to the absence of one of the complainant members, the committee was deadlocked. The two complainants desired implementation of General Assembly directive #5, since Mr. Lutjens' views had not changed.

The two respondents were unwilling to pursue this in compliance with the Assembly's ruling. Therefore, the only recommendation the committee was able to bring was to ask Presbytery to decide what to do next. A motion by the chairman of the "Pastoral Committee" to distribute the papers by Lutjens and Sproul was approved, with an amendment added "that Mr. Lutjens' reexamination shall be docketed for the said March stated meeting."

At the March 10, 1984, stated meeting of Presbytery, prior to the scheduled examination, chairman Frank, acting individually, moved the "Reference" now before the General Assembly, which action the undersigned complain as the climax of a pattern of rebellion against the General Assembly throughout the year between assemblies.

Reasons for the Complaint

1. There is no case before the General Assembly. The highest court has determined the constitutionality of the issues raised, and the question is merely one of submission to proper ecclesiastical authority. The correctional nature of the Church expressed in our Confession and in Scripture is made void if a lower court may simply pick and choose which higher court decisions it finds favorable. Legislative recourse is available through orderly process without such rebellion and expecting to retry a case that has already been completed. Such action is against the peace and unity of the Church.
2. Chapter 41 of the *Book of Church Order* is not in order for challenging a constitutional ruling of the highest court. *BCO* 41:1-3 makes it clear that a Reference is in regard to as yet undecided issues, not as a means of circumventing due process or getting a retrial.
3. While believing reasons 1 and 2 are the compelling issues which should rule the Presbytery's action out of order as well as inappropriate, the undersigned are desirous of making some further response to the Reference, in the event that it should be looked upon as having some legitimacy.
 - a. The complainants have no way of knowing whether the make-up of the commission was proper or not, but a quorum was present and the Assembly judged it to be a constitutional commission and made the commission's finding its own. The action is an Assembly action, not the action of a commission.
 - b. The appeal to the Western Carolinas Presbytery reference has the opposite force of that suggested. The Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business, and the Study Committee on . . . the Validity of Certain Baptisms (both majority and minority) all agree that "Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation. . ." Even if there was not this agreement, which is considerable, a judicial case on the same matter would have greater authority than an approved recommendation of a study committee.
 - c. The charge of the unconstitutionality of Directive #2 is denied. Whatever the reason for the commission's choice of this wording, it is a slanderous suggestion that either the commission or the Assembly intended to impose an explicit illegitimate requirement. The use of "appreciate" should alert us to this, since it is in none of the ordination vows. Presumably, one complies in doing that which is appropriate to the various particulars. Further, since two of the three sustained reasons are explicitly related to the Westminster Standards, the language is appropriate. Further, in "approving" the government and discipline of our Church, one recognizes the Church's right to even require the receiving and adopting of particular aspects which are clearly stating Scriptural requirements. In no way then is directive #2 unconstitutional if it is read in any way other than to impugn the integrity of the Assembly as a whole.

- d. The charge of unconstitutionality of directive #5 is denied. Again, the reverse is the case. The directive for the "Pastoral Committee" to lay charges before the Presbytery if there was no sufficient change of views is in recognition that Presbytery is indeed responsible to discipline its membership.
- e. Finally, the reference to BCO 14-6 is precisely the basis of the Assembly action, to wit: "The General Assembly shall have power . . . to decide in all controversies respecting doctrine and discipline . . . to take care that the lower courts observe the Constitution . . ." and "to redress whatever they have done contrary to order."

The undersigned complainants do hereby complain against the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension and ask the General Assembly to take appropriate action to redress the Presbytery's action against the peace and unity of the Church of Jesus Christ and their injustice done to the original complainants and others of us who desire our Presbytery to be in proper submission to our brothers in Christ.

For Christ the King,
 The Session of Faith Presbyterian Church
 Akron, Ohio
 TE CARL W. BOGUE, MODERATOR
 RE JAMES R. BRUDER, STATED CLERK
 RE GEORGE R. CALER
 RE MELVIN CHANNELL
 RE ROBERT L. OLDAKER
 RE GARY L. SPENCER
 TE PETER STAZEN II, EX OFFICIO

**ADJUDICATION OF THE JUDICIAL COMMISSION
 ASSIGNED TO CASE #4**

Complaint of Carl Bogue Against Ascension Presbytery

I. Statement of the Facts

- A. The Eleventh General Assembly issued several directives to the Presbytery of the Ascension in its adjudication of Case #2 (complaint of Val H. Barleman, *et al.*, Minutes, Eleventh General Assembly, p. 141).
- B. Presbytery of the Ascension in a resolution of March 10, 1984 raised constitutional questions concerning the Assembly's action, requested a retrial of the case by the Assembly and deferred action on the Assembly's directions pending the retrial.
- C. Presbytery of the Ascension has not completed action on the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.
- D. Complaint of Carl Bogue, *et al.*, was brought against the resolution of March 10, 1984 and the Presbytery's failure to carry out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.
- E. Presbytery rescinded the resolution of March 10, 1984 in its meeting of May 5, 1984.

II. Statement of the Issues

- A. Has the Presbytery shown due diligence in carrying out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly?
- B. Is the resolution of March 10, 1984, in violation of the Constitution of our church?
- C. Is there evidence of a contumacious spirit in the Presbytery?

III. Judgment of the case

- A. Specifications of Error
 - 1. Continued non-compliance with the directions at the Eleventh General Assembly.

2. Violation of the Constitution of our Church in the adoption of the resolution of March 10, 1984. 12-3-0
 3. Contumacy. 1-14-0
- B. Recommendations and Amends
1. That the resolutions of March 10, 1984 be expunged from Presbytery's Minutes.
 2. That these errors be amended by recommendations #1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8 in case #7. *Adopted*

Roll of Commissioners: Same as Case 5, p. 180.

Case 5

Case 5: Complaint of Robert C. Peterson *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery

Whereas the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension in sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens at its September 11, 1982 meeting was complained against by RE Val H. Barleman, *et al.*, to the Eleventh General Assembly, meeting at Norfolk, Virginia in June, 1983 and

Whereas the General Assembly sustained the complaint against the Presbytery of the Ascension in three of the five specifications of the complaint; and **Whereas** the General Assembly in Recommendation #4 directed the "Presbytery of the Ascension to correct the aspects of the trial for ordination which are contrary to the constitutional standards of the PCA" (*M11GA*) and

Whereas the Presbytery of the Ascension meeting at the View Crest Reformed Presbyterian Church, Eighty Four, PA on March 10, 1984, "resolved to take no further action pursuant to the directives in Judicial case #2 from the Eleventh General Assembly"; and

Whereas this action is contrary to the spirit and authority of the General Assembly of the PCA as found in *BCO* Chapter 14 (see specifically 14-6), *WCF* chapters 25, 39, 31 and the Scripture, (see specifically Matt. 16:19, 18:17f, Acts 15:15f and Acts 16:4); and

Whereas the Presbytery of the Ascension also resolved "that the case be referred to the Twelfth General Assembly meeting in Baton Rouge, LA. in June, 1984, according to the provisions of *BCO* #41, requesting that the case be retried"; and

Whereas there is no "case" any longer but a decision of the General Assembly, and

Whereas Chapter 41 of the *BCO* is not intended to refer past actions of the General Assembly back to the Assembly for further action or retrial;

Therefore we the undersigned do complain against the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension of March 10, 1984, whereby a reference was submitted to the Twelfth General Assembly, and no further action was taken on the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.

ROBERT C. PETERSON
BAILEY CADMAN

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #5

Complaint of Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, Against Ascension Presbytery

I. Statement of the Facts

- A. The Eleventh General Assembly issued several directives to the Presbytery of the Ascension in its adjudication of Case #2 (Complaint of Val H. Barleman, *et al.*, Minutes, Eleventh General Assembly, 141).
- B. Presbytery of the Ascension in a resolution of March 10, 1984 raised constitutional questions concerning the Assembly's actions and requested a retrial of the case by the Assembly, and deferred action on the Assembly's directives pending the retrial.
- C. Presbytery of the Ascension has not completed action on the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.

- D. Complaint of Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, was brought against the resolution of March 10, 1984, and the Presbytery's failure to carry out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly.
- E. Presbytery rescinded the resolution of March 10, 1984 in its meeting of May 5, 1984.

II. Statement of the Issues

- A. Has the Presbytery shown due diligence in carrying out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly?
- B. Is the resolution of March 10, 1984, in violation of the Constitution of our Church?

III. Judgment of the Case

- A. Specification of Error
 - 1. Continued non-compliance with the directions of the Eleventh General Assembly. 12-3-0
 - 2. Violation of the Constitution of our Church in the adoption of the resolution of March 10, 1984. 12-3-0
- B. Recommendation and Amends
 - 1. That these errors be amended by recommendation #1 in Case #4.
 - 2. That these errors be amended by recommendations # 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8 in case #7. *Adopted by a vote of 347-46*

MINUTES OF JUDICIAL COMMISSION #4

Cases 4, 5, and 7

- 1. The Judicial Commission to hear Case 4, Case 5, and Case 7 (as one case) met June 18, 1984, at 9:55 p.m. in the Great Hall of the Bellemont Motel, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
- 2. The meeting was convened (as directed by the Assembly) by TE Henry L. Smith, Evangel Presbytery.
- 3. The meeting was called to order by TE Henry Smith and the meeting was opened in prayer by TE Lonnie Barnes, New River Presbytery.
- 4. Quorum was declared present with the following members present:

Central Carolina	RE Glen Owen
Covenant	TE Thomas Kay, Jr.
Evangel	TE Henry Smith
Great Lakes	TE Al Lutz, Chairman
Louisiana	TE James Meek
Mississippi Valley	TE B. I. Anderson
New River	TE Lonnie Barnes, Clerk
Palmetto	RE Gregory Green
Palmetto	TE James Hope
Siouxlands	RE Alfred Heibult
Southern Florida	RE Gordon Frost
Texas	RE Clark Breeding
- 5. Those absent from the meeting:

Central Carolina	RE Donald Sapp, Alternate
Central Georgia	TE Wilson Smith
North Georgia	TE Henry Thigpen
Warrior	RE Charles Miller
- 6. The floor was opened for nomination of a Chairman: TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, was nominated.
- 7. It was Moved/Seconded/Carried that the nominations be closed and that Mr. Lutz be elected by acclamation.
- 8. The floor was opened for nomination of a Clerk: TE Lonnie Barnes, New River, was elected by acclamation.
- 9. It was M/S/C that the nominations be closed and Mr. Barnes be elected by acclamation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. Copies of the complaints for Case 4, Case 5, and Case 7 were distributed to the Commission members. (Minutes of Presbytery, listing of facts in writing were not yet available to the Commission, so this brought the commission to a concluding point for the evening.)
11. It was M/S/C that this Judicial Commission #4 reconvene at 9:00 a.m., June 19, 1984, at the Belmont Motel in the Mouton Room.
12. It was M/S/C that the meeting be adjourned.
13. The meeting was concluded with prayer by the Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes.
Respectfully submitted,
TE LONNIE BARNES, NEW RIVER, CLERK

Minutes of June 19, 1984

1. The meeting of Judicial Commission #4 (cases 4, 5, 7) was called to order by the Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, at 9:07 a.m. in the Mouton Room of the Belmont Motel on Tues., June 19, 1984.
2. The meeting was opened with prayer by TE James Meek, Louisiana.
3. Quorum was declared present after a roll call and all Commission Members were present after another call from the floor of the Assembly: (Miller, Thigpen, Sapp arrived late)

Central Carolina	RE Glen Owen
Central Georgia	RE Donald Sapp, Alternate
Central Georgia	TE Wilson Smith
Covenant	TE Thomas Kay, Jr.
Evangel	TE Henry Smith
Great Lakes	TE Al Lutz, Chairman
Louisiana	TE James Meek
Mississippi Valley	TE B.I. Anderson
New River	TE Lonnie Barnes, Clerk
North Georgia	TE Henry Thigpen
Palmetto	RE Gregory Green
Palmetto	TE James Hope
Siouxlands	RE Alfred Heibult
Southern Florida	RE Gordon Frost
Texas	RE Clark Breeding
Warrior	RE Charles Miller
4. The Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, called to the attention of the Commission the new "Guidelines for the Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints." (pg. 507-510, *Handbook*).
5. A point of order was raised by TE Henry Smith, Evangel, regarding the presence of guests in the initial meeting of the Commission. (The Chairman ruled that they were allowed to stay at the present time.)
6. It was reported that materials for this case were still at the printers, due to arrive this morning. One of the defendants of Ascension Presbytery spoke to the issue of the materials (issue of relevance of some of the material to the case), and one of the complainants made a brief statement on the same issue.
7. A brief discussion was held regarding the privilege of the Commission of Executive Session in the reading of the case. TE E. C. Cooley, Ascension, and guest to the Commission asked that the issue be investigated as to the parties right to be present at the reading of the complaint.
8. It was M/S/C to adjourn this meeting and reconvene at the call of the Chairman when the materials of the case are ready.
9. The meeting concluded with prayer by TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes.
Respectfully submitted,
TE LONNIE BARNES, NEW RIVER, CLERK

Minutes of Afternoon Session, June 19, 1984

1. The meeting of Judicial Commission #4 (Cases 4, 5, 7) was called to order by the Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, at 2:12 p.m. in the Mouton Room, Belmont Motel, Tuesday, June 19, 1984.
2. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Chairman.
3. Quorum was declared present, with the following members present:

Central Carolina	RE Glen Owen
Central Carolina	RE Donald Sapp, Alternate
Central Georgia	TE Wilson Smith
Covenant	TE Thomas Kay, Jr.

Evangel
Great Lakes
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
New River
North Georgia
Palmetto
Palmetto
Siouxlands
Southern Florida
Texas
Warrior

TE Henry Smith
TE Al Lutz, Chairman
TE James Meek
TE B. I. Anderson
TE Lonnie Barnes, Clerk
TE Henry Thigpen
RE Gregory Green
TE James Hope
RE Alfred Heibult
RE Gordon Frost
RE Clark Breeding
RE Charles Miller

Complainants present were:

Ascension
Ascension
Ascension
Ascension

TE Carl W. Bogue
RE James R. Bruder
TE Robert C. Peterson
TE Peter Stazen, II

Defendants present were:

Ascension
Ascension
Ascension
Ascension

TE E. Crowell Cooley
TE Robert Hopper
TE Frank Moser
TE Daniel Perrin

Guests present were:

Ascension
Ascension

TE Kurt Lutjens
TE Warren West

4. The Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, referred the Commission to the "Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complainants." (We were reminded that we are now at 4-d. of the *Guidelines*.)
5. The Chairman indicated that the court was now ready to pass to the consideration of the Case. He encouraged the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the Court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. (BCO 32-12)
6. The Court proceeded to the *reading of the Case*. *The Record of the Case* (Appendix A) consisted of 32 pages, which was distributed to the Commission.
7. The Complainants and Respondents agreed that the Commission could refrain from reading the lengthy material in the *Record* in its entirety. They agreed that the Complaints 4, 5, 7 be read, and certain excerpts from the *Record*.
8. The Complainant, TE Carl Bogue, raised a question regarding a missing element in the materials of the *Record*—A called Meeting of Ascension Presbytery, June 5, 1984, for the purpose of appointing a committee to defend Presbytery's Action, May 5, 1984, at General Assembly. (The Stated Clerk of Ascension Presbytery noted that these minutes had not been approved and published yet, and that this was the reason they are not included in the record.)
9. Complainant, TE Carl Bogue, had a copy of the call of the June 5th, 1984 meeting, which was handed to the clerk of the Commission.
10. It was noted that Complaint #5 was not to be found in the record of the Case. Question was raised as to why. Mr. Peterson explained that he regarded Complaint 7 as the substance of his complaint, and this is why case 5 was included.
11. The Chairman directed that Complaint 5 be included in the *Record of the Case*, pg. 30 A.
12. M/S/C that pages of the *Record of the Case*, pages 3 and 4, item #11; 6; 26-27, 30A, 31, 32ff.-34. be read (with agreement by both parties.)
13. The Chairman directed that the Called Meeting of Ascension Presbytery, June 5, 1984, for the purpose of appointing a committee to defend Presbytery's action be listed in the *Record* as page 35. It was copied and distributed to the Commissioners.
14. The Chairman and Clerk proceeded to read the *Record* as agreed above in #12. (*Note of Correction on Record*. A mistype in the *Record* stating May 8, 1984 as date of Stated Meeting of Ascension Presbytery should be *May 5, 1984*.)
15. The note was made by parties involved that a resolution was received by Ascension Presbytery from St. Louis Presbytery, dated October 21, 22, 1983 and should be in the *Record*. It was received by the Commission and as placed page 16 A—due to chronological order of Record.

16. According to *Guidelines*, item #6, both parties agreed to the Accuracy of the *Record of the Case*. (As amended above by additions of pages).
17. The Complainants presented their opening argument:
- A. Complainant 1: TE Carl Bogue, Ascension, spoke. (Substance of argument was directed to the issue of the view that Ascension Presbytery was in a position of non-compliance with the directives of the 11th General Assembly, Adjudication of Case 2. pg. 140, 141).
 - B. Complainant 2: TE Peter Stazen, II, Ascension. (Substance of argument was the same as above, non-compliance of Ascension Presbytery in GA directives. Also noted an attitude in Presbytery that GA has erred in this case, and that as a result, there seemed to be no attempt by the Presbytery actively to comply with directives of GA in this matter, or at best, slow in the action).
 - C. TE Carl Bogue, Ascension, concluded opening argument.
18. The *respondents* were allowed to present their opening argument:
Respondent 1: TE E. C. Cooley, Ascension, representing the appointed committee of Presbytery to defend Presbytery's action spoke. (TE Cooley took exception to complaint of non-compliance by handing out a *written defense* in two parts. This was included in the *Record of the Case*, numbered pages 36-37 (#1), and pages 38-43 (#2).
19. The chairman asked the guests to leave any materials in the case in this room before leaving, if they had any, to preserve the confidences in the case.
20. The chairman opened the floor of the Commission for inquiry to clarify the case:
- A. Both complainants and respondents agreed that the record of the Actions of 11th G.A. were accurate as recorded in Record of the Case.
 - B. A question was raised as to the appropriateness of the use of a Reference to the G.A. in this issue (BCO 41).
 - C. It was noted that the letter on page 12 was not dated: both parties agreed that it was to be dated late October/early November, 1983. Mr. Lutjens statement on page 13 of Record was sent out with this letter on page 12 at the same time.
 - D. The question was raised to both parties as to what they see as needing to be done here:
- Complainants:*
1. At least, admonish Ascension Presbytery for non-compliance.
 2. At most, annul the ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens.
- Respondents:*
1. See a new committee by direction of G. A.
 2. Review the Five Actions of the 11th G. A.
- E. It was noted there seems to appear a slowness to carry out directives of the 11th G. A. [It was argued that the May 5, 1984, rescinding of March 10, 1984, resolution shows genuine concern about the desire to carry out the directives. Also, time was needed to restore and work with Mr. Lutjens.]
 - F. What was done by the Pastoral Committee to carry out No. 5 of the 11th G. A. Directives? [The Committee was deadlocked by a 2-2 tie vote as to how to proceed and action was halted; therefore the Committee had to appeal the Presbytery for guidance in this impasse. This prevented action on the 11th G. A. Directives.]
 - G. Were there minutes taken of Pastoral Committee during the year? [Response was No.] Concern was expressed by Commission that no minutes were taken by Pastoral Committee on such a serious matter.
 - H. How often did Pastoral Committee meet this year? [Response: Three times. Attested by 2 members of Committee.
 1. Received G. A. letter July 4, 1983.
 2. First meeting was November 11, 1983.
 3. One meeting in between, and last meeting on January 14, 1984.]
 - I. Question raised over constitutional question in last year's case in which there was an imbalance of RE to TE to determine the case. (See Record X. pg. 21, Letter dated February 10, 1984.) [It was pointed out that the case was acted upon by the Assembly, and that over-ruled that question.]
 - J. Is the Pastoral Committee committed to a re-examination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens if found necessary? [Respondents: Yes.]
 - K. Why was the language "contumacious" used—seems somewhat serious? [Complainants: Not intended as personal attack; but used only to reflect "willful disobedience" (our view) of much of the attitudes toward G. A. directives.]

- L. Why was there no compliance with 11th G. A. directives?
 [Respondents: We believe we were attempting to comply with G. A.'s directives. Directives 1, 2, 3 we believe were met; but we reached an impasse on the Pastoral Committee—we could not then move forward. This is the reason for the "Reference."]
- M. What is the status of the *Resolution* of March 10, 1984, of Ascension Presbytery referred to in the complaints?
 [Respondents: The *Resolution* of March 10, 1984, was rescinded by Ascension Presbytery on May 5, 1984.]
- N. Questions raised for Permanent Committee on Judicial Business:
1. We are asked to declare complaints (cases #4 and 5) not in order. The Assembly found them in order and instructed us to adjudicate them. Can we find them not in order?
 2. "Guidelines for Handling Appeals" tells us what to do in the case of the action of a lower court (cf. #15, 16), but we are unclear what to do in the case of inaction. We are dealing with an alleged failure to act. How are we to handle inaction?
 3. Is the "Reference" of May 5, 1984, really a reference, proper and in order? (Or if not a reference, in order some other name?)
 4. Did the 11th G. A. adopt positions with respect to the points II, A-E (Complaint of Val Barleman, *et al.*) (*MIIGA*, pg. 140) given as reasons for sustaining the complaints? Do directives #4 and #5 require Mr. Lutjen's agreement with A-E? Or A, B and E? Or none?
- O. What is Ascension Presbytery asking this Assembly to do to help them comply with their directives?
 [Respondents: 1) We are asking them to change the make-up of the Pastoral Committee, directive #3, to form a new Committee; 2) We are asking for a clarification on the issue, "Do we ordain men with these views, i. e. , for example, a man who holds that women deacons are valid; but are willing to comply with our standards on the issue? 3) With a new Pastoral Committee we believe we can move to expedite these directives very speedily.]
21. M/S/C to recess until 7:30 p.m.
22. The meeting was recessed in prayer by the singing of the "Doxology" together.
 Respectfully submitted,
 TE LONNIE BARNES, CLERK

Minutes of the Evening Session on June 19, 1984

1. The Commission #4 reconvened at 7:37 p.m. in the Mounon Room, Bellefont Motel, Tuesday, 6/19/84, with the Chairman leading us in prayer.
2. The roll was called, and Quorum was declared with all members present.
3. The Chairman opened the floor once again for the clarification of the Case:
 - A. A question was raised regarding the proper use of a "Reference" (BCO 41).
 - B. What is the educational background of Mr. Kurt Lutjens?
 [Respondents: A graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary].
 - C. Does the Ascension Presbytery have the will to act on this lack of conformity by disciplinary action down the road? (If required and necessary?)
 [Respondents: Yes. However, the impression given may cause others in Presbytery to come forward and say they hold, for example, to women Deacons. Yes. But some would hate to see that happen, in that, we believe more time is needed to work with candidate. Yes, we have no desire to have this man disciplined; but we will comply with directives of G. A. if necessary.]
4. The Chairman then called upon the Respondent to give his closing argument:
 [TE Robert Hopper, Ascension, gave the closing argument for the Respondents.]
 - A. It was emphasized that Ascension Presbytery had rescinded the March 10, 1984, Resolution on May 5, 1984, Presbytery Meeting; thus making complaint 4 and 5 a moot issue, since these complaints are against the action of that resolution.
 - B. A serious complaint in nature is brought against Ascension Presbytery. We believe it questions the integrity of the Presbytery.
 - C. On these issues, especially Section E of Mr. Lutjen's views (women deacons) these issues affect many of us in Ascension., We desire your help. There was reading and exposition from the book of Joshua.
 - D. It was pointed out that Ascension Presbytery was aware of the seriousness of the issues, and desired to see these things worked out.]
5. The Chairman then called upon the Complainant to give his closing argument:
 [TE Carl Bogue, Ascension, gave the closing argument for the complainants.]

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- A. It was pointed out that 11th G. A. had acted last year and directives had already come to Ascension.
 - B. There was an attempt to "retry" the case when it had already been tried by the highest court of our church.
 - C. Our problem is the slowness of Ascension's dealing with these directives of G. A.
 - D. Basic to our concern is this: "Were there grounds for a delay for this length of time to comply with 11th G. A. directives?"
 - E. Respondents argue they have complied; but our contention is that, "Yes, there has been one step to compliance; but largely inaction has dominated the situation."
 - F. We see the issue as one of non-compliance.
 - G. Note pg. 31, *Reference*, of Presbytery's intention to abide by "lawful injunctions of the G. A." (para. 4) We are concerned that there may be a rescinding of *Resolution* of March 10, 1984; but not repudiated.
Reasons:
 - 1. 5 references to "unlawful" in considerations.
 - 2. Sproul's recommendation that Presbytery "not comply."
 - 3. Lack of clarity of the position of Presbytery on this matter.
 - H. Again, an issue of non-compliance, inaction. We are concerned that it may be rescinded (*Resolution*, March 10, 1984), but not repudiated.
 - I. As to the use of the language "contumacious," we use it in a way to express a sense of "willful non-compliance" to the directives of the 11th G.A.
Note that Mr. Lutjens remains a PCA minister until this day, and that Presbytery has attempted to pass this on in an attempt to retry the case.
 - J. With regard to *Defense Paper #2 of Presbytery*, pg. 38-43 of record and the seriousness of these complaints, we emphasize the fact of non-compliance.
Note, for example, the distance between the time of the Pastoral Committee meetings. No action was taken to re-examine until the last minute. No word given regarding a timetable to handle these matters. The 1st *Resolution* so easily rescinded, how can we be sure of Presbytery's position on this matter?
 - K. We are accused of being libelous in our complaints; but we ask, "Is not non-compliance with G. A. Directives libelous?"
 - L. If this complaint is not sustained, we may be back next year for continued non-compliance.
6. TE Henry Smith, Evangel, led all in prayer as the final arguments were concluded.
7. M/S/C to recess to the floor of the Assembly to consider the issue on baptism; and to reconvene following that consideration in the Mouton Room. [The Respondents and the Complainants were told at this time they need not return.]

Recess to Floor of Assembly.

Minutes of 2nd Evening Session on June 19, 1984

1. The meeting of Commission #4 was reconvened by the Chairman at 9:35 p.m. in the Mouton Room, Belmont Motel, Tuesday, June 19, 1984.
2. The roll was called and Quorum was declared with all members present.
3. The meeting was reconvened with prayer by RE Clark Breeding, Texas.
4. M/S/C to go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
5. Opportunity was given to each commission member to express his opinion. [There was a lengthy session at this point for such opinions.]
6. M/S/C that the Commission reconvene on Wednesday, June 20, 1984, following the Baptism issue.
7. M/S/C to reconsider this time for reconvening.
8. M/S/C that we reconvene at 8 a.m. Wednesday, June 20, 1984, in the Mouton Room, Belmont Motel.
9. M/S/C to adjourn the meeting.
10. The meeting was concluded with prayer by TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes.

Minutes of Wednesday, June 20, 1984

1. The meeting of Judicial Committee #4 (Cases 4, 5, 7) was reconvened by the Chairman at 8:18 a.m. in the Mouton Room, Belmont Motel on Wednesday, June 20, 1984.
2. Roll called, Quorum declared present with all members.

3. The meeting was opened with prayer by RE Gregory Green, Palmetto.
4. There was lengthy discussion regarding our procedure to handle these complaints, i.e., we have three combined together to deal with.
5. M/S/C a Procedural motion to deal with Case 7 first; and then Cases 4 & 5. 15-0-0
6. M/S/C that the Commission go into *A Committee of the Whole* to discuss these matters. 15-0-0
7. M/S/C that the substance of complaint 7 deemed to be the charges of:
 1. Continued non-compliance with the directives of the 11th G. A.
 2. Violation of the Constitution of our church.
 3. Contumacy, which is commonly defined as stubbornly rebellious or perverse or obstinately disobedient behavior. 15-0-0
8. M/S/C that each of these in item 7 be voted on in their individual parts. (see item). 15-0-0
9. The meeting was recessed for a short break at 10:05 a.m.

Recess

10. The meeting was reconvened in prayer by TE B. I. Anderson, Mississippi Valley, at 10:30 a.m.
11. All members were present, Quorum declared.
12. M/S/C that item #2) in motion 7 be amended to read: "2) Violation of the Constitution of our Church in attempting to retry a case decided by the 11th General Assembly by means of the "REFERENCE" of May 5, 1984." 11-2-1
13. M/S/C that item #3 in motion 7 be amended to read: "3) Contumacy." - dropping the rest. 10-1-3
14. The vote was taken, and the question put regarding the complained specifications of error for case 7.
15. #1 "Continued non-compliance with the directives of the 11th General Assembly."
"Shall this specification of error be sustained?" *sustained 15-0-0*
16. #2) Violation of the Constitution of our church in attempting to retry the case decided by the 11th General Assembly by means of the "Reference" of May 5, 1984."
"Shall this specification of error be sustained?" *not sustained 5-8-2*
17. #3) "Contumacy." "Shall this specification of error be sustained?" *not sustained 0-13-2*
18. M/S/C that the Chairman appoint a committee to deal with the specifications of case #7; and report back to the commission after lunch. 14-0-0
19. The Chairman appointed the following to serve on the above committee:

Central Carolina	RE Glenn Owen
Evangel	TE Henry Smith
Louisiana	TE James Meek
20. M/S/C that Commission first indicate the specifications of error and then proceed to vote on them for cases 4 and 5. 8-7-0
21. M/S/C that the two specifications of error in case 4 and 5 be as follows:
 - 1.) Continued non-compliance with the directions of the 11th General Assembly.
 - 2.) Violation of the Constitution of our church in the adoption of the resolution of March 10, 1984. 8-1-5
22. M/S/C that specifications for Case 4 and 5 be divided in the consideration of them. (See item). 14-0-0
23. M/S/C that a third item for the specification of errors in Case 4 and 5 be recorded as contumacy for case #4 only. 13-2-0
24. The Chairman called for vote, and the question was put regarding the complained specifications of error on Case 4 and 5.
25. #1.) "Continued non-compliance with the directions of the 11th General Assembly." "Shall this specification of error be sustained for Cases 4 and 5?" *sustained 12-3-0*
26. #2.) "Violation of the Constitution of our church in the adoption of the resolution of March 10, 1984." "Shall this specification of error be sustained for Cases 4 and 5?" *sustained 12-3-0*
27. #3.) "Contumacy." "Shall this specification of error be sustained for Case 4?" *not sustained 1-14-0*
28. M/S/C that the Chairman appoint a committee to draw up the details of the specifications of error, and report back to the Commission. (Same as #19 appointed). 14-0-0
29. M/S/C that we come out of the Committee of the Whole, and that the actions of the Committee of the Whole be reported to the Commission. 14-0-0
30. The Committee of the Whole reported to the Commission.
31. M/S/C that the report of the Committee of the Whole on Case #7 be ratified and adopted as the action of the Commission. 15-0-0

32. M/S/C to recess until the appointed Committees are ready to report to the Commission, and that the Chairman will notify Commissioners on the overhead when to reconvene.

Recess

33. The meeting was reconvened at 4:45 p.m. by the Chairman in the Mouton Room, Wednesday, June 20, 1984.
34. The Commission was led in prayer by RE Gregory Green, Palmetto.
35. Quorum was declared present at the roll call with all members present.
36. The Committee Reports were presented to the Commission. (See attached reports).
37. M/S/C to amend report on Case #7, Section III (B), item 4 to read (trials "for ordination"). 15-0-0
38. M/S/C to adopt Report of Committee on Case 7 as the ruling of the Commission. 14-0-1
39. M/S/C to adopt Report of Committee on Case 4 as the ruling of the Commission. 15-0-0
40. M/S/C to omit the repeated reading of the report of the committee on Case 5, (same as other reports), sections I and II. 15-0-0
41. M/S/C to adopt Report of Committee on Case 5 as the ruling of the Commission. 15-0-0
42. M/S/C to commend the Committee of TE Henry Smith, Evangel; TE James Meek, Louisiana; and RE Glenn Owen, Central Carolina for their good work; and to our Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes; and our Clerk, TE Lonnie Barnes, New River, for their service. 15-0-0
43. M/S/C to approve the Minutes of the Commission as prepared by our Clerk, and attested by our Chairman and Moderator. 15-0-0
44. M/S/C to adjourn the Commission. 15-0-0
45. The meeting was closed in prayer by our Chairman, TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes.
46. Dismissed.

Respectfully submitted,
LONNIE W. BARNES, CLERK

Attest:
AL LUTZ, MODERATOR

Members of Judicial Commission on Cases 4, 5, and 7:

Central Carolina	RE Glenn Owen
Central Carolina	RE Donald Sapp, Alternate
Central Georgia	TE Wilson Smith
Covenant	TE Thomas Kay, Jr.
Evangel	TE Henry Smith
Great Lakes	TE Al Lutz, Chairman
Louisiana	TE James Meek
Mississippi Valley	TE B. I. Anderson
New River	TE Lonnie Barnes, Clerk
North Georgia	TE Henry Thigpen
Palmetto	RE Gregory Green
Palmetto	TE James Hope
Siouxlands	RE Alfred Heibult
Southern Florida	RE Gordon Frost
Texas	RE Clark Breeding
Warrior	RE Charles Miller

12-84 Protest of TE Ronald Lutjens Against Actions of Cases 4, 5, 7.

Whereas, in the related judicial case before the 11th General Assembly last year, the court judged in effect, that a candidate for ministry should not have been allowed to take exception to the BCO rule prohibiting women from serving as deacons; nor should he have been allowed to take exception to the rule in BCO 58-4 that all

those who are not formal members of an evangelical church must be excluded from the Lord's Supper in the public invitation; and

Whereas, upon these judgments, the 11th General Assembly made a serious and far-reaching constitutional error in demanding that a candidate for ministry "receive and adopt the Constitutional Standards of the PCA," in violation of ordination vow #3 which does not bind a man to receive and adopt the form of government and discipline of the PCA but only that he approve of these "in conformity with the general principles of biblical polity";

Therefore, this action of the 12th General Assembly in failing to rescind the action of last year's judgment against Ascension Presbytery or even to seriously consider it, must be respectfully, but strenuously protested against as a departure from the historic Presbyterian understanding of subscription, and as a serious and grave error in the Lord's church.

Submitted by:
RONALD LUTJENS

The following commissioners signed the protest also:

Delmarva	TE Craig W. Garriott
Delmarva	TE Max Harris
Delmarva	TE Stephen E. Smallman
Eastern Canada	TE Robert G. Hamilton
Evangel	RE William F. Joseph, Jr.
Great Lakes	TE John T. DeBardeleben
Great Lakes	TE Allan Baldwin
Great Lakes	TE William A. Shell
James River	TE Frank P. Crane
James River	TE William Harrell
Mississippi Valley	TE Frederick T. Marsh
New Jersey	TE Albert C. Hitchcock
New Jersey	RE Glenn C. Marshall
New Jersey	TE Petros Roukas
New Jersey	TE James A. Smith
Northeast	TE David A. Currence
Pacific Northwest	TE Stephen W. Leonard
Philadelphia	RE Robert Liken
Philadelphia	TE Hugh S. Wessel
St. Louis	TE Cal Boroughs
St. Louis	TE Philip H. Lancaster
St. Louis	TE Walter Lorenz
St. Louis	TE Egon A. Middelmann
St. Louis	TE Michael Parker
St. Louis	RE John Ruff
St. Louis	TE Rodney A. Stortz
St. Louis	TE George M. Stulac
St. Louis	TE Mark P. Vigil
Siouxlands	TE Dennis Eide
Southwest	TE James Urish
Southern Florida	TE Timothy B. Dobbins
Tennessee Valley	TE Carl F. Ellis, Jr.
Tennessee Valley	TE David W. Hall
Texas	TE Charles H. Morrison III
Warrior	TE Frederick Carr

Response to Protest:

The principal issue before the Twelfth General Assembly was the failure of the Presbytery of the Ascension to show due diligence in carrying out the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly. The action of the Twelfth General Assembly in adopting the judgment of its judicial commission merely directed the Presbytery of the Ascension to do

what the Eleventh General Assembly had already directed. Voting down the Commission's judgment would not have rescinded the directives of the Eleventh General Assembly, and would only have put again the issue of Presbytery's non-compliance before the same, or some other, commission (or before the Assembly).

The protest fails to note that several means of application for redress of or relief from the action of the Eleventh General Assembly were available. According to constitutional advice approved by this Assembly, "a lower court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible." There were no such applications or requests presented to this General Assembly.

Neither the Commission nor the Assembly wish to mask injustice by formalism or legalism, but we must contend that the initiative in seeking redress lay with those grieved by the action of the Eleventh General Assembly.

Those who remain grieved by the actions of these two Assemblies may find some comfort in other actions of this Assembly with respect to some of the issues involved in the judgment of the Eleventh General Assembly.

12-85 Protest of TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. Against the Adoption of Overture 33.

On motion the Assembly permitted a protest by TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. in reference to an earlier action of the Assembly. See 12-53, p. 135 for the text.

12-86 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 12:53 a.m. with prayer by RE William Joseph.

MINUTES—FRIDAY MORNING

June 22, 1984

Twelfth Session

12-87 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m., reading responsively Psalms 121, 122, and 123, singing "Fairest Lord Jesus," and prayer led by three commissioners.

12-88 Reconsideration Tabled

A motion was made and seconded to reconsider the Assembly response to Overture 33. On motion this motion was Tabled.

12-89 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued

Vice-chairman Cook led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 68 through 70 were handled at this time. (See 12-53, p. 142 for the text.)

12-90 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

TE A. Michael Vitullo, acting chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report as follows:

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
 - A. Minutes of the Committee on Administration: June 11, 1983; August 2, 1983; December 16, 1983; January 19, 20, 21, 1984; March 2, 3, 1984.
 - B. Minutes of the Board of Directors: June 13, 1983; August 2, 1983, January 21, 1984; March 3, 1984.

- C. Reports of Stated Clerk: October 14, 15, 1983; January 19, 1984; March 2, 3, 1984.
 - D. Reports of Coordinator: October 14, 15, 1983; March 2, 3, 1984.
 - E. Special Committee on PCA Office Location: January 19, 1984.
 - F. Report of Stated Clerk to General Assembly, Appendix A, p. 214.
 - G. Report and Recommendations of the Committee on Administration, Appendix C, p. 226.
 - H. Business Carried Over from previous assemblies.
 - I. Budgets of all Committees, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities and Relief, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, PCA Foundation.
- II. Major Issues Discussed
- A. Means of effecting greater coordination between the permanent committees.
 - B. Leasing of common office space for the permanent committees.
 - C. Problems inherent within the Assembly's method of budgeting.
 - D. Taxation of the Church by the State.
 - E. Delegated Assemblies.
- III. Recommendations
- 1. That the Moderator appoint a six man Ad Interim Committee to evaluate and make its recommendations to the Thirteenth General Assembly as to:
 - a. The functions and coordination of the four Permanent Committees, the Office of the Stated Clerk, and the other General Assembly Committees, with the exception of any Ad Hoc Committee.
 - b. The structure or organization of the denomination.
 - c. Judicial Business procedure and structure

The expense of this Ad Interim Committee shall be paid by the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*
 - 2. That the present Coordinator of Administration be employed through the 1985 General Assembly. *Adopted*
 - 3. That the present Stated Clerk be employed through the 1985 General Assembly. *Adopted*
 - 4. That the General Assembly concur with the request of Paul Gilchrist to discontinue his labors as Associate Stated Clerk after the Twelfth General Assembly. *Adopted*
 - 5. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles and Martin to conduct an audit of the 1984 records of the Assembly committees with the exception of the College and Seminary. *Adopted*
 - 6. That the period of October 21, 1984, through Sunday, November 11, 1984, be recommended as Stewardship Commitment Season with Sunday, November 11, 1984, designated as Stewardship Commitment Sunday. *Adopted*
 - 7. That each church be encouraged to use the 1984 stewardship materials. *Adopted*
 - 8. That the 1985 General Assembly be held the third week of June in St. Louis, Missouri. *Adopted*
 - 9. That the 1986 General Assembly be held the third week in June in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. *Adopted*
 - 10. That the 1987 General Assembly be held the third week in June in Grand Rapids, Michigan. *Adopted*
 - 11. That the 1988 General Assembly be held the third week in June in Knoxville, Tennessee. *Adopted*

12. That the 1989 General Assembly be held the third week in June in a Presbytery in the western United States. *Adopted*
13. That the Committee on Administration be empowered to act on behalf of the PCA to lease common office space as soon as possible taking into consideration present lease arrangements and foreseeable space requirements for the Permanent Committees and the office of the Stated Clerk, consistent with sound economic policy. The motion is explained by:
- A. That no present leases of the General Assembly committees and agencies in the Atlanta area be extended beyond the present expiration dates without the concurrence of the Chairman of the permanent Committee on Administration.
 - B. That on or before January, 1986, the committees and agencies in the Atlanta area hold leases in a common office location.
 - C. That the cost of shared space, not exceed current cumulative costs of the Permanent Committees and the Office of the Stated Clerk with allowance for anticipated growth or expansion as reflected in the approved General Assembly budgets.
 - D. That the general maintenance and oversight of the facilities will be under COA.
 - E. Following the move of the committees' and agencies' offices to a common location, a series of studies by COA be undertaken to gather information in areas of: cost analysis of consolidation; financial feasibility study regarding purchase or construction of a facility; development of a plan for financing. This is to be reported to the 15th General Assembly.
 - F. By 1988 the COA will present to General Assembly a plan for its approval regarding the purchase or construction of a facility to house the denominational offices.
 - G. It is understood that application of this recommendation to the Trustees of Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds shall be subject to the documents governing operations of the Trustees previously approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
14. That Covenant Seminary become the temporary site of the PCA archives. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly adopt the following statement of purpose: It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word, are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission. *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly direct COA to make a study of the philosophy of the salary structure with reference to the coordinators, taking into account in the replacement of coordinators such matters as years of experience, ability and education in determining starting salaries and whether these warrant starting a new coordinator at the same base level as his predecessor, and to report to the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
17. That the Rules for Assembly Operations be changed as follows:
Amend IV by addition of new 4-1 and 4-2; then renumber the present sections 4-1, and 4-2 as 4-3 and 4-4;

4-1 An Assembly Arrangements Committee shall be selected at the time of the General Assembly for the next Assembly, to be made up as follows: a Chairman selected by the host church or presbytery. A representative from each of the Program Committees and the Committee on Administration. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and the Coordinator of the Committee on Administration shall serve as Advisory Members of the Committee.

4-2 That the following guidelines for displays at the Assembly be observed: Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all Commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Committee on Administration feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

Add a new 4-5 "The local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the Committee on Administration."

Carried over to the next General Assembly, due to the fact that there were not 2/3 of the Assembly enrollment present.

18. That the Assembly operate under the provisions of #17 as a temporary rule until the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
19. That the St. Louis General Assembly Arrangements Committee be authorized to fix a suitable registration fee not to exceed fifty dollars and subject to approval by the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*
20. That pending development and adoption of a comprehensive records policy for all the interests of the General Assembly, that the General Assembly adopt the following brief Principles of Records Management and Archival Responsibility:
 1. In questions of whether or not a given record or group of records is still needed for operational use and operational reference, barring other specific General Assembly action the Assembly's Operational Agency creating and using the records is the final judge.
 2. In questions of whether or not a given record or group of records is still needed for historical use and historical reference, barring other specific General Assembly action the Assembly's Historical Agency is the final judge.
 3. In questions of the definition of what constitute records, to whom they belong, and who may destroy them, the following provisions shall apply:
 - a. "Records" includes ALL of these bold faced categories:

Correspondence: all correspondence both outgoing and incoming.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Minutes: of the Committee or Agency; of its committees; and of its subdivisions; and any papers relating to them.

Reports: issued by the Committee or Agency, or by its subdivisions, or by its staff.

Financial: ledgers and books of final entry; master files; audits; records of annuities, bequests, endowments, property, etc. (Requisitions cancelled checks, and other ephemeras seldom need to be retained in bulk beyond current reference use requirements EXCEPT that block samples should be randomly retained for the use of future students of the history of the systems.)

Personnel: dossiers and personnel records of administrative and staff members and of employees. These should be marked "Personnel—Restricted."

Publications: two copies of every publication issued by the agency. This includes also house organs such as bulletins, newsletters, press releases, etc.

Artifacts: portraits, sculpture or other objects related to individuals or activities connected with the agency or the Church; items of furniture decoration and equipment used in the operations of the agency and representative of its personnel, times or operations.

(The term "Records" includes all communications and forms, examples of which would be hand- or machine-produced manuscripts, scripts, prints, films, negatives (photographs, slides, filmstrips, motion pictures, microforms), audio recordings (phono discs, tapes, wires), electronic processing data media (cards, tapes, discs)).

- b. Records retention periods for records of *administrative, legal or fiscal* value should be determined by those administrators responsible for their creation and current use—with legal counsel if necessary.
- c. Although *Church agency records* may have been created by an individual, those records do not belong to him individually, but are a part of the creative end product of the agency of which he is a member, and therefore *are the property of the Church*. Neither the individual nor the agency has the right or the authority to remove or destroy them.
- d. Ordinarily, all records, files and other archival material will be placed in the Archives after five years. In unusual circumstances the Archivist with the Stated Clerk may allow specific parts of materials to be left out of the General Assembly Archives beyond five years. After 10 years, all files, records and other archival material will be placed in the General Assembly Archives. Records retention periods for records of *administrative, legal or fiscal* value should be determined by those administrators responsible for their creation and current use—with legal counsel if necessary.
- e. The General Assembly's historical agency is the Office of the Stated Clerk. This office has the ultimate responsibility for determining the possible *historical* value of the Church's records and has final authority as to whether any item or group of items may be destroyed even though they are no longer classified by agency officials or staff or employees as

current or permanent for agency use, including administrative, legal or financial. *Adopted*

21. That the report of Mr. Gilchrist on the "Projected Needs for Ordained Ministers in the PCA" be received as information. (See Appendix A, p. 219.) *Adopted*
22. The Committee on Administration recommends that the General Assembly determine that it is the policy of the Presbyterian Church in America that the churches and presbyteries should not intentionally violate the law of the land unless loyalty to God absolutely demands it. If the church or presbytery has scruples against compliance with the law, and if it complies, it should comply under protest and use the legal remedies available, and that the question of church/state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church be referred to the General Assembly with the request that a study committee of appropriate theological and legal expertise be appointed by the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*
23. **Whereas**, the Committee on Administration finds there are many questions concerning the civil law and the church which trouble our people. **Therefore**, the COA recommends that the General Assembly instruct it to prepare and publish information on such questions as: Should a church be incorporated, and if so, under what circumstances? What are the rules governing the parsonage allowance? What changes were made in 1983 in the social security tax law? What ethical rules should a church follow in handling contributions and other financial responsibilities? The General Assembly directs the Committee on Administration to convey to members of Congress and the administration its conclusion that the Social Security Act Amendments of 1983 do not adequately consider "church-state-entanglement" aspects of the legislation, and to seek redress. *Adopted*
24. The Committee on Administration recommends the amendment of its budget granting another secretary for the Stated Clerk at \$15,000 salary and benefits and that the Stated Clerk be authorized to hire that person providing funds are available. *Adopted*
25. The question of the hiring of an Associate Clerk be referred to the Sub-Committee on Stated Clerk for study. *Adopted*
26. That the Nominating Committee have a one day meeting to be held on the Saturday before Assembly if the Committee has been unable to complete the business by mail. The Assembly would bear the expense of two nights lodging and food for members of the Committee. *Adopted*
27. We recommend that the General Assembly authorize the raising and expenditure of the necessary funds to implement the updating of the computing ability of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
28. That Article I, Section 2 of the General Assembly Bylaws be amended to read: "The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration." *Adopted*
29. That Article IV, Section 9G of the Bylaws be amended to read as:
 "The BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the BOARD OF TRUSTEES are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven

men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

“The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.”

It is further recommended that Article IV, Section 9G of the Bylaws be further amended to read as follows:

“The BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the BOARD OF TRUSTEES are each elected to a four-year term. The BOARD is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the BOARD members expiring each year. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for re-election. The same two-term limitation exists after the one year interval. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if re-elected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for re-election. Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the BOARD may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the BOARD.” *Adopted*

30. That the division of undesignated funds presently in effect be continued for one additional year. See formula below:

Whereas, the COA is now responsible for funding the COA, the Office of the Stated Clerk, and Stewardship Ministries, and

Whereas, the COA is responsible for its own funding by asking for ‘designated giving’ and has been sharing in the ‘undesignated giving’ of the General Assembly, it is recommended that the following plan be adopted:

1. All ‘undesignated giving’ to the General Assembly will be shared as follows when the COA is operating at 90% to 100% of budget (sum of ‘designated’ and ‘undesignated’ giving).
 - a. *Messenger* is to receive funds for postage and printing first.
 - b. Balance of ‘undesignated giving’ is to be divided 25% to each of the four permanent committees with the COA not sharing beyond the sums needed to meet 100% of the budget for the calendar (budget) year.
2. In the event that the COA drops below 90% of its budgeted needs in any month, the ‘undesignated giving’ will be divided as follows:

- a. *Messenger*—same as 1.a above,
- b. The COA will receive a share sufficient (if available) to fund it at the 90% level for the month, and
- c. The balance of 'undesignated giving' will then be handled as 1.b above.

- 31. That Overture #8 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 32. That the subject matter in Overtures 20, 22, 27, 48, and 51 be referred to the Ad-Interim Study and Evaluation Committee erected by Recommendation 1 of this report. *Adopted*
- 33. That Overture 23 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 34. That Overture 26 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 35. That Overture 34 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 36. That Overture 36 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 37. That Overture 38 be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
- 38. That Overtures 50 and 55 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 39. That the personal resolution by Peter Stazen on the tax issue be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 40. That Personal Resolution #3A be answered by the Permanent COA's Report to the Committee of Commissioners that "the COA has complied with the directive to apply to the IRS for recognition in order to be exempt under section 501 (c)(3) of the *code*." *Adopted*
- 41. That Personal Resolution 3B be answered by the Permanent COA's Report to the Committee of Commissioners that . . .

"In compliance with the directive that the Committee on Administration study church/state relations and remedies the COA encouraged ruling elder Robert Liken, a tax lawyer, to appear before the United States Senate Finance Committee to testify in favor of the Church Audit Procedures Act of 1983. The bill, sponsored by a large number of Christian legislators, organizations, and individuals, is a highly technical piece of legislation. It is designed to compel the IRS to be more open and more judicious in the audit of the churches. Mr. Liken wrote part of the bill.

In further compliance, the Committee on Administration prepared and presented a two-day seminar on taxation for Christian Organizations and Workers. The topics presented included: Organized for Exempt Purposes; Operated for Exempt Purposes; What is a Church?; Inurement and Lobbying; Christian Publications; IRS Audit of Churches; Contributions to Exempt Organizations; and The Taxation of Pastors and Religious Workers. COA will offer this seminar to other regions of the country in the coming year." *Adopted*

- 42. That Personal Resolution 12 be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
- 43. That Recommendation 31 of the Permanent Committee (See Appendix C, p. 232.) be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
- 44. That Item #3 of the Stated Clerk's Report be recommended to the General Assembly for action, as being in order. *Adopted*

At this point, the Assembly heard the following constitutional advice from the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the reorganization of the Permanent Committee on Administration is in conflict with the requirement that no person

may serve on more than one committee of the Assembly. (See *Bylaws*, IV, 9, 4).

Adopted

The Assembly then amended *Bylaws* IV, 9, F by adding to the end of the first sentence of the second paragraph "except those who serve as Permanent Committee representatives on the Committee on Administration as per *BCO* 14-1-12."

Adopted

(Clerk's Note: At this point the Assembly enacted the amendment to *BCO* 14-1-12 as presented in the Stated Clerk's Report see 12-14, p. 82).

45. That Recommendation 9 of the Permanent Committee (See Appendix C, p. 230) be answered by the Assembly's action on #28 of this report. *Adopted*
46. That the Minutes referred to the Committee of Commissioners be approved with the following exceptions and noted irregularities.
 - A. Exceptions:
 1. No *Bylaws*. No manual of the Committee and no guidelines for keeping Committee Minutes. 8-13, #9 & #10.
 2. The records referred to in the Minutes of June 13, 1983, Appendix A, Item 5 are missing.
 3. The purpose of the called meeting for December 16, 1983 is not stated.
 4. There was no record of reports by the Coordinator, Stated Clerk, and Board of Directors present in the official records of the Minutes. (These reports, however, were provided under separate cover to the Commissioners by the Stated Clerk.)
 - B. Noted Irregularities:
 1. The official Minutes of the COA were not present for examination until Monday, 10:00 a.m.
 2. There was a lack of oversight relating to errors made by the financial secretary resulting in significant overpayments of salaries for the coordinators and Stated Clerk in 1983. These overpayments are now being handled as loans to be repaid over a two year period. *Adopted*
47. Recommend that the Secretary of the Permanent Committee On Administration follow the "Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly," Section 8-13, of the "Rules for Assembly Operations," between General Assemblies. *Adopted*
48. That copies of the Minutes of each Committee of Commissioners be provided to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners members of the following General Assembly for their reference, and that said Minutes be provided by mail prior to the convening of the following General Assembly. *Adopted*
49. That the review of the previous Minutes of the Committees of Commissioners be the first items of business for the following General Assembly's Committees of Commissioners. *Adopted*
50. That the following Recommendations of the Permanent Committee be referred to the Permanent Committee on Administration for action and report to the Thirteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
(Recommendations 18,36,54,20)
51. That the Assembly approve the 1984 amended budget of Insurance and Annuities (see p. 246). *Adopted*

52. That the recommendation of the CE/P Committee to return the fiscal year to the calendar year be answered in the negative. (See 12-36, III, 23, p. 106).
Adopted
53. That the Assembly approve the 1985 projected budget of Insurance and Annuities (see p. 246).
Adopted
54. That the Assembly approve the proposed '84 and '85 COA budget (see p. 240).
Adopted
55. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of the PCA Foundation (see p. 248).
Adopted
56. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of CE&P (see p. 242).
Adopted
57. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary (see p. 245).
Adopted
58. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of Covenant College (see p. 244).
Adopted
59. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of Ridge Haven (see p. 248).
Adopted
60. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of MTW (see p. 247).
Adopted
61. That the Assembly approve the '84 and '85 proposed budget of MNA (see p. 247).
Adopted
62. That the salaries of all Directors, etc., of agencies and institutions be reported in their budgets as a specific item.
Adopted
63. That the David M. Frierson personal resolution #2 on the taxing, church-state problems be answered by reference to all of the previous General Assembly actions on similar overtures (i.e. COA #'s 22, 23, 41) and that the churches be encouraged to write their legislators.
Adopted
64. That the per capita askings of the General Assembly be based on the statistical report figure of 137,478 communicants. See Appendix C, F, p. 227.
Adopted
65. That the Rules for Assembly Operations, "Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees—" be amended by adding a new 8-12 that would read, "all partial reports should be proofread and approved by the full Committee of Commissioners prior to dissemination to the floor of the Assembly." and that existing 8-12 would become 8-13 and so throughout the rules.
Carried over to next Assembly
66. That the Interchurch Relations Committee 1984-85 budget of \$15,000 be approved.
Adopted
67. That the Rules for Assembly Operations, "Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees—" 8-13, 1, be amended to read, "The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept in a lock-type record book, with consecutively numbered pages and be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced."
Carried over to next Assembly
68. That the Rules for Assembly Operations, "Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees—" 8-13 be amended to include a new number 8 which would read, "Any handwritten changes to the minutes after approval must be initialed and dated." and that existing number 8 be changed to number 9, etc.
Carried over to next Assembly

69. That the proposed Rules in 65, 67, 68 be accepted as temporary guidelines. *Adopted*
70. That the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration be approved as a whole. *Adopted*

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	TE William H. Albany
Calvary	RE Robert McAbee
Central Florida	RE Harold Elems
Covenant	TE Ken Camp
Grace	TE Richard Summers
Gulf Coast	RE Charles Underwood
Northeast	TE Frank E. Smith
Louisiana	RE Daniel Moeller
Mississippi Valley	RE Michael Triplett
North Georgia	TE Todd Allen
Northern Illinois	TE Barry Bostrom
Palmetto	RE Donald Byerley
St. Louis	TE Oscar Koirtyohann
Siouxlands	TE Dennis Eide
Southern Florida	TE William Swain
Tennessee Valley	TE A. Michael Vitullo
Texas	TE Brian Johnston
Westminster	TE Morse Up de Graff

Non-voting members:

Southern Florida	TE Daniel Wren
------------------	----------------

12-91 Worship Service

The worship service was under the direction of Texas Presbytery, TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr. presiding. "How Sweet and Awful Is the Place" was the opening hymn, the sermon, "The Greatest Adventure." The service concluded with "Go, Labor On," prayer, and the benediction. The Assembly stood in recess until 1:00 p.m.

MINUTES—FRIDAY AFTERNOON

June 22, 1984

Thirteenth Session

12-92 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:00 p.m. with the singing of "Blest Be the Tie That Binds" and prayer led by TE Morton H. Smith.

12-93 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration (continued)

TE A. Michael Vitullo continued the report of the Committee. Recommendations 13-18, 24-29, 31-44, 48-62, 64-66 were handled at this time. See 12-90, p. 184.

12-94 Assembly Response to Lutjens Protest

TE James A. Meek, member of Judicial Commission #4, presented a response to the protest lodged by TE Ronald Lutjens (*MI2GA*, 12-83). On motion it was received and ordered entered upon the record.

See 12-79 for the text of the response, which is printed with the protest.

12-95 Report of the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business

TE David H. Linden, Secretary of the Committee on Judicial Business, led the Assembly in prayer, and the Chairman, TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. presented the report of the Committee regarding *BCO* 5-9, as follows: The Permanent Committee on Judicial Business has examined the proposed amendment to *BCO* 5-9 in the Report of the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America. The committee recommends that (3) be amended to read:

3) Not less than 30 days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist. *Adopted*

The Assembly then Adopted the proposed change in the *BCO* with the wording just adopted, as follows:

(5-9). The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training ruling elders prior to organization and the election of a session:

- 1) All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.
- 2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder according to the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.
- 3) Not less than 30 days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist.
- 4) The congregation will determine the number of ruling elders to be elected and shall elect ruling elders following procedures outlined in Paragraph 24-3 and 24-4 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 5) At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in Paragraph 24-5 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 6) Those elected, ordained and installed ruling elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any teaching elder of the presbytery with presbytery's approval.

If these additions are approved the present paragraph 5-3 would become 5-10, paragraph 5-4 would become 5-11. *Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.*

12-96 Response to Constitutional Inquiry

The Assembly adopted the following response to the Constitutional Inquiry of TE Bruce W. Howes, *et al.* which posed these questions:

"1. May an ordained ruling or teaching elder believe that the Bible permits the ordination of women to the Diaconate and remain faithful to his affirmation of the third ordination vow?"

"2. May a presbytery constitutionally accept an affirmative answer to vow three from a candidate who believes that the Bible permits the ordination of women to the Diaconate?"

ANSWER: "This Constitutional Inquiry has been answered by the Assembly in its response to Constitutional Inquiry 13. See 12-83, p. 165. *Adopted*"

12-97 Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries

TE Scott L. Reiber, Chairman of the Assembly's Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

I. A list of the Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee.

See below in III for the list of the Minutes received.

II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted minutes.

Korean Eastern Presbytery

Adopted

III. A Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery

A. A report on minutes submitted.

1. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Ascension**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—May 13, 14, 1983; May 24, 1983; July 9, 1983; September 9-10, 1983; January 13-14, 1984; March 10, 1984.
- b. Be approved with the exception noted—None

2. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Calvary**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—January 27, 1983; April 28, 1983; June 4, 1983; July 28, 1983; September 10, 1983; October 27, 1983.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted:
January 28, 1984—On first stated meeting of Calvary Presbytery, Saturday, January 28, 1984, there is no record of the meeting being adjourned with prayer.
November 22, 1983—This called meeting violates the Presbytery's Standing Rules by an examination of seven men and this not defined as an emergency.
Directory—There is no listing of ministers with their addresses for 1983.

3. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Carolina**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—June 30, 1983; July 25, 1983; October 8, 1983; November 19, 1983; January 28, 1984; March 1, 1984.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted:
May 21, 1983—Excused and unexcused absences not approved or addressed. (Same applies to some extent for other meetings.)

4. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Florida**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—April 16, 1983; June 4, 1983; July 19, 1983.

- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
June 4, 1983—Error in procedure in a suspension. A suspension should not be retroactive to a prior date, but takes effect from the date of presbytery action.
October 15, 1983—Minutes show a man called to one presbytery, but examined by another presbytery.
5. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Georgia**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—July 9, 1983; January 14, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
April 12, 1983—*BCO* 15-2, A commission cannot examine a candidate.
October 11, 1983—Whenever presbytery omits any parts of an exam it shall state reasons for these omissions. No reason was given.
 6. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Covenant**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—June 7, 1983; October 4, 1983; December 15, 1983; March 6, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—None.
 7. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Delmarva**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—September 17, 1983; November 8, 1983; February 11, 1984; May 8, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—June 14, 1983—Kind of meeting improper. No such thing as a “recess” meeting. No record of *BCO* questions being propounded; no charge given; no prayer.
 8. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Eastern Canada**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—None.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
April 28-30, 1983—
 1. pp. 73-74, The attempt to impose 2/3 majority vote requirement on reception into presbytery is improper: the presbytery’s Standing Rules contain no provision for amendment, so the amendment could only be made with prior notice and a 2/3 vote of those present, or a 3/4 majority of the whole presbytery membership. See *Robert’s Rules*, p.258 (never shown this was complied with). It is improper to impose a higher than majority vote for reception. *Robert’s Rules* at 339, actions are by a simple majority unless a different rule is specifically established. *BCO* sets no higher number, so it is improper for the Standing Rules (an inferior authority) to set a higher number.
 2. p. 77, Couldn’t give Harris “pastoral oversight” of the mission church when he had not yet been licensed.
 3. p. 77, No showing that the call to Shepherd to labor with the Canadian Protestant League complied with the requirements of *BCO* 8-7.
 4. p. 71,74,75, Jonas Shepherd and Ben Short participate without being given visitor privilege of-the-floor, before being enrolled.

5. Standing Rule 16 makes the Administration Committee a permanent commission, contra *BCO* 15.
August 4-6, 1983-
 1. p. 85,90, Presbytery accepted scruples by ministers being admitted against *WCF* XXVII (4), requirement that the sacraments may be dispensed only by a minister.
 2. p. 86, Improper to add "church history" and "the history of this denomination" to the licensure exam. *BCO* 19-2, states the exam "shall be as follows," so nothing may be added.
 3. p. 86,87, Reports of committees are neither set out on the record nor attached (*RAO* 9-14-6e)
 4. p. 86 (XV), The *BCO* does not provide for "borrowed sessions."
 5. p. 90, The Spring Meeting was set for February 23-25, 1984, more than four months before General Assembly, but the minutes were not submitted (*RAO* 9-11-2).

9. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Eastern Carolina**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions — June 14, 1983; November 5, 1983.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
July 30, 1983—*RAO* 9-14-10 requires listing of exceptions & notations sent to Presbytery. The time of the meeting was not recorded. The election of a clerk pro tem was not recorded.
August 27, 1983—The procedure of approving minutes is not in accord with *RAO* 9-14-3(e). This should be an "adjourned called meeting."
September 24, 1983—#3, the Commission did not approve the other parts of the service (ie. a choral anthem and several hymns were done without approval or authorization). The gentleman having closing prayer is not given.
January 28, 1984— A minister of a non-evangelical church was given the privilege of the floor. Presbytery took no action against a congregation when informed by it of its unwillingness to remove a requirement for church office which has been struck down by the General Assembly.

10. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Evangel**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—January 1—June 30, 1983, Treasurer's Report; July 21, 1983; September 6, 1983; September 27, 1983; October 25, 1983; November 29, 1983; January 24, 1984; March 8, 1984; April 24, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
June 28, 1983—Receiving Mr. Nash as a candidate under care of Evangel Presbytery not in accord with *BCO* 18-2, "the endorsement of his session must be given to the presbytery, consisting of testimonials regarding his Christian character and promise of usefulness in the ministry.
June 28, 1983—Receiving Mr. Nash as a candidate under care of Evangel Presbytery not in accord with *BCO* 18-2, "the endorsement of his session must be given to the presbytery, consisting of testimonials regarding his Christian character and promise of usefulness in the ministry. The endorse-

ment should also describe the activities of ministry the applicant has participated in with brief evaluation.”

Item c.1- Mr. Nash was examined in the area of Christian experience, but not “on his motives for seeking the ministry.” *BCO* 18-3.

11. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Grace**:

a. Be approved without exceptions—December 15, 1983; January 10, 1984; March 13, 1984.

b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

July 19, 1983—There were no unexcused absences noted.

October 11, 1983—There were no unexcused absences noted.

1. p. 49, 50, When was the commission appointed? There is no record of the exam of elders and deacons and the Commission did not approve its minutes.

2. p. 73, Mr. Ray Hellings was made a student supply of the Wesson and Monticello churches without being licensed. Grace Presbytery received a man who: (1) Believes in the continuation of New Testament tongues speaking, (2) argued “for a distinction between Israel and the Church regarding their eschatological destinies and consequently their natures.”

TE Frank J. Smith requested his negative vote be recorded in connection with the deletion of criticism of this Presbytery for receiving a minister from a “non-evangelical” Church and allowing a minister of a “non-evangelical” church to sit on a Commission.

12. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Great Lakes**:

a. Be approved without exceptions—None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

September 9-10, 1983—p.10 section 14e,f,g, Licentiate Fiscus and Yost and inactive minister Denk—specific parts of the examinations (ie. Christian experience, theology, Sacraments, and Church Government) are not indicated (although in Fiscus case, the exam in Christian experience was waived.)

December 2-3, 1983-Item 10a. TE Berkey as “the presbytery member appointed to preside “*BCO* 21-5, did not address the questions for ordination, rather, this was done by TE Brandt.

Item 12b. TE Perrin being allowed to preach in the presbytery on a continuing basis without receiving presbytery licensure is contra *BCO* 19-1.

Item 12i. *BCO* 12-1, Pastor and one RE constitute a quorum so “borrowing” outside elder improper and violates *BCO* 24.

March 11-12, 1984—Item 9. *BCO* 15-2 “Every commission appointed by Presbytery . . .” RE Stein replaced RE Smith without presbytery appointment. The moderating TE Phillips did not address *BCO* 19, to RE Slawter, rather MNA minister-at-large, Mr. Cooley did contra *BCO* 21-5.

13. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Gulf Coast**:

a. Be approved without exceptions—None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

January 8, 1983—Unexcused TE and churches are not listed, *RAO* 9-14, 3 (g). Copy of the commission report not included, 83-3, 6g and 83-6-g. Communications not included, 83-3, 6e/83-6,e.

June 7, 1983—Unexcused TEs and churches are not listed. Incomplete examination of candidates—83-45, c September 17, 1983—Unexcused TEs and churches not listed.

October 8, 1983—Unexcused TEs and churches not listed. Report as a whole was approved with a portion tabled.

No mention of minutes “read”, but approved by clerk and moderator.

January, 1984—No minutes received (RAO 9-11-2).

14. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Illiana**:
 - a. Be approved without exception—September 10, 1983; November 5, 1983; January 14, 1984; March 3, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with exceptions noted—
 - July 26, 1983—Proceed to Trial: B. “This sin was repented of then and not repeated since.” In light of statements C. and D. of the same section, there was not true repentance according to *WCF* Chap. 15, Sect. VI, “so, he that scandalizeth his brother, or the Church of Christ, ought to be willing, by a private or public confession, and sorrow for his sin, to declare his repentance to those that are offended, . . .” The Presbytery of Illiana’s handling of this case with a 30-day suspension and subsequent restoration would seem to miss the intent of *BCO* 34-8 and 37-7 and 34-2.

15. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **James River**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions—May 13-14, 1983; September 9-10, 1983; January 13-14, 1984; June 15, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—None.

- 16, 17. **Korean Language Presbyteries**—handled in partial report 12-56, p. 000.

18. That the Minutes of Presbytery of **Louisiana**:
 - a. Be approved without exception—February 18, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
 - July 23, 1983—Call of the meeting not recorded verbatim.
 - December 16, 1983—Call is not recorded verbatim.

19. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Mississippi Valley**:
 - a. Be approved without exception—June 7, 1983; July 19, 1983; October 18, 1983; February 21, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with exceptions noted—None.

20. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **New Jersey**:
 - a. Be approved without exception—May 21, 1983; September 17, 1983; January 21, 1984; March 17, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—No Directory of Presbytery (i.e. Rolls and Standing Rules).

21. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **New River**:
 - a. Be approved without exception—None.

- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

No Minutes of Called Meeting on September 17, 1983, nor of July, 1983 or March 1984. Other Minutes not signed by the Stated Clerk.

November 11-12, 1983—TEs absent are not listed, nor whether they were with or without excuse; same for the churches.

p. 1, Members were “received” into the church without examination and no order of services approved. (Also, were the elders/deacons installed during the service, or between it and the congregational meeting?)

Appendix C—No approval of the order of service. No report that the elders/deacons had been examined, nor who had been nominated. There is no time, place, or date of the meeting. There is no record of TE J. Scott being invited by presbytery. The Commission minutes are not approved, the terms of the call to TE D. Yost, Jr. are not recorded. There is no mention of presbytery approving the call.

Appendix B—There are no terms of the call to TE J. Gess recorded.

22. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Northeast**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—April 8-9, 1983.

- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

October 14-15, 1983—Ruling of the Chair, sustained by Presbytery, violates guidelines, which direct that a lost motion shall be recorded when affirmative votes are entered into the record (p.9b). See RAO 9-14, 4(c).

p. 21; failed to enter dissent of Yost and Smith in violation of *BCO* 45-3.

p. 9; In the examination of a TE transferring from the presbytery failed to comply with the advice given by the 10th General Assembly as follows: “the approval of any man for office belongs, in the first place, to the court of jurisdiction (*BCO* 21-5). The church has always reserved to herself the prerogative of determining what views shall not be in accord with the standards. No officer should presume to have the right of making a self-evaluation regarding the conformity of his views. “Any exception to the constitutional standards may have the potential of striking at the vitals of religion (see *BCO* 34-5), even one which some may consider to refer to an obscure or very technical point of doctrine. A system of doctrine is made up of constituent parts, so that a variation in one of these parts may logically effect a change in the system as a whole. Any court of jurisdiction should therefore give careful consideration to any exception a man might reveal or take with regard to the constitutional standards before determining that an exception is or is not in conformity to the standards, and/or proceedings to receive, ordain, and/or install him. (*Minutes 10th General Assembly*, p.103) There is no record of the meeting held in the “second weekend in January” 1984, which according to RAO 9-11-2, was “held up to 75 days prior to the opening of General Assembly.”

Standing Rule IV B.4, appears to be acting as a standing Commission for the purpose of Review and Control and not as a Committee. Standing Rule IV B.4, appears to violate the principle of *BCO* 40-4, which requires well-advisement of possible problems before presbytery actually visits the local church.

23. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **North Georgia**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—None.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
 - July 16, 1983—A mission church was received under care of the presbytery MNA Committee
 - (1.) The church was “received” without examination of the people by any evangelist, commission, or court;
 - (2.) MNA was not empowered as a commission to exercise oversight.
 - October 15, 1983—p. 4,5: Twice, commissions failed to approve the order of service and the minutes.
 - p. 5: The elders of the Summerville Church were not elected after organization and they were not installed.
 - p. 4: Presbytery recessed for lunch and reconvened without prayer.
 - (3.) January 21, 1984—The name of the person praying before lunch recess is not noted. A part of the Study Committee’s report was adopted and is not a part of the minutes.
 - The conclusions of the Sabbath Committee Report are not printed anywhere.
 - The waiving of requirements for the ordination of Tom MacGregor are not listed as having been done by a 3/4 vote.
 - p. 9, The language does not clearly indicate whether the church *members* are to be encouraged to act as Christian citizens (which would be proper) or whether the church *as a church* is taking a political or economic position (which would be improper) (see *WCF* 31-5; also *Minutes 6th General Assembly* regarding action taken on abortion and the General Assembly’s unwillingness to take a political action).
 - (4.) April 21, 1984—The person who reconvened Presbytery with prayer is not listed.
24. That the Minutes of Presbytery of **Northern Illinois**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—July 22, 1983; October 28-29, 1983; January 20, 1984; March 23-24, 1984; April 28, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with exceptions noted—None.
25. That the Minutes of Presbytery of **Oklahoma**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—None.
 - b. Be approved with exceptions noted—
 - November 12-13, 1982—p. 2, There is no statement of a quorum being present.
 - July 8-9, 1983—There is no statement of a quorum being present. The minutes are not signed.
 - November 11-12, 1983—p. 39. There is no statement of a quorum being present.
 - p. 52. The minutes are not signed.

26. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the **Pacific**:

 - a. Be approved without exceptions—None.
 - b. Be approved with exceptions noted—None.

c. Disapproved—

September 24, 1983, and January 28, 1984—Because of numerous exceptions notations as to all three sets and April 28, 1984 further,

That the presbytery be directed to work with a parliamentarian provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly during the year, and,

That these minutes be resubmitted to the permanent General Assembly Judicial Business Committee for review after correction.

September 24, 1983—p. 3-4 (Commission Minutes)

- (1.) Commission appointed two of its members to do its exam of elder-nominee—not a quorum under *BCO* 15-2.
- (2.) When the exam was conducted, one of even those two not present and a non-commission member (TE Hines) participated in the exam, which resulted in a finding of eligibility for election.

p. 5. No action taken on failure of ministers laboring out of bounds to make the reports required by *BCO* 8-7.

p. 5. Dr. Glasser's letter explaining his "participation" in WCC meeting neither set out verbatim nor attached (RAO 9-14-6e); this especially important because it makes it impossible to assess that "participation" in light of previous General Assembly statements concerning the WCC and PCA'S non-participation in it.

Further, that when Pacific Presbytery provides the letter that the Review and Control Committee of the Thirteenth General Assembly examine it in light of previous General Assembly pronouncements concerning relations to the WCC.

p. 6. No showing that the Yucaipa (Crafton Hills) mission was properly organized as a particular church pursuant to *BCO* 5-1. Just mentioned as part of MNA Committee report, not report by a commission or evangelist, or done by the presbytery itself.

p. 6. Tenure of the stated supply was not set (contra *BCO* 22-6).

p. 7. Licensure exam of Poirier does not fulfill *BCO* 19-2. No mention of Christian experience, call to the ministry, English Bible, or church government.

p. 8. The calls to the men given permission to labor out of bounds not specified or attached. Can't assess compliance with *BCO* 8-7, 13-2, 20-1, 20-11.

- (3.) January 28, 1984—pp. 5-7. No quorums established for the San Jose, Illman, and Moreno Valley commissions.

p. 5. No record that the Illman commission was actually appointed at the meeting (though it reports to the next meeting).

p. 5. No showing that the men coming under care had fulfilled the requirements of *BCO* 18-2.

p. 7, lines 3-4. There is no authority in the *BCO* to "borrow" elders in a voting capacity, and this group not set up as a commission.

- (4.) April 28, 1984—p. 3. "Communications"—since commissions are appointed "by Presbytery" (*BCO* 15-2), there was no authority to appoint a substitute commission member.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

p. 4. The report of the San Jose Commission was neither set out nor appended (RAO 9-14-6e).

p. 6-7. Michael Potts was examined as an elder candidate by the commission but ordained as a deacon; this is improper because the commission only given authority to ordain and install ruling elders (minutes of January 28, 1984 at p. 3).

p. 6. No showing that the elder candidates' names had been submitted 30 days in advance, per *BCO* 5-2(1).

p. 7. Non-member of commission (Margene) participated in ordination—not clear that he is even a part of the presbytery or denomination.

p. 7. Person who closed commission meeting with prayer not named (RAO 9-14-a).

p. 8. Evangelists are *appointed*, and given specific powers (*BCO* 8-6), not “requested to act.”

27. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Pacific Northwest**:

a. Be approved without exceptions—None.

b. Be approved with exceptions noted—

June 6, 1983—The minutes were not signed or approved.

September 23-24, 1983—p. 204. There is no statement as to the kind of meeting. The Moderator's name is not given.

p. 205. The date of the minutes that were approved is not stated.

p. 208. A man is received by committee, not by the Presbytery.

p. 209. The name of the person leading in opening prayer is not given.

p. 214. The minutes were not signed.

December 2-3, 1983—p. 1. The name of the person leading in the constituting prayer is not given.

p. 1. The opening paragraphs do not indicate the kind of meeting held or the name of the moderator.

p. 4. The minutes are not signed.

28. The Minutes of the Presbytery of **Palmetto**:

a. Be approved without exceptions—None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—None.

c. Be disapproved—

January 26, 1984 & March 10, 1984—Because of the numerous exceptions and notations as to both sets, and

That the presbytery be directed to work with a parliamentarian provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and

That these minutes be resubmitted to the Permanent General Assembly Judicial Business Committee for review after correction.

January 26, 1984—

1. Minutes are to be signed by “the Clerk” (RAO 9-14-7), which presumably is the Stated Clerk (RAO 9-14-9), and clerks are to be elected by the Presbytery (*BCO* 10-4).

However, these minutes were signed by a female (i.e., non-presbyter), indicated to be the “Recording Clerk.”

2. Reference is made to a "Palmetto Provisional Presbytery Steering Committee" (Item 1-12, p. 6), and other committees are operating, but no minutes, or reports of previous meetings are present. (RAO 9-11-2 and 9-14-6e) and no elections done.
3. Commission actions must be approved or disapproved, not just "found in order." (*BCO* 15-1). This requirement is repeatedly violated. Item 1-15 (p. 6); 1-16 (p. 7); 1-17,19 (p. 8); 1-19 (p. 9).
4. In Items 1-28, 29, and 30 (p. 11) there is no indication of the nature of the out-of-bounds labor to be done, so there is no way of knowing whether *BCO* 8-7, 13-2, 20-1, 20-11, are being complied with.
5. Item 1-31 (p. 11). The contents of the call are not given nor appended. (RAO 9-14-6e).
6. Items 1-35 and 1-36 (pp. 12-13)—no showing that the requirements of *BCO* 18-2 had been fulfilled.
7. Pp. 14-16 (exams of Hodges and Robinson)—no showing that they were questioned and enrolled as required by *BCO* 19-3 and 19-4.
8. Item 1-61 rescinds Item 1-31; this was out of order because the Committee Report as a whole had been approved (Item 1-33) and because there is no showing of a motion to reconsider the previous action. If exam not complete, call shouldn't have been extended in the first place.
9. Item 1-63 (pp. 16-17)—exceptions to session minutes were not set out on the record (*BCO* 40-3; RAO 9-13-5b).
10. Item 1-64 (p. 17)—sessions failing to submit minutes were not ordered to do so (*BCO* 40-1).
11. Item 1-75 (p. 21)—rescinds Items 1-50 and 1-59 without a motion to reconsider, exam approved, and after the entire committee report had already been accepted—out of order.

March 10, 1984—

1. No showing that Hill possessed testimonials required by *BCO* 21-4.
2. Item 1-12 (p. 4)—quorum of commission not established as required by *BCO* 15-2.
3. Item 1-12 (p. 4)—commission should have been directed to ordain as well as install Hill.
4. Items 1-11 & 1-12—presenting call and appointing commission out of order—not part of business which the call of meeting includes.

29. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Philadelphia**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—March 9-10, 1984.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

September 16-17, 1983—There is no approval of the previous meeting's minutes. Items 12, 13, 20—There is no indication that session opened with prayer.

November 18-19, 1983—There is no approval of the previous meeting's minutes. Item 26—The motion regarding the Administration is incomplete.

January 20-21, 1984—There is no record that the meeting was opened or closed with prayer.

30. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Siouxlands**:
- a. Be approved without exception—None.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

November 30, 1983—The call for the meeting was said to be in error, but a corrected call was not given. The action of Presbytery was not in compliance with the call as given.

April 28, 1983—The Presbytery recessed without prayer and reconvened without prayer.

September 22, 1983—No minutes were submitted, only a docket was sent.

January 27, 1984—Item 8—Worship and installation service held at Chancellor, South Dakota, in the Germantown Presbyterian Church, at 7 P.M.—no date is given. The installation of TE Stanley Sundberg as pastor is irregular. It was stated that he was “duly installed”, but no commission was named and proceedings in the installation service (i.e., charge to pastor and congregation) are not recorded.

p. 5, Records that the Presbytery approved all six *BCO* amendments without indentifying them or recording the votes on each.
31. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Southern Florida**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—July 19, 1983
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

October 18, 1983—The name of the person who led in closing prayer at the commission meeting to install Pastor W. Mietling on July 17, 1983, is not noted.

January 17, 1984—P.6, Item 13B—There should be a brief summary statement of the outcome of the judicial process noted in the minutes. There is no statement that the commission was adjourned with prayer.
32. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Southwest**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—April 28-29, 1983; June 13, 1983
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

September 22-23, 1983—Item D—The votes for and against the proposed amendments to the *BCO* are not recorded.

Item E—The same omission.
33. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **St. Louis**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions — None.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—

April 11 & 16, 1983—There is no indication of those TEs or churches absent, either with or without excuse.

May 7; June 15; September 24, 1983 and March 3, 1984; October 21, 1983—p. 79, The appendices I-IV, are not recorded, only referred to by subject.

November 12, 1983—p. 81, The appendix I.A., is not recorded in the minutes.

January 20-21, 1983—p. 84, The appendices I-III, are not recorded in the minutes. The roll did not include licentiates or candidates. Commission

members are not always indicated and therefore it is not known if Presbytery actually appointed specific members to specific commissions in accord with *BCO* 15-2.

34. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Tennessee Valley**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—September 10, 1983; January 14, 1984; May 8, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
June 28, 1983—Dr. Krabbendam, an OPC minister, was made a member of a commission. The roll did not list licentiates or candidates.
35. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Texas**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—January 27, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
July 29-30, 1983—P. 1, The time the meeting started was not recorded.
October 28-29, 1983—P. 2, The Stated Clerk's report references a called meeting (to examine and receive TE Samuel S. Cappel) minutes being approved. Copy of such minutes was not available for review.
April 27-28, 1984—P. 2, The Stated Clerk's report references a called meeting (to examine two TE's, at the Spring Cypress Church) minutes being approved. A copy of such minutes was not available for review.
36. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Warrior**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—April 19, 1983; July 19, 1983; October 18, 1983; January 17, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—None.
37. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Western Carolinas**:
- a. Be approved without exceptions—None.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—None.
 - c. Be disapproved—
January 25; April 9; August 20; September 27; November 15, 1983—
Because of numerous exceptions and notations to all sets, and
That the Presbytery be directed to work with a parliamentarian provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly during the year and,
That these minutes be resubmitted to the permanent General Assembly Judicial Business Committee for review after correction.
January 25, 1983—
 1. P. 1, Business conducted before a quorum established.
 2. P. 2 (VIII, 5 & 6)—Commission reports not set out on record or appended (RAO 9-14-6e).
 3. P. 3 (IX, C,5)—George Norris "employed" as evangelist without a written call. (*BCO* 20-1).
 4. P. 3 (IX, D. 1)—report on Children's Home not attached (RAO 9-14-6e).
 5. P. 3 (IX, F, 1)—no showing that the C&E Committee was appointed as a commission with regard to the Lakey Gap Church (*BCO* 15-2); its

report not acted on by presbytery (*BCO* 15-1); no report set out in the minutes or attached (*RAO* 9-14-6e).

6. P. 4—Minutes not signed by the Clerk (*RAO* 9-14-7).
April 9, 1983—
 1. P. 1, Business conducted before quorum established.
 2. P. 5, (XV, A 1)—Hurny continued as supply—has never been examined, despite directions from General Assembly since 1982.
 3. P. 5 (XV, A, 2)—examination cannot be conducted by a commission (*BCO* 15-2).
 4. P. 6 (XVI, A, 3)—quorum of commission must be established at time of appointment (*BCO* 15-2).
 5. P. 6 (XVI, A, 4)—admonition is a censure (*BCO* 30-1), so it may only be administered as a result of judicial process, of which there was none, and the recipient was no longer under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery (having left the denomination).
 6. P. 6 (XVII, B)—"concurring" is not a proper response to exceptions noted by the General Assembly; further, motion never seconded or approved.
 7. P. 6 (XVII, D), Presbytery has no authority to dispose of a church's property absent its consent (which is not shown) and where church not dissolved (but this one just received by the Presbytery)—*BCO* 25-8, -12.
 8. P. 7 (XVII, E)—Commission request approved but never appointed.
 9. P. 7—Minutes not signed by clerk (*RAO* 9-14-7).
- August 20, 1983—
 1. P. 1, Doing business before quorum established.
 2. P. 2 (IX, A, 1, b)—UPCUS minister improperly admitted under the extraordinary clause, which does not apply to ministers from other denominations (*BCO* 13-6).
 3. P. 6—Minutes not signed by Clerk (*RAO* 9-14-7).
- September 27, 1983—
 1. Minutes not completed—approval of examination not shown—no adjournment—not signed.
- November 15, 1983—
 1. P. 1—Business done before quorum established.
 2. P. 2 (VII)—Resignation of Clerk not shown to have been accepted by Presbytery; replacement clerk should have been elected for a definite term (*BCO* 10-4).
 3. P. 3 (VIII, D)—No showing that paper on exegesis of assigned Scripture portion in original language done by Horne (*BCO* 21-4), but extraordinary clause not invoked.
 4. P. 3 (VIII, D)—call to Horne not attached as stated.
 5. P. 3 (VIII, D)—Horne appointed as evangelist without showing that he is going to "foreign country or the destitute parts of the Church."
 6. P. 3 (VIII, D)—no quorum of commission established; chairman allowed to fill vacancies by himself (contra *BCO* 15-2).
 7. P. 6 (XI, A, C)—motions made and seconded but not passed.
 8. P. 6—Minutes not signed by clerk.

9. Manual 3-1 sets stated meeting for January but no minutes submitted, contra RAO 9-11-2.
10. That, in light of Western Carolina Presbytery's continued failure to deal with a significant exception brought to its attention by the Tenth (1982) General Assembly (i.e., permitting a man to remain as supply to the Mt. Celo Presbyterian Church since 1981 without having ever examined him), the General Assembly proceed under *BCO* 40-5, and direct Western Carolinas Presbytery to appear before the first regular meeting of the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business held subsequent to the conclusion of the Twelfth General Assembly, to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.

38. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of **Westminster**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions—June 28, 1983; July 16, 1983; August 30, 1983; October 15, 1983; November 29, 1983.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions noted—
January 21, 1984—There is no statement of the adoption of a docket.
April 14, 1984—There is no statement of the adoption of a docket.

B. A Report on Exceptions Taken by the Eleventh General Assembly and Presbytery Responses; and Recommendations Concerning Items Forwarded to the Committee

1. That the General Assembly approve the following Presbytery's responses to the exceptions taken by the Eleventh General Assembly as being satisfactory: Ascension, Central Florida, Central Georgia, Delmarva, Eastern Canada, Eastern Carolina, Grace, Great Lakes, New River, Northeast, Oklahoma, Tennessee Valley, Westminster.
2. That the General Assembly apologize to Westminster Presbytery for the Assembly taking an exception to its minutes regarding lack of a quorum for a commission, which exception was in error.
3. That the General Assembly cite these Presbyteries for not responding (*BCO* 40-5) that they may respond by the next General Assembly: Gulf Coast, Illiana, New Jersey, North Georgia, Northern Illinois, Pacific Northwest, Philadelphia, Siouxlans, Southern Florida, St. Louis, Texas, Warrior.
4. That the General Assembly approve the responses of the following Presbyteries with exceptions noted:
 - a) Central Carolina: 1) That response concerning March 12, 1983, (p. 4) Item #2, still does not give the reason why the extraordinary clause should be used.
2) That Re: Case #10—Lockwood vs. Presbytery: Item #4 a protest (*BCO* 45-2) is not in order since it is a declaration by a minority against the majority in the same court, and is therefore not an appropriate response by a lower court to a higher, that the proper response be submitted to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for evaluation. 10-0
 - b) Pacific: (Re: April 22, 1983) That the man in question was transferred from a non-evangelical church.
5. Re: A letter concerning the First Presbyterian Church of Louisville, Kentucky vs. Presbytery of Great Lakes

- a) That it be found not in order as a complaint as it was filed too late (5 months vs. *BCO* 42-4, 15 days) and there is no evidence of an appeal.
- b) Whereas, serious accusations have been made against the Presbytery of Great Lakes and TE Jennings in the letter to the General Assembly Stated Clerk dated May 12, 1984, therefore it is recommended, that the General Assembly appoint a commission to investigate the whole and adjudicate these allegations. (*BCO* 40-4, 5, 6) and, that if these allegations prove to be groundless, the commission review the method and form of the making of these allegations and take any action appropriate against the signers of the aforementioned letter of May 12, 1984. 11-0
- 6. Re: A letter of complaint against the action of Delmarva Presbytery taken at its stated Fall Meeting on September 17, 1983, concerning TE Samuel R. Brown as submitted by RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins.
 - a) Whereas, serious accusations have been raised against Delmarva Presbytery and TE Samuel R. Brown in the letter to the General Assembly Stated Clerk dated December 28, 1983, therefore in light of *BCO* 31-2, it is recommended, that the General Assembly appoint a commission to investigate the whole and adjudicate these allegations (as per *BCO* 40-4, 5, 6), and further, that if these allegations prove to be groundless, the said Commission review the method and form of the making of these allegations and take any action appropriate against the signers of the aforementioned letter of December 28, 1983. *Approved*

IV. A Report of General Recommendations to the Assembly

- 1. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly put the presbyteries on notice that the following errors or omissions which amount to exceptions, have appeared so generally in minutes throughout the denomination that to name them as exceptions to the minutes of particular presbyteries would be unfair, but that they will be treated as exceptions by the Review and Control Committee in the future:
 - a) Each presbytery is required by *BCO* 13-10 annually to make report to the General Assembly concerning "the condition and progress of religion within its bounds during the year."
 - b) Inasmuch as *BCO* 7-3 states that "No one who holds office in the church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive any official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture," and the title "Reverend" is not employed by Scripture, that title should not be employed in minutes.
 - c) The purpose of called meetings must be set out verbatim in the minutes. (RAO 9-14-4). 10-0
- 2. The Committee was gravely hindered in its work by two factors. First, numerous presbyteries neglected to provide a representative to the Committee. Second, even where men had been named, some who determined that they would be unable to attend the Assembly failed to read and submit reports on minutes mailed to them, thereby forcing the Committee to read the minutes at the Assembly. Recommendations that the General Assembly express its strong disapproval of

both practices, and encourage both presbyteries and designated representatives to fulfill their responsibilities to cooperate with the Committee. *Approved*

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE John W. Miller
Calvary	RE W. E. Mathis
Calvary	TE Vernon N. West
Central Carolina	TE A. A. Saleeby
Central Florida	TE A. Carlton Heil
Delmarva	RE William H. Moore IV
Evangel	TE Thomas F. Barnes
Grace	TE Scott Reiber
Gulf Coast	RE Eugene E. Smith
Louisiana	RE Baker S. Smith, Convener
Mississippi Valley	RE Walter Gwin
Mississippi Valley	RE Curtis Lynch
North Georgia	TE Donald Mountain
Northeast	TE Frank J. Smith
Oklahoma	TE Craig Weaver
Pacific Northwest	TE John Hoogstrate
Southern Florida	RE Allen Baldwin
Southern Florida	RE Joseph C. High
Southwest	RE Bruce Ferg
Warrior	TE Joel Beezley
Western Carolina	RE David R. Pryde
Westminster	RE Joseph Reynolds

12-98 Dissent Entered

On motion the Assembly permitted a dissent by TE Frank J. Smith in reference to an action of the Assembly adopting an amendment to *BCO* 14-1-12.

The PCA was formed to be a denomination in accord with Southern Presbyterian principles. Included among those principles are these: non-consolidation of church offices; non-interlocking committees; and executive committees rather than boards. The first of these items has already been denied by our denomination. The last two of these items are in principle jeopardized with the adoption of this amendment to *BCO* 14-1-12. Any amendment of these principles represents a serious departure from our heritage of *jure divino* Presbyterianism, and portends ill for the future.

12-99 Committee on Thanks

TE George W. Mitchell led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee on Thanks. It is with grateful thanks and deep appreciation to our Triune God for His providential dealings with us during this week that we, as a Committee on Thanks, bring this report to the Twelfth General Assembly. We acknowledge that the living God has dealt bountifully with us this week, and caused us to dwell "in the shelter of the Most High" and to "abide in the shadow of the Almighty" (Ps. 91:1). The Psalmist tells us that we are to bless the Lord with our souls, all that is within us is to "bless His holy name . . . and forget none of His benefits" (Ps. 103:1,2). Therefore, the Committee on Thanks asks you, as commissioners of the Twelfth General Assembly, to join us in lifting up our voices and our hearts to give thanks and to sing praises to our Glorious Heavenly Father

for His gracious and compassionate dealings with us as we have met together in Baton Rouge.

It is evident that God has used His servants to cause this General Assembly to be one of the best organized and most efficiently operated Assemblies. We especially thank the Bellemont officials for their kindnesses and great desire to help the members of the Assembly in every way possible. We offer thanks to TE Joe Gardner and his staff, to TE Bill Frisbee and to the churches and her people of the greater Baton Rouge area for their labor of love and work of faith in bringing to fruition this Assembly and providing enjoyable times of fellowship for the members of this Assembly. To our moderator, TE James M. Baird, we give thanks for his wisdom and for his pastor's heart as he continually brought the Assembly to times of prayer and to times of singing praises to our Great Redeemer God. We thank the moderator's two able assistants, TE Paul G. Settle and RE Jack Williamson, for their willingness to sacrificially give of their time because of their love and faithfulness to this body. We also want to thank the Stated Clerk, TE Morton H. Smith, and those who work so closely with him to carry on the business of the Assembly, as well as the Permanent committees and the Committee of Commissioners for their unceasing labors in the life and actions of this Assembly. Also, we want to give special thanks to RE John Braithwaite for his taking time off during this week to take care of all the printing needs of the Assembly. Our thanks and appreciation is extended to all other individuals and parties who have had an active part in the preparations for and in the carrying out of the operations of this Assembly.

As members of the Twelfth General Assembly may we "give thanks to the Lord according to His righteousness," and "sing praises to the name of the Lord Most High" (Ps. 7:17). Moreover, as we give thanks to God for His blessings may we resolve to go forward bringing all things into subjection to Jesus Christ our Lord, making Him first place in everything, and giving unfeigned obedience to His command to go and "make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of Christ has commanded" (Matt. 28:19,20). May God's Sovereign grace be upon each of us as we leave this Assembly.

Adopted

Respectfully Submitted,
TE GEORGE W. MITCHELL, CHAIRMAN
TE TERRY L. JOHNSON
RE DONALD COMER
RE MILLARD HUBBARD

12-100 Adjournment

There being no further business to come before the court, the Assembly voted to adjourn. The Moderator, James M. Baird, declared the court adjourned to meet again in St. Louis, Missouri, on June 17, 1985. Following the singing of Psalm 133, TE George W. Mitchell led in closing prayer and pronounced the apostolic benediction at 5:10 p.m.

12-101 Excuses from Part of the Assembly

The following commissioners filed excuses for absence from a portion of the Assembly as indicated:

Wednesday, June 20, 1984

Richard Burguet

Kennedy Smart

Thursday, June 21, 1984

Donald Peterson (9:00 a.m.)

Bruce Honts(11:15 a.m.)

Douglas Work (11:30 a.m.)

Charles McEwen (11:30 a.m.)

Joseph Turner (noon)
 John MacGregor (noon)
 Russell Flaxman (12:30 p.m.)
 Paul B. Long (1:00 p.m.)
 Bruce D. L. Young (3:00 p.m.)
 Timothy Keller (3:30 p.m.)
 David Byerley
 Louis Brown
 C. Howard Oakley
 LaVergne Brown

Friday, June 22, 1984

Daniel Smyth (8:00 a.m.)
 Jack Giddinger (8:00 a.m.)
 A. John D'Arezzo, Jr. (8:00 a.m.)
 Creed Burchfield (8:00 a.m.)
 Glenn Parkinson (8:00 a.m.)
 Howard Boswell (8:30 a.m.)
 J. Wideman (9:00 a.m.)
 Vernon West (9:00 a.m.)
 Ralph Palmer (9:30 a.m.)
 Richard Cannon (11:00 a.m.)
 Robert Dale (11:00 a.m.)
 L. J. Roberts (11:00 a.m.)
 R. W. Markert (11:30 a.m.)
 Henry Schum
 John Grauley
 Donald Comer
 Charles Gwin
 Petros Roukas (noon)
 David Bransby (noon)
 Philip E. McRae (noon)
 Edward Robeson (noon)
 Henry Lewis Smith (noon)
 Newton Brooks (noon)
 Howard Eyrich (noon)
 Terrence Johnson (noon)
 William Buiten (noon)
 Taylor McGown (noon)
 D. K. McIrmis (noon)
 James Routszong (noon)
 A. Ray Sanders (noon)
 A. D. Walker, Jr. (noon)
 James Bachmann (noon)
 Robert Pettit (noon)
 Elvin E. Jewell (noon)
 Albert Hitchcock (noon)
 Daniel Kilgore (noon)
 R. Grady Love (1:00 p.m.)
 Oliver J. Claassen (1:00 p.m.)
 Wallace Krohn (1:00 p.m.)
 Philip Lancaster (1:00 p.m.)
 Eugene Friedline (1:00 p.m.)
 Loren Watson (1:00 p.m.)
 Harold Grimes (1:00 p.m.)
 Nelson Kennedy (1:00 p.m.)
 Gerald Malkus (1:00 p.m.)
 Dan Faber (1:00 p.m.)
 Andrew Silman (2:00 p.m.)

John Little (noon)
 Reece B. White (12:30 p.m.)
 Christopher Tindall (12:30 p.m.)
 W. E. Mathis (1:00 p.m.)
 Al Lutz (3:00 p.m.)
 David Brown (6:00 p.m.)
 Vernon F. Holstad
 Robert S. Hayes
 Wyatt Folds
 D. C. Harris

William Barton (8:00 a.m.)
 Robert A. Brown (8:00 a.m.)
 David G. K. Howe (8:00 a.m.)
 James Richwine (8:00 a.m.)
 Andrew Boswell (8:30 a.m.)
 Howard Griffith (9:00 a.m.)
 Ralph Harper, Jr. (9:00 a.m.)
 Stephen Bostrom (9:00 a.m.)
 Robert M. Ferguson (10:00 a.m.)
 Rodney Stortz (11:00 a.m.)
 Larry C. Mills (11:0 a.m.)
 James Hughes (11:30 a.m.)
 Charles B. Holliday, III
 William Denver
 Osborne Griffin
 Rhett Sanders
 John Thomas Allen
 Thomas Dizer (noon)
 Vernon Trueblood (noon)
 James L. Moss (noon)
 Gregory Green (noon)
 Robert L. Reymond (noon)
 Jeffery N. Weir (noon)
 Byron Snapp (noon)
 Rodney Andrews (noon)
 Paul Miller (noon)
 Daniel Pruitt (noon)
 Maurice Monroe (noon)
 Kyle Thurman (noon)
 Daniel Lovelace (noon)
 Robert E. Hayes (noon)
 James Turner (noon)
 Mark Cushman (noon)
 Wilson Smith (noon)
 Paul Settle (noon)
 J. Paul Poyner (12:30 p.m.)
 John T. DeBardeleben (1:00 p.m.)
 Werner Mietling (1:00 p.m.)
 James Ritcher (1:00 p.m.)
 Richard Ulrich (1:00 p.m.)
 John Holmes (1:00 p.m.)
 Travis Crowe (1:00 p.m.)
 James Brady (1:00 p.m.)
 William Alberry (1:00 p.m.)
 Craig Childs (1:00 p.m.)
 John S. Ragland (1:50 p.m.)
 Thomas Cross (2:00 p.m.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Murdock Campbell (2:00 p.m.)	Thomas Ramsey (2:00 p.m.)
Ronald Ostic (2:00 p.m.)	Michael Woodlaw (2:00 p.m.)
John Smith, Jr. (2:00 p.m.)	Thomas Rayside (2:00 p.m.)
Carl Derk (2:00 p.m.)	John P. Hoogstrate (2:00 p.m.)
James A. Smith (2:00 p.m.)	Philip Evaul (2:30 p.m.)
Robert Hamilton (2:50 p.m.)	Charles Barber (3:00 p.m.)
Ernest Breen (3:00 p.m.)	James Albany (3:00 p.m.)
Donald V. Goodin (3:00 p.m.)	Richard Fraser (3:00 p.m.)
F. Leonard Hendrix (3:00 p.m.)	John G. Tucjer (3:00 p.m.)
Dale Linton (3:00 p.m.)	Roger Hunt (3:00 p.m.)
Stephen W. Leonard (3:00 p.m.)	Thomas Cook (3:00 p.m.)
William H. Smith (3:00 p.m.)	O. H. Smith, III (3:00 p.m.)
Samuel Martin (4:00 p.m.)	Stephen Stout (4:00 p.m.)
Jerry Hager (4:00 p.m.)	J. E. Ouimette (4:00 p.m.)
Joseph Novenson (4:00 p.m.)	Bruce B. Howes (4:00 p.m.)
Sanders Willson (4:00 p.m.)	William A. Shell (4:00 p.m.)
James G. Pickens (4:00 p.m.)	Glen McClung (4:00 p.m.)
Richard McIntyre (4:00 p.m.)	Paul H. Alexander (4:00 p.m.)
William B. Zeigler (5:00 p.m.)	Earl Eckerson (5:00 p.m.)
Thomas McClelland (5:00 p.m.)	William Mason (5:00 p.m.)
Willard Armstrong (6:45 p.m.)	Mark Vigil
Darwin Jordan	J. Wyatt George
Fredrick Fowler	George Brengle
Thomas Osterhause	R. E. Dioz
Ronald Parrish	Charles Brewer
Balus S. Chastain	Gerald Coffee
Edwin P. Graham	Gordon Frost
Melvin Farrar	Harold Richardson
Fredrick S. Carr	Charles DeBardeleben
Timothy Dobbins	David W. Hall
Dale L. Smith	George Wingard
Glenn Marshall	Joseph Grider
James Urish	Charles Garriott
Samuel Ling	Daniel Semones
Donald Dickson	Terry Mercer
Robert Auffarth	David Fidati
David Dively	Craig Wilkes

PART III**APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees, and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the Reports of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, p. 240.

**PART III
APPENDICES
APPENDIX A**

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INTRODUCTION

Your Stated Clerk is completing his eleventh year as your Clerk. He expresses appreciation to the Church for allowing him to serve it in this capacity since its founding. Each new year brings new challenges. This past year has had its special problems, which have been met to the best of my abilities.

A. Duties of the Clerk Reviewed

In addition to the regular duties of the Office, your Stated Clerk serves as an Ex Officio member of the Interchurch Relations Committee. He has been sitting, as his custom has been since the beginning of the life of the Church, with the Judicial Business Committee. He also sits as an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.

B. Additional Activities

Beyond these duties, the Clerk has served as Secretary of NAPARC for several years. This involves one annual meeting, and the preparation of the Minutes for that meeting. The PCA is reimbursed by NAPARC for the use of its facilities in this connection.

In accord with his call to the Office, the Clerk exercises his gifts in ministering the Word to one of the small churches in North Georgia Presbytery. He has been licensed to do this by the Presbytery, since his membership remains in Western Carolinas Presbytery.

He has sought to be a faithful presbyter by attending the meetings of his Presbytery, missing only one meeting due to an anticipated snowstorm.

He also has served as an extension professor for Covenant Seminary, having conducted a one week intensive course in Biblical Eschatology for the Seminary extension students who were serving internships in North and South Carolina and Georgia. Further, he has taught two courses at the Atlanta School of Biblical Studies during the year.

In connection with a young adult Sunday School class he has been teaching at the church he is supplying, he is seeking to develop a course in theology that may become a part of the curriculum of the CE/P Committee.

C. Relocation

Accepting the action of the Eleventh Assembly designating the Atlanta area as the location for all Assembly offices, and the adoption of a budget, which included funds for moving the Stated Clerk's Office, to be a directive of the Assembly to make the move, the Clerk's Office was moved from its location near Ridge Haven in Brevard, North Carolina, to the Atlanta area. It was the assumption of the Clerk that office space would be available in the same building with the Committee on Administration. Due to the fact that there was no space available at the time of the move, and also due to the shortage of funds, the Clerk has located the Office in his home once again, at a nominal rent to cover utilities, etc. One advantage of this arrangement that has been most useful for this year is that the Clerk has been able to put in a good many evenings of work without leaving home.

This move was made at the beginning of August. This meant the loss of the whole month of July for packing, and the month of August for unpacking. Thus these two months were a total loss to the office. Then for the months of September through December only part-time office help was found. Very little beyond the daily mail was handled in Atlanta during this period. One of the previous secretaries in Brevard was retained to work on the preparation of the Minutes of the General Assembly. She finished this work by December.

In an attempt to save money for the Assembly, a local typesetter, who agreed to a lower price than last year's, was hired to transfer the data from our Lanier diskettes to his typesetting machine. Apparently, he was unable to read our diskettes, and thus ended up having to do a lot of direct typesetting. He did not report this to the Clerk until we were too far into the job to change type-setters. This meant delaying the Minutes at least three to four more months. As of the date of the writing of this report (April 10), all of the typesetting has been completed, and has been proof-read once. The next stage is reading page proofs. The Clerk hopes that the Minutes will be produced in time for distribution prior to the Assembly.

The spring workload on the new staff has been very heavy. It ordinarily involves getting two books out at one time—*The Handbook* and *The Yearbook* but this year we are working on the Minutes in addition to these. If this new staff is able to accomplish all of this, they deserve a special commendation.

The workloads being what they were this year, several other projects of the Stated Clerk's Office have not received any attention. The Digest of the Minutes still awaits completion. The archives have received minimum attention. The Clerk has not been able to travel to the Presbyteries at all this year. He feels very much out of touch with the Church at large.

One of the results of the overloading of the Clerk's Office since Christmas has been the inability to follow up with Churches or Presbyteries that have not kept up good communications with the Office. One place where this shows up is the fact that an unusually large number of Churches failed to submit their statistical reports in time for publication in the *Yearbook*. In the past, we have had time to phone delinquent Presbyteries and delinquent Churches relating to these matters, and have thus been able to get a larger number of Churches to report. This should not be necessary, but our inability to do this may, in part, account for the large number of Churches that are delinquent in this area this year. It is certainly the hope of the Clerk that this can be improved in the future. A meeting with the Stated Clerks of Presbyteries is to be held in May. Due in part to the fact that there are no Assembly funds available for this, only about half of the Clerks are expected to attend. At this meeting the matters of minute-keeping, statistical reports, etc., shall be reviewed. It is the hope of the Clerk that annual meetings of the Presbytery Clerks may be held. He would like to see some funding of these meetings, particularly for those from small Presbyteries, and those who come long distances.

The Stated Clerk, having operated the Clerk's Office from a separate location from the other Offices over the past ten years, including this year in the Atlanta area, would like to express to the Assembly his personal position against the proposal of the Committee on Administration asking the Assembly to mandate the proposed consolidation of Assembly Offices. He prefers the distribution of the Offices across the Assembly, so that more people throughout the Church are acquainted with Assembly level personnel. It would also avoid possible inter-office tensions that arise from over-exposure to one another, if located in one building. It would also tend to prevent the development of a "headquartersitis" that might develop, if this is a single building. Our only Head is King Jesus upon the throne.

D. Report on Tasks Assigned to the Stated Clerk by the Eleventh General Assembly

1. The reprimands to Ascension, Covenant, Evangel, Pacific and Tennessee Valley Presbyteries for their failure to respond to the previous Assembly's Review and Control Report.

Responses have been received from the following, which have been placed in the hands of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries:

2. Calvary and the Korean Language Presbyteries were cited for failure to submit minutes. These past minutes have been received and presented to the Review and Control Committee.
3. The instruction of the Eleventh General Assembly to Eastern Carolinas Presbytery to rescind a particular resolution from its records was forwarded to the Presbytery. The Stated Clerk of the Presbytery reports that the Presbytery has complied with this instruction as of .
4. The decisions of the various cases before the Eleventh General Assembly were forwarded to the parties concerned. It is the understanding of the Clerk that in at least two cases the directions of the Assembly have not been followed.
 - a. In the case of the New Life Church in Central Carolina, when the Presbytery sought to follow the instructions of the Assembly to divide the Church, and to have the two groups use the property jointly, one of the groups withdrew to form an independent congregation.
 - b. In the Case of Val H. Barleman *et al.* versus Ascension Presbytery, the Assembly directed the Presbytery "to correct the aspects of the trial for ordination which are contrary to the Constitutional Standards of the PCA." It is the understanding of the Stated Clerk that the Presbytery has failed to comply with this directive. There are two complaints against the presbytery that will bring the matter to the floor of the Assembly.
5. The Clerk was directed by the Eleventh General Assembly to transmit copies of Chapter 19 of the *Book of Church Order*, together with copies of the Internship program of each presbytery which has been approved by the Certification Committee to the Chief Policy Section for each student loan program administered by the United States Department of Education under a cover letter requesting recognition that our requirements constituted an 'eligible internship' under the pertinent section of the Code of Federal Regulations." Due to the move and the lack of staff, the Stated Clerk has not met been able to comply with this directive. He has requested a copy of the various approved plans from the Rev. Donald MacNair, Director of the Certification Program.

When these have been received, and he has been able to ascertain the offices to which they are to be sent, the directive will be carried out.

E. The Associate Stated Clerk

With the completion of two years since the reception of the RPCES by the PCA, the term of the Rev. Paul Gilchrist as Associate Stated Clerk comes to an end. Dr. Gilchrist has been most useful to this Office as a resource person on various matters growing out of the reception of the RPCES into the PCA.

He has served in particular in connection with the handling of the Ministerial Data Forms, seeking to assist both churches that are without ministers and ministers desirous of a move. His work in this area will be greatly missed by the Stated Clerk, since this involves many phone calls, and much correspondence.

As Dr. Gilchrist leaves this post, the Stated Clerk wishes to express for the record his personal thanks to him for his faithful service in the Clerk's Office, both in the PCA and as Stated Clerk of the General Synod of the RPCES. Attached is a report of the Associate Clerk to the Assembly.

Due to budgetary considerations, no provision is being made to replace Dr. Gilchrist at this time. This means that more staff will be required to pick up some of his work load.

F. Archives

The Clerk draws the attention of the Assembly to the fact that it is urgent that it do something more to provide for a proper archives for the Church. This matter has been placed under the Office of the Stated Clerk, as the record keeper of the Assembly. The Committee on Administration is presenting a recommendation to the Assembly in response to an invitation from the Faculty of Covenant Seminary temporarily to place the archives at the Seminary. If this is done, at least one full time staff member must be provided for the proper accessioning and cataloguing of the materials.

When the Assembly decides on the home of the archives, the records of all the Committees and Boards, older than five years are to be placed there. Such a move raises the question of how much material should be microfilmed, etc. A proposal is being placed before the Assembly for the adoption of a preliminary records management policy, which will be applicable to all of the Assembly Committees and Agencies. There needs to be more of a study made regarding this whole matter. The Clerk has names gathered a year ago of persons who might serve the Assembly in giving professional counsel in this matter.

The Clerk is concerned that if we delay much longer in this matter, it is most likely that we shall lose some of the valuable historical materials of these founding years of the denomination. If the Assembly concurs with this concern, additional funds will be needed to be provided for the study, and the establishment of an archives for the Church. The Clerk would like to have the authorization of the Assembly to initiate the study, and to move forward within any limitations set by the Assembly to the formal establishment of the archives.

G. Vote on the Invitation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the PCA

(Note: Text found in 12-14, pp. 83, not reprinted here.)

H. Vote on *Book of Church Order* amendments

(Note: Text found in 12-14, pp. 83, not reprinted here.)

**REPORT OF ASSOCIATE STATED CLERK
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Introduction

Fathers and Brethren:

It was a great honor bestowed on me when the proposal was made and the 9th General Assembly adopted the recommendation that the Stated Clerk of the Reformed Presbyterian, General Synod continue to serve for two years as the Associate Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. I have understood the assignment to be an ombudsman for the former RPCES constituency and a resource person for the PCA. In this capacity the Committee on Administration and the Committee on Judicial Business allowed me to serve in an advisory capacity. Furthermore, during these two years I have worked together with Dr Morton H. Smith, the Stated Clerk of General Assembly, who particularly entrusted the task of coordinating Ministerial Data Forms with vacant pulpit committees. I have tried to keep an ear open to problems arising out of "J and R" and sought to find solutions for them.

The propitious time has now arrived for me to terminate my service as Stated Clerk of General Synod and more recently as Associate Stated Clerk of General Assembly. The Committee on Administration has kindly concurred with this desire. Other avenues of service are opening which encourage me to believe our Sovereign Lord is leading. Hence, I take this occasion to report my assessment of what God has done through J and R.

II. Assessment Of Progress On J and R

I wish to express my gratitude to the Lord Jesus Christ for exhibiting His lordship over this branch of His church. If my experience is a measure of acceptance within the PCA, then "J and R" has been successful. The Stated Clerk and I have worked together most congenially both at General Assemblies and throughout these two years. The Committee on Administration and the Committee on Judicial Business have accorded me a reception beyond expectation by accepting suggestions arising out of our previous experience in the RPCES. In my capacity as a member of the WPM subcommittee of the Committee on Mission to the World, I have sensed nothing but respect and appreciation. Indeed, the WPM/MTW transition has been smoother than expected.

Generally speaking, J and R has gone very well. There have been problems in unexpected areas, but these have been or are being resolved to the glory of God. We cite particularly the problem over the insurance coverage of some former RPCES personnel who remained outside the PCA's program, who then unfortunately were dropped by their carrier. The Committee on Insurance, Annuities and Relief, and in one case, MTW, went a second mile to bring these people under their insurance umbrellas. We salute you.

Even at presbytery level, I hear reports of mutual appreciation. In the area of my responsibility, i.e., coordinating data forms and vacant pulpits, I am pleased to report that pulpit committees for the most part have evaluated and called ministers without respect to their former connection.

III. Observations

Having followed the Southern scene and the development of the PCA for more than thirty years, I have appreciated the struggles which our brothers have experienced in trying to maintain a stand for the testimony of Jesus Christ. It is remarkable what the Spirit of the Almighty has accomplished in the past fifteen years. We have grown in numbers and in spirit. We are growing in our knowledge and appreciation of our Reformed faith as expressed in the Westminster Standards. One cannot help but glory in our Lord for this. Let me, however, share one area of concern. It seems to me that because of the more recent bitter experience with the unbelieving hierarchy in the old denominational connection, that we have brought with us the baggage of suspicion of any leadership and to a certain degree even of each other. This climate of mistrust cannot help but hinder the efficient operation of the church not to speak of the unity of the church.

My prayer and hope is that we all may consciously grow in trusting and respecting one another. But a corollary word may be in order, that to be trusted we must show ourselves trustworthy. Such is the Christological model as Paul reminds us in Phil 2:3 and 7, "Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit . . ." for Christ "made Himself of no reputation (but took) the form of a servant." I am aware that part of trusting is knowing each other. As we get to know each other better, let me urge us all to exercise patience and brotherly love.

As I retire from this office, I bless God for the opportunity I have had in serving Him and His church. I also praise the Lord for the many new friends and colleagues with whom I have served. I leave with confidence that He who has begun a good work will continue to perform it.

PROJECTED NEEDS FOR ORDAINED MINISTERS IN THE PCA**A REPORT TO
THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION AND
THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
June 18, 1984****ASSIGNMENT BY THE 11th GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

"That in view of the denomination's aim to reach one million members by the year 2000 and to continue our missionary emphasis, a systematic analysis be undertaken by the Committee on Administration to assess how many new pastors and missionaries can be projected to be needed per year to replace retiring ministers and to provide church planters, pastors, missionaries, chaplains, and other ordained ministers during the coming ten years, and to ascertain how many candidates for the PCA ministry are currently being generated from the presbyteries, in seminaries and colleges, or from other denominational backgrounds; and that the results of the study be reported back not later than the 1985 General Assembly, with a progress report made to the 1984 General Assembly."

By action of the Committee on Administration this project was assigned to Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, to undertake the appropriate research in response to the General Assembly's request.

PROCEDURE

There are two methods of approaching this assignment: (1) the "quick-and-dirty" method, and (2) the detailed method of taking every minister listed in the *Yearbooks* of the PCA and identify by individuals the age, ecclesiastical positions held, his current status, and collating the data to get some longitudinal historical data base, which together with actuarial studies would give us a fairly accurate basis for projections of number of ministers needed.

Further, it would require extensive study of the projected programs of the various committees and presbyteries. The constraints of time and resources limit us to the first method, which leads us to some fairly good "ball-park" figures.

Given the short history of an enlarged church and the rather incomplete 1983 statistical data, we nevertheless feel confident in presenting certain projections to answer the primary question.

The most salient statistics used in the study are: (1) the number of presbyteries, (2) the number of churches, and (3) the number of ministers. These are firm figures. The number of communicants reported in 1983 is quite incomplete, that it renders those figures less useful.

Our primary projections are based on the ratio between the number of ministers and the number of churches. It needs to be pointed out that neither the possible Joining and Receiving of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, nor the impact of possible transfers from other denominations has been considered. Our concern is to make projections needed for the PCA as it currently exists.

PROJECTIONS TO 1994

A word of explanation is in order with regard to Table I.

Line 1 is based on a four year history of the PCA adding one new presbytery per year (except for 1982, the year of the J & R of the RPCES), and so we modestly project one new presbytery to be organized each year. However, already in 1984, we have 38 presbyteries with the potential of two more pending the action of the General Assembly.

Lines 2, 3, and 4 show three possible growth patterns for the number of churches.

MNA has suggested that on average, we should be growing at one new church per presbytery plus ten others. Line 2 reflects the formula. Line 3 is based on a 3 year growth of 57.6 churches per year, and we have used a modest 55 new churches for purpose of projections. Line 4 takes into account that our total number of churches grew by 8.12% per year, including those received as transfers from other bodies, hence for our purposes, we assume that many of these transferring congregations will have their own pastors coming with them.

Line 6 assumes a reducing ratio of ministers to churches. With the *BCO* changes which require a presbytery to examine their rolls for men without charge, this ratio may change. We consider these ratios to be reasonable, but they can be monitored from year to year.

Lines 7 and 8 are the most conservative figures for projecting the needs of ministers needed each additional year, showing also immediately below (in parenthesis) the total number of ministers in the denomination projected.

Lines 9 and 10 are the projections assuming the ratio of 1.75 ministers to churches remains constant.

CURRENT STATUS OF VACANT PULPITS AND AVAILABLE CANDIDATES

There are currently about 110 churches actively engaged in searching for a pastor. Several are looking for assistants. Quite a few others, especially those close to the seminaries, are satisfied to have stated supplies or student supplies. The 110 figure does not include mission churches under MNA that are looking for organizing pastors.

There are approximately 164 active files of ministers of the PCA who are looking for placement. In addition, there are some 40 to 45 non-PCA data forms of men who would like to transfer into our church. Of the 164 men looking for placement, approximately are currently in pulpits, many of whom feel that their ministry would be enhanced by a change. Hence, it would be very unfair to say that we have a glut of ministers and that we do not need additional men.

CHURCH COMMICANT STATISTICS

We have provided some projections for the denomination based on the experience of the PCA (and RPCES) for the last four years. These are reported on Table II.

With an average growth for the last three years at a rate of 10.43% per year, we are confident that we can make three projections for the PCA, based on a very conservative 6% growth, or 8%, or keep a much faster pace at 10% per year.

Which projection we take, will be determined on our own vision of what we can be by the grace of God. Even the 10% growth rate is not overly ambitious, rather, given our past record, we might even surpass it. The challenge is before us.

Let's go for it — to the glory of God.

CONCLUSIONS

A tremendous and effectual door is before us. Without slackening the pace we have set before us, during the next decade we will need between 75 to 95 ministers of the Gospel every year, possibly even more in the later years. The concern that we have heard expressed, however, is that both for church planting at home and overseas, our seminaries need to adjust their curriculum for better training of these special forces, not just for the more sedentary ministry of an established church.

Respectfully submitted,

PAUL R. GILCHRIST

APPENDIX B

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
JUNE 13, 1983

The Board of Directors of the COA held a stated meeting on June 13, 1983 at the Omni Hotel, Norfolk, Virginia.

The meeting was called to order at 12:45 p.m. and opened with prayer by RE Robert Liken, temporary chairman.

A quorum was declared present, as follows:

Members

Central Carolina	TE W. Theodore Smith, Jr.
Central Florida	RE Michael Hodgkinson
Central Georgia	RE John Clark
James River	RE Richard Chewning
James River	TE Donald Clements
Louisiana	RE George Griffing
Philadelphia	RE Robert Liken
St. Louis	TE George Knight
Western Carolinas	RE Jack Lonon

Motion duly made and passed that, in response to Recommendation #9 of MTW, listed on page 719 of the Handbook, the Board of Directors of COA advise the 11th General Assembly that World Presbyterian Inc., a Delaware corporation ceased to exist by directive of the Tenth General Assembly.

Motion made and duly passed that the Board of Directors of COA authorize the Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven to sell 80 shares of Foster Wheeler stock and apply proceeds to general purposes of Ridge Haven.

Meeting adjourned with prayer by RE George Griffing at 1:10 p.m.

MICHAEL HODGKINSON
Secretary

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
AUGUST 2, 1983

The Board of Directors met on August 2, 1983 in the Caribbean Room of the Atlanta Airport, Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was called to order by RE William Joseph at 4:00 p.m. and opened with prayer by TE John Sartelle.

The secretary reported a quorum present.

The following members were present, and also Earl Witmer who was asked to be present by the Board.

Members

Ascension	RE Charles LeSeur
Central Florida	RE Michael Hodgkinson
Central Georgia	RE John Clark
Covenant	TE John Sartelle
Evangel	RE William Joseph
Illiana	TE Robert Reymond
Pacific Northwest	TE John Hoogstrate
Philadelphia	TE George Fuller
Philadelphia	RE Robert Liken
St. Louis	TE George Knight
Warrior	TE Marvin Harris
Western Carolinas	TE Donald Munson
Westminster	RE Charles Lowry

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors of the PCA (a corporation) determines the offer to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

purchase the property located at 901 N. Broom Street, Wilmington, Delaware should be accepted. TE George Fuller is authorized to accept the offer and to execute the instruments necessary to effect the sale and conveyance of the property.

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors of the PCA (a corporation) determines the offer to purchase the property located at 319 Brightsand Drive, Manchester, Missouri, should be accepted. TE Robert REymond is authorized to accept the offer and to execute the instruments necessary to effect the sale and conveyance of the property.

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors of the PCA (a corporation) determines the property located at Lot 86 Sec. F.A. Guadeloupe Sandy Township, Clearfield County, Treasure Lake Subdivision, Pennsylvania should be sold for its fair market value. The Board authorizes the Committee on Mission to the World to make that determination and to accept a suitable offer, and that RE Charles LeSeur execute the instruments necessary to effect the sale and conveyance of the property. .

Meeting closed with prayer by TE George Fuller at 4:15 p.m.

MICHAEL HODGKINSON
Secretary

**MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
JANUARY 21, 1984**

The Board of Directors met on January 21, 1984 at the Howard Johnson's Airport Inn, Atlanta, Georgia, at 2:15 p.m.

The meeting was called to order by RE William Joseph and opened with prayer by RE Robert Liken.

The secretary reported a quorum present.

The following members were present, and Earl Witmer, guest.

Members

Ascension	RE Charles Le Seur
Central Florida	RE Michael Hodgkinson
Central Georgia	RE John Clark
Evangel	RE William Joseph
Illiana	TE Robert Reymond
Louisiana	TE George Griffing
Pacific Northwest	TE John Hoogstrate
Philadelphia	TE George Fuller
Philadelphia	RE Robert Liken
St. Louis	TE George Knight
Tennessee Valley	RE George Henning
Western Carolinas	TE Donald Munson
Westminster	RE Charles Lowry

The minutes of the meeting of the Board of Directors on August 2, 1983 were approved.

There being no other business, the meeting was adjourned with prayer by RE John Clark at 12:25 p.m.

MICHAEL HODGKINSON
Secretary

**MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
MARCH 3, 1984**

The Board of Directors met on March 3, 1984 at the Howard Johnson's Airport Inn in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was called to order at 1:05 p.m. by RE William Joseph and opened with prayer by RE George Griffing.

The secretary declared a quorum present.

The following members were present, and Earl Witmer, Morton Smith, guests.

Members:

Ascension	RE Charles LeSeur
Central Florida	RE Michael Hodgkinson
Central Georgia	RE John Clark
Evangel	RE William Joseph
Illiana	TE Robert Reymond
Louisiana	RE George Griffing
Philadelphia	TE George Fuller
St. Louis	TE George Knight
Tennessee Valley	RE George Henning
Western Carolinas	TE Donald Munson
Westminster	RE Charles Lowry

The minutes of the meeting of the Board of Directors on January 21, 1984 were approved.

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors approve the opening of a bank account at Zachary, Louisiana for General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee, with no power to borrow monies.

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors approve the following changes:

1. That the registered agent of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) be transferred from:
 - The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc.
 - 229 South State Street
 - Dover, Delaware 19901 (Kent County)
 to: Rev. Robert Auffarth
505 Woodlawn Avenue
Newark, Delaware 19711 (New Castle County)
2. That the registered agent of National Presbyterian Missions, Inc., Church Extension Board be transferred from:
 - Nelson K Malkus
 - 510 Philadelphia Pike
 - Wilmington, Delaware 19809 (New Castle County)
 to: Rev. Robert Auffarth
505 Woodlawn Avenue
Newark, Delaware 19711 (New Castle County)
3. That the registered agent of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., The Foreign Missions Board be transferred from:
 - Nelson K. Malkus
 - 510 Philadelphia Pike
 - Wilmington, Delaware 19809 (New Castle County)
 to: Rev. Robert Auffarth
505 Woodlawn Avenue
Newark, Delaware 19711 (New Castle County)

Motion made and duly passed that the Board of Directors of the PCA acknowledge that the \$1500 which the treasurer of the RPCES has held over from the Trustees of Synod of RPCES be considered as a cancellation of any indebtedness in the General Synod's accounts.

Motion made and duly passed that the question as to whether or not the President of Covenant Seminary should be examined by the General Assembly Theological Examining Committee be referred to the Judicial Business Committee.

The meeting was closed with prayer by Morton Smith at 1:20 p.m.

MICHAEL HODGKINSON
Secretary

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS JUNE 18, 1984

The Board of Directors met on June 18, 1984 in the Bellemont Motel in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. The meeting was called to order at 9:30 a.m. by RE William Joseph and opened with a season of prayer.

The Chairman reported that a quorum was present and RE John T. Clark was elected to serve as secretary for the meeting.

The following members were present:

Ascension	RE Charles E. LeSeur
Central Georgia	RE John T. Clark
Evangel	RE William Joseph
Louisiana	RE George Griffing
Pacific Northwest	TE John Hoogstrate
Philadelphia	RE Robert Liken
Western Carolinas	TE Donald Munson
Westminster	RE Charles Lowry

The following guests were also present:

TE Morton Smith
TE Pete Austin
TE Cecil Brooks
TE Paul McKaughan

The minutes of the meeting of the Board of Directors on March 3, 1984 were approved.

Motion made and duly passed that the coordinator of the Committee on Administration be authorized and directed to execute in behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan

Motion made and duly passed that the General Assembly amend Article I, Section 2 of the Bylaws to read as follows:

“The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration.”

Motion was made and duly passed that the Treasurer's Report be received as information.

Motion was made and duly passed that the General Assembly amend Article IV, Section 9G of the Bylaws to read as follows:

“The BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the BOARD OF TRUSTEES are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. The same two-year limitations exist following the one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Up to four men who are elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.

Motion made and duly passed that the General Assembly amend Article IV, Section 9G of the Bylaws to read as follows:

The BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the BOARD OF TRUSTEES are each elected to a four-year term. The BOARD is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the BOARD members expiring each year. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for re-election. The same two-term limitation exists after the one-year interval. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if re-elected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for re-election. Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class

between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the BOARD may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the BOARD.

Motion made and duly passed that the Committee on Administration Sub-committee on the Bylaws continue to work on the review of the Bylaws for institutions.

The meeting was closed with prayer by John Hoogstrate at 12:15 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,
JOHN T. CLARK, ACTING SECRETARY

**MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
JUNE 19, 1984**

The meeting of the Board of Directors was reconvened by prayer at 1:40 P.M. on June 19, 1984 in the Bellefont Motel in Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

The following were present: RE Bob Liken, RE Charles LeSeur, RE George Griffing, TE John Hoogstrate, RE John Clark, RE Bill Joseph, RE Charles Lowry, TE Bob Reymond, TE Don Munson, Morton Smith, Earl Witmer, Roy Gamble, John Jerguson, John Ostenson, Paul Gilchrist.

The following business was conducted:

A motion was made and duly passed that the minutes of the June 18, 1984 meeting of the Board of Directors be approved.

The meeting was recessed with prayer at 1:45 P.M. subject to the call of the Chairman and to be adjourned at the close of the Twelfth General Assembly.

Respectfully Submitted,
JOHN T. CLARK, ACTING SECRETARY

APPENDIX C

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Introduction

Because the duties of the Committee on Administration cover a variety of areas within the denomination, this report is subdivided into three main parts. Those parts are I. Administrative Report, II. Stated Clerk's Report, and III. Recommendations. For clarity this report will also be composed of separate narrative sections for each area of responsibility.

The Committee has held four meetings during the years, June 13, 1983, August 2, 1983, January 19-21, 1984, and March 2-3, 1984; with one more meeting scheduled for June 18, 1984.

II. Administrative Report**A. 1983 Giving**

A total of \$8,474,497 was received by the four permanent committees of the General Assembly in 1983. This was the largest total yet for the PCA Agencies and represents 92.7 percent of the total budget of \$9,394,041.

The Committee on Mission to the World received \$6,011,834 in 1983, or 93 percent of its approved budget. The Committee for Mission to North America received \$1,211,663 (96 percent). Christian Education and Publications received \$644,023 (76 percent). And the Committee for Administration received \$606,977 (72 percent). These figures show a steady dollar growth in the giving of our people to PCA causes, for which we are grateful.

In 1983 PCA churches gave \$17,727,606 to all benevolent causes. \$5,079,128 of that amount was given to General Assembly causes representing 28.6 percent of the total benevolent giving as compared to 33 percent in 1976 and 23 percent in 1982.

Of the 28.6 percent given to the General Assembly causes, 47 percent went to Mission to the World, and the remaining 53 percent was divided between Mission to North America, Christian Education and Publications, and Administration.

35.5 percent or \$6,307,873 of our total benevolent giving went to non-PCA causes in 1983.

B. COA Finances

1983 was a year of major transition for the permanent Committee on Administration in financial and organizational aspects of its operations. During 1983, the Stated Clerk and the Stewardship offices were moved to Atlanta. The third and fourth quarters showed a significant turnaround in church and individual support of this Committee's effort toward fiscal management.

The year ended with an income of \$606,977 against a budget of \$843,631 for a 71.9 percent income level. The budget included all prior year debts. Of that amount \$413,601 was designated; \$193,376 undesignated.

COA's expenses were \$561,296. The Committee's accounting is now on an accrual basis. Therefore, *all* expenses and depreciation are accounted for. During the year the short-term loan of \$25,000 was paid back in full in a timely manner out of income support and decreased spending. The Committee took seriously its responsibility to cut expenditures, even if General Assembly assignments to COA needed to be postponed or cancelled. COA had sincere cooperation of the General Assembly subcommittees and staff to achieve the goal of living within its current income.

* These figures are based only upon those churches who returned their statistical forms for 1983.

C. Assembly Arrangements

The question of where the Assembly meets each year is one that faces the Committee annually. This year the Committee has studied the matter of future Assemblies and is presenting recommendations for future General Assemblies through the year 1990. The 1985 General Assembly was approved last year and will be held the third week of June in St. Louis, Missouri.

Due to the rising costs of each Assembly, this year the registration fee was set at \$45 with the hope that all General Assembly operations would be funded out of this fee. Based upon this year's Assembly and the projected cost for 1985, we are recommending that next year's registration fee be set at \$ per commissioner.

D. General Assembly Office Relocation

Following the Tenth General Assembly, the COA appointed a broadly representative subcommittee to make an indepth study of the matter of office relocation.

The Committee recommended to the Eleventh General Assembly that the permanent office location be in the area of Atlanta, Georgia. This was approved. Since that time the Office Relocation Subcommittee has devoted considerable study in seeking one location that would be feasible for all the Atlanta-based offices.

Accompanying this report is a specific recommendation to the Assembly that asks for a mandate to lease and/or purchase common office space. COA has also requested each Atlanta-based committee to report its "position" with respect to the office relocation question. You will find the statements of these Committees and Agencies in their various reports to the General Assembly.

E. Administration Letter

In March of last year COA started to publish information exclusively for church leaders (pastors, ruling elders, deacons, etc.) in an ADMINISTRATION LETTER. The items covered in the ADMINISTRATION LETTER are information that would generally be used only by these groups.

Since the last Assembly we have published five issues of the ADMINISTRATION LETTER. This has been very well received by our churches. The newsletter is sent to each pastor and church within the PCA. We also send about 1,500 copies of the letter by request to individuals and to church Sessions.

F. General Assembly Asksings

At the direction of the General Assembly, COA calculated the per capita contributions to the four permanent committees that would be necessary to meet their 1984 budgets. This information was distributed to each local church and the presbyteries with the request that each church indicate the amount it plans to give to the work of the General Assembly. The per capita asksings for the 1984 budget is \$91.91. This represents the following amount for each committee:

Administration \$5.20, Christian Education \$6.09, Mission to North America \$10.83 and Mission to the World \$56.41. In addition, Covenant College and Covenant Seminary were added to the asksings in the amounts of \$7.72 and \$5.66 respectively.

G. Stewardship Materials

The Committee continues to make stewardship materials available to our churches. In 1983 we distributed over 250,000 pieces of literature in the form of tracts, pledge cards, and brochures to our people. The number of churches using our material would have been much higher; however, due to the current financial crisis we were unable to reprint material. Thus some 60 churches did not have their orders for stewardship literature filled. Samples of new materials will be mailed to our churches in August. They may be ordered from the COA office. The office also maintains a bibliography of stewardship resource material which is available for pastors, to assist them in the preparation and presentation of stewardship messages.

H. Budgets

Operating under the direction of the General Assembly COA viewed each of the budgets of the program committees as well as the other committees and agencies of the denomination.

I. General Assembly Representatives

This year COA adopted and implemented a new project involving General Assembly Representatives. The plan is based upon dividing the Assembly into five regions and assigning each region to a General Assembly Representative. At the present time we have Representatives operating in presbyteries.

We are using husband and wife teams of retired or semi-retired pastors and/or laymen. These Representatives promote the support of all the committees and agencies of the denomination. They call upon pastors and sessions and speak in presbyteries and churches. These "Representatives" are being well received by our churches. They serve as a two-way communication link between pastors and churches and the committees and agencies of the denomination. This coming year we plan to have five General Assembly Representatives.

J. WIC Love Gift

Next year COA will be the recipient of the WIC Love Gift. The Committee has suggested that the gift be used for the establishment of our historical and archives center. The money will be used for the purchase of microfilm equipment, the moving and storing of records and the employment of a part-time archivist.

K. Data Processing

Operating under the directives of the last General Assembly, the COA has, along with the other committees, engaged the services of Mr. T. Carter Frierson to conduct an indepth study and systems analysis of the data processing needs of the PCA.

Mr. Frierson is a qualified and nationally recognized expert in the field of data processing.

The study will consist of four phases: I. Systems Requirements Definition—65 percent of total project, II. Selection of software and hardware—25 percent of total project, III. Develop plan of implementation—7 percent of total project, IV. Implementation—3 percent of total project. The schedule is to complete Phases I and II by this Assembly. Mr. Frierson's recommendations will be submitted to this year's General Assembly in a supplemental report.

L. Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary Bylaws

(See the reports of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary, Appendices E, F, pp. 259, 264.)

M. Projected Needs of Ministers

The General Assembly directed the Committee on Administration to study projected needs for ministers in the PCA. The attached report by Paul Gilchrist is submitted in compliance. (See Appendix A, p. 219.)

N. Group Exemption and Church/State Relations

The Eleventh General Assembly directed the Committee on Administration (1) to file information necessary to obtain a group tax exemption for the PCA; and (2) to study church/state relations and to report back to the next Assembly. A sub-committee was formed consisting of Robert Liken, Robert Cannada, Vaughn Hathaway, Robert Reymond, Morton Smith, and Earl Witmer. The committee held one meeting on May 3, 1984.

1. Group Exemption

The committee wishes to inform the General Assembly that COA has complied with the directive to apply to the IRS for recognition in order to be exempt under Section 501 (c)(3) of the *Code*.

In complying with this General Assembly directive, COA informed the IRS in its letter of application that PCA churches and presbyteries are already exempt without applying for IRS recognition and that application was made in order to facilitate communications with the tax service.

2. Church/State Relations

In compliance with the directive that the Committee on Administration study church/state relations and remedies the COA encouraged ruling elder Robert Liken, a tax lawyer, to appear before the United States Senate Finance Committee to testify in favor of the Church Audit Procedures Act of 1983. The bill, sponsored by a large number of Christian legislators, organizations, and individuals, is a highly technical piece of legislation. It is designed to compel the IRS to be more open and more judicious in the audit of churches. Mr. Liken wrote part of the bill.

In further compliance, the Committee on Administration prepared and presented a two-day seminar on taxation for Christian Organizations and Workers. The topics presented included: Organized for Exempt Purposes; Operated for Exempt Purposes; What is a Church?; Inurement and Lobbying; Christian Publications; IRS Audit of Churches; Contributions to Exempt Organizations; and The Taxation of Pastors and Religious Workers. COA will offer this seminar in other regions of the country in the coming year.

O. The Computer Services Steering Committee

In accord with the assignment of the Eleventh General Assembly that the COA form an advisory committee on data processing, a Computer Services Steering Committee was formed with the following guidelines:

I. Membership of the Committee:

1. Voting Membership:

The Computer Services shall ordinarily be made up of the following persons:

The Administrative Director of the Mission to the World Staff, who shall serve as Chairman, voting only to break a tie, and in cases of decisions concerning the hiring or firing of the Data Processing Manager

The Business Managers, or other person appointed by the Coordinators of the COA, CE/P, MNA, MTW, and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

In order to maintain a continuity in the Committee the appointments are to be on an annual basis, unless extraordinary circumstances dictate otherwise.

These are the regular voting members.

In the event that one of the members must be absent, a substitute may be sent by his Coordinator for particular meetings of the Committee. This practice is discouraged, however, since it is necessary to have a committee that is knowledgeable of the workings of the committee.

2. Ex Officio Membership, without vote:

The Data Processing Manager.

3. Advisory Membership, without vote:

The Chairman of the Department of Computer Science of Covenant College, and the Business Manager of Covenant College

II. Purpose of the Steering Committee

This Committee is to serve as the coordinating and executive arm of the Presbyterian Church in America in the area of computer services.

III. The Functions of the Steering Committee

1. The Steering Committee shall keep itself constantly aware of the computer needs of the Assembly Committees and Agencies.

2. It shall seek to keep abreast of the developments in computer equipment so as to be able to recommend both software and hardware that can best meet the needs of various user committees and agencies.
3. It shall seek to act in concert for all of the using agencies so as to obtain the advantage of bulk purchasing and thus get the best pricing on equipment. This will be included in recommendations regarding purchases.
4. It shall review and approve the method of allocating the cost of the operation of any shared equipment that may be put into service.
5. It shall review all requests for use of shared equipment, and shall decide on such requests, subject to the review of the Sub-Committee on Computing, and the joint decision of the Coordinators.
6. It shall supervise the work of the Data Processing Manager
7. It shall recommend policy matters to the Sub-Committee on Computing for approval.

IV. Meetings of the Steering Committee

The Steering Committee shall ordinarily meet each month during the establishment of the computer services for the Assembly's agencies. Once established, the Committee shall meet at least once each quarter. When any two members of the Committee feel it necessary, they may request a special called meeting of the Committee, which the Chairman shall call as soon as possible after receiving such a request.

V. Quorum

A majority of the voting members shall constitute a quorum for business.

VI. The Data Processing Manager

The Data Processing Manager is to be hired or fired by the Coordinator on Administration. The members of the Steering Committee and especially Chairman of the Steering Committee shall be involved in the interviewing of prospective Data Processing Managers. The Steering Committee by a two thirds (2/3) vote shall have the power to veto a candidate offered by the Coordinator. Likewise, the Steering Committee by a two thirds (2/3) vote may prevent the Coordinator from firing a DP Manager. The Steering Committee by a two thirds (2/3) vote may hire a Data Processing Manager over the opposition of the Coordinator.

The Data Processing Manager shall serve as Executive Secretary of the Steering Committee, keeping minutes and records of the Committee's meetings, decisions and recommendations, and carrying out the directions of the Steering Committee as the executor of those decisions that concern the data processing staff and the operations of any shared computer equipment. He shall also provide technical resources to the Steering Committee.

The Data Processing Manager shall report operationally to the Steering Committee, and be under the day-to-day supervision of the Chairman of the Steering Committee. Administratively he will be under the Coordinator on Administration.

VII. Adoption of these Bylaws

These Bylaws shall be adopted when approved by a majority of the Steering Committee, and then approved by the Sub-Committee on Computing.

VIII. Amendment of these Bylaws

These Bylaws may be amended in the same way in which they are approved.

This includes any change in the membership of the Committee or of its voting structure.

III. Recommendations

1. That the present Coordinator of Administration be employed through the 1985 General Assembly.
2. That the present Stated Clerk be employed through the 1985 General Assembly.
3. That the General Assembly concur with the request of Paul Gilchrist to discontinue his labors as Associate Stated Clerk after the Twelfth General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles and Martin to conduct an audit of the 1984 records of the Assembly committees with the exception of the College and Seminary.
5. That the period of October 14, 1984, through Sunday, November 4, 1984, be recommended as Stewardship Commitment Season with Sunday, November 4 designated as Stewardship Commitment Sunday.
6. That each church be encouraged to use the 1984 stewardship materials.
7. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of the Committee on Administration in the amount of \$766,613 be approved.
8. That the proposed fiscal budget of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications in the amount of \$915,921 be approved.

9. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of the Committee on Mission to North America in the amount of \$1,587,050 be approved.

10. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of the Committee on Mission to the world in the amount of \$7,860,019 be approved.

11. That the proposed 1985 SIMA fiscal budget in the amount of \$1,227,643 be approved.

12. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of Insurance, Annuities and Relief in the amount of \$393,300 be approved.

13. That the proposed 1985 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary in the amount of \$1,632,773 be approved.

14. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of Covenant College in the amount of \$5,358,655 be approved.

15. That the proposed expense statement of the Ridge Haven Conference Center in the amount of \$248,497 be approved.

16. That the proposed 1985 fiscal budget of the PCA Foundation in the amount of \$107,500 be approved.

17. That the 1986 General Assembly be held the third week of June in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

18. That the 1987 General Assembly be held the third week of June in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

19. That the 1988 General Assembly be tentatively scheduled for the third week of June in Knoxville, Tennessee.

20. That the 1989 General Assembly be held the third week of June in a Presbytery in the western United States.

21. That the 1990 General Assembly be held the third week of June in Savannah, Georgia.

22. That Sunday, September 30th, be designated for an Assembly-wide offering sponsored by the COA for an Assembly-wide project.

23. That the Assembly mandate a lease or purchase of common office space and that an appropriate committee be appointed to establish and execute to completion a lease or purchase of common office space. The General Assembly should specify the date for the completion of this plan. (Grounds for this recommendation are attached to this report.)

We recommend the following steps be adopted to implement the above:

(1) That no present leases of the General Assembly committees and agencies in the Atlanta area be extended beyond the present expiration dates.

(2) That on or before January 1986 the committees and agencies in the Atlanta area hold leases in a common office location.

(3) Following the move of the committees' and agencies' offices to a common location, a series of studies be undertaken to gather information in areas of: cost analysis of consolidation; financial feasibility study regarding purchase or construction of a facility; development of a plan for financing.

(4) By 1988 the COA will present to General Assembly a plan for its approval regarding the purchase or construction of a facility to house the denominational offices.

24. That the Covenant Seminary become the site for the PCA archives, temporarily, for the near future; the permanent site (which could be Covenant Seminary) to be determined when the need arises.

25. That the General Assembly adopt the following statement of purpose: It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word, are disciplined all in obedience to the Great Commission.

26. That the General Assembly direct COA to make a study of the philosophy of the salary structure with reference to the coordinators and take into account in the replacement of coordinators such matters as years of experience, ability and education in determining starting salaries and whether these warrant starting a new coordinator at the same base level as his predecessor.

27. That BCO 14-1-12 be amended to read—"The Committee on Administration shall have the Stated Clerk in an advisory capacity in its at-large membership."

28. That COA be granted a year's extension to complete that study that it has started on the need for pastors in the future. This study is to be done under the supervision of Teaching Elder Paul Gilchrist.

29. Amend Rules for Assembly Operations as follows:

Amend IV by addition of new 4-1 and 4-2, then renumber the present section 4-1, and 4-2 as 4-3 and 4-4;
4-1 An Assembly Arrangements Committee shall be selected at the time of the General Assembly for the next Assembly, to be made up as follows; a Chairman selected by the host church or presbytery. A representative from each of the Program Committees and the Committee on Administration. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and the Coordinator of the Committee on Administration shall serve as Advisory Members of the Committee.

4-2 That the following guidelines for displays at the Assembly be observed:

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institution with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all Commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Committee on Administration feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

30. That pending development and adoption of a comprehensive records policy for all the interests of the General Assembly, that the General Assembly adopt the following brief Principles of Records Management and Archival Responsibility:

1. In questions of whether or not a given record or group of records is still needed for *operational use and operational reference*, barring other specific General Assembly action the Assembly's Operational Agency creating and using the records is the final judge.
2. In questions of whether or not a given record or group of records is still needed for *historical use and historical reference*, barring other specific General Assembly action the Assembly's Historical Agency is the final judge.
3. In questions of the definition of what constitute records, to whom they belong, and whom may destroy them, the following provisions shall apply:

- a. "Records" include ALL (these) italicized categories:

Correspondence: all correspondence both outgoing and incoming.

Minutes: of the Committee or Agency; of its committees; and of its subdivisions; and any papers relating to them.

Reports: issued by the Committee or Agency; or by its subdivision, or by its staff.

Financial: ledgers and books of final entry; master files; audits; records of annuities, bequests, endowments, property, etc. (Requisitions, cancelled checks, and other ephemera seldom need to be retained in bulk beyond current reference use requirements EXCEPT that block samples should be randomly retained for the use of future students of the history of the systems.)

Personnel: dossiers and personnel records of administrative and staff members and of employees. These should be marked "Personnel—Restricted."

Publications: two copies of every publication issued by the agency. This includes also house organs such as bulletins, newsletters, press releases, etc., and see especially "c" below.

Artifacts: portraits, sculpture or other objects related to individuals or activities connected with the agency or the Church; items of furniture, decoration and equipment used in the operations of the agency and representative of its personnel, times or operations.

The term "Records" includes all communications and forms, examples of which would be hand- or machine-produced manuscripts, scripts, prints, films, negatives (photographs, slides, filmstrips, motion pictures, microforms), audio recording (phono discs, tapes, wires), electronic processing data media (cards, tapes, discs).

- b. Records retention periods for records of *administrative, legal or fiscal* value should be determined by those administrators responsible for their creation and current use—with legal counsel if necessary.
- c. Although *Church agency records* may have been created by an individual, those records do not belong to him individually, but are a part of the creative end product of the agency of which he is a member, and therefore *are the property of the Church*. Neither the individual nor the agency has the right or the authority to remove or destroy them.
- d. Ordinarily, all records, files and other archival material will be placed in the Archives after five years. In unusual circumstances the Archivist with the Stated Clerk may allow specific parts of materials to be left out of the General Assembly Archives.

The General Assembly's historical agency is the office of the Stated Clerk. This office has the ultimate responsibility for determining the possible *historical* value of the Church's records and has final authority as to whether any item or group of items may be destroyed even though

they are no longer classified by agency officials or staff or employees as current or permanent for agency use, including administrative, legal or financial.

31. The Committee on Administration recommends the General Assembly determine it is the policy of the Presbyterian Church in America that the churches and presbyteries should not intentionally violate the law of the land unless loyalty to God absolutely demands it. If the church or presbytery has scruples against compliance with the law, and if it complies, it should comply under protest and use the legal remedies available.

32. **Whereas**, the Committee on Administration finds there are many questions concerning the civil law and the church which trouble our people.

Therefore, the COA recommends that the General Assembly instruct it to prepare and publish information on such questions as: Should a church be incorporated and, if so, under what circumstances? What are the rules governing the parsonage allowance? What changes were made in 1983 in the social security tax law? What ethical rules should a church follow in handling contributions and other financial responsibilities?

33. We recommend that the division of undesignated funds presently in effect be continued for one additional year. See formula below:

WHEREAS, the COA is now responsible for funding the COA, the Office of the Stated Clerk, and Stewardship Ministries, and

WHEREAS, the COA is responsible for its own funding by asking for 'designated giving' and has been sharing in the 'undesignated giving' of the General Assembly, it is recommended that the following plan be adopted:

1. All 'undesignated giving' to the General Assembly will be shared as follows when the COA is operating at 90% to 100% of budget (sum of 'designated' and 'undesignated' giving).
 - a. *Messenger* is to receive funds for postage and printing first.
 - b. Balance of 'undesignated giving' is to be divided 25% to each of the four permanent committees with the COA not sharing beyond the sums needed to meet 100% of the budget for the calendar (budget) year.
2. In the event that the COA drops below 90% of its budgeted needs in any month, the 'undesignated giving' will be divided as follows:
 - a. *Messenger*—same as 1.a above,
 - b. The COA will receive a share sufficient (if available) to fund it at the 90% level for the month, and
 - c. The balance of 'undesignated giving' will then be handled as 1.b above.

34. We recommend the 1985 General Assembly be held the third week of June in St. Louis, Missouri.

35. The Committee on Administration recommends the amendment of its budget granting another secretary for the Stated Clerk at \$15,000 salary and benefits and that the Stated Clerk be authorized to hire that person providing funds are available and that the question of the hiring of an Associate Clerk be referred to the Subcommittee on Stated Clerk for study and recommendation.

36. In order to avoid the expense of a meeting prior to the General Assembly, the COA recommends the adoption of Recommendation #1 of the Stated Clerk's "Proposals for the Possible Operation of the Assembly's Nominating Committee," amending the Recommendation as follows:

Resume the practice of a one day meeting of the Committee, with the Committee to be made up of representatives from all presbyteries as now constituted. The suggestion is that the meeting be set on the Saturday before the Assembly, and that members of this committee, therefore, not be eligible for service on either the Review & Control Committee or Committees of Commissioners, both of which are scheduled at this same time. The Assembly would bear two nights' lodging and food for the members of the Nominating Committee.

37. We recommend that the General Assembly authorize the raising and expenditure of the necessary funds to implement the updating of the computing ability of the General Assembly.

(See 12-90, III, 27, p. 187, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

ADDENDUM I

POSITIONS OF THE SEVERAL COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES REGARDING OFFICE CONSOLIDATION

(Stated Clerk was instructed to gather from the various reports the positions of the committees and agencies on this subject.)

A REPORT STATING THE REASONS FOR COA'S RECOMMENDATION THAT ALL THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S ATLANTA-BASED COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES BE RELOCATED INTO ONE OFFICE BUILDING.

In seeking direction from the General Assembly, the Committee on Administration recognizes and reaffirms the need for individual management of each committee and agency of the PCA. These organizations vary in specific purpose, size and function but they also have a common relationship in the General Assembly to which they are accountable. The General Assembly committees are unincorporated parts of the whole church. They function as parts of the entire ministry of the PCA.

They do not exist in autonomy or independence, they are inter-dependent. While our governmental form is presbyterian, our attitude is partnership. Committeemen are elected as trustee-partners; the coordinators are managing partners; and the General Assembly, by vote of its membership, is the controlling partner.

Each committee desires to exercise good stewardship of the contributed tithes and offerings of the churches. It is this desire that has prompted COA to recommend to the Assembly that the Atlanta-based committees and agencies be directed to locate in common space in one building.

WHAT ARE THE CONDITIONS AS THEY PRESENTLY EXIST?

Presently the offices are in three separate geographical locations. COA, MNA, CE/P and the Foundation are located in the Executive Square Complex on Memorial Drive in Atlanta. MTW and IAR are located in the Kensington Square Complex approximately one-half mile away. The Stated Clerk's office is located in his home several miles away from the other office complexes.

Location in the same office complex does not mean the committees and agencies are in the same building. COA and MNA are located in one building in Executive Square while CE/P is in another. Recently, because of the need for additional space, two of the CE/P offices (the Coordinator and Development Director) moved into a separate office along with the PCA Foundation. These offices are in the same building as the COA and MNA. Even though all of these offices are nearby, they each have their own separate entrances, addresses, phone numbers and reception areas. The same holds true for MTW and IAR. These two offices, within the Kensington Square complex, are actually spread out in three separate buildings.

The MTW Coordinator and his Executive Secretary are in one building, the rest of the MTW offices are in another, and the IAR offices are located in yet another. Also, as has been noted, the Stated Clerk's office is located in his home within the Stone Mountain residential area.

Presently, approximately 73 people occupy a total of 14,751 square feet of office space in the Atlanta area. The space is divided in this manner:

Present Office Space:

Executive Square:		Kensington Square:	
COA	1,950 Square Feet	MTW	3,950 Square Feet
CE/P	3,588 Square Feet	IAR	1,525 Square Feet
MNA	3,318 Square Feet		
Foundation	420 Square Feet		

NOTE: This does not include 400 square feet of warehouse space rented off of the premises or the Stated Clerk's "at home" office which is rented to the PCA at a cost of \$250 per month. The committees pay the following amounts for space:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Executive Square:		Kensington Square:	
COA	\$1,381.25 per month	MTW	\$2,849.97 per month
CE/P	\$2,840.50 per month	IAR	\$1,056.32 per month
MNA	\$2,488.50 per month		
Foundation	\$322.50 per month		

The total rent paid by all the Committees and Agencies is \$11,199.04 per month. This is an annualized cost of \$134,388 for the present office space.

There continues to exist a great deal of confusion among the PCA constituency as to the correct mailing addresses, telephone numbers and in some cases areas of ministry of the various committees. Calls to one committee for information are daily referred to other committees. Often a PCA church makes one long distance call only to be referred to another committee which results in a second call.

Mail for one committee is often mailed to another committee. In some cases, even inter-office communications between committees and agencies are not delivered to the correct address. There are a total of six different phone numbers and six different addresses for the Atlanta-based committees and agencies of the PCA.

It is with little surprise that the latest survey of the PCA by International Marketing Group reveals that the membership of the denomination has a fragmented image of the church. It was also revealed that our churches have no sense of denominational identity. Our complex office system certainly contributes to these facts. The separateness of our offices also contributes to an appearance of competition instead of cooperation. The assembly seeks, on one hand, to promote the one work of the church and, on the other hand, simultaneously divides its Committees and Agencies geographically.

From a long range economic viewpoint, common space for GA offices is as practical as the housing of a church staff in the church facility. It lends all the features that are essential to an efficient organization which has a unified purpose.

To bring about common office occupancy in a PCA building requires that the General Assembly instruct its committees and agencies to do so. If a decision on common office space is deferred until later, there will be further proliferation of office locations. Leases on present office space will be expiring over the next 12 months. This illustrates the need for the Assembly to take decisive actions at this time in order to avoid the high cost of breaking contracts, which would naturally prohibit the move together.

The instruction and encouragement of the GA to seek common office space will give motivation to the committees and agencies to grow together in communication and efficiencies which otherwise will have low priority in the overall development process. To move into common offices will have some up front costs whenever we do it, but to delay the process by indecision will be even more costly in increased rates, land costs, building materials, etc.

WHAT ARE THE PROJECTED NEEDS FOR FUTURE OFFICE SPACE?

The committees and agencies have submitted the following for future space.

Note: this does not include the Stated Clerk's office or the PCA Foundation.

Projected needs:

	1985	1986	1987
COA	2,360	2,595	2,855 sq feet
CE/P	4,160	4,576	5,034 sq feet
MNA	3,507	3,857	4,243 sq feet
MTW	4,780	5,258	5,784 sq feet
IAR	1,845	2,230	2,453 sq feet
Foundation	—	—	—

WHAT ARE THE BENEFITS OF ONE OFFICE LOCATION?

The basic reasoning for the suggestion that the offices be placed into one location is to be better stewards of our resources by eventually realizing efficiencies (over a period such as 3 to 5 years) within the following areas:

1. Sharing of certain space needs (conference rooms, reception area, rest rooms, etc.)
2. Cost savings in some capital expenditures (reduce redundancy of capital items required by separate locations and the ability to pool resources to have better equipment that would be prohibitive to any one committee).
3. Consolidation of certain support functions such as: data processing, mail room, reprographics, supplies, and accounting transactions.
4. Cost savings in common office space could be achieved in purchasing, telephone, data processing, and accounting transactions.
5. Communication: communication is not automatically good when people are in close proximity, but it has no chance of working from a distance. In communication patterns there would be an enrichment from closer relationships of the office personnel. Coordinators and the Stated Clerk should be accessible to each other without driving several miles or even a half-mile. Inter-office staff communication could be enhanced if offices were located in one area. Employees could better relate to the ministries of other offices.
6. Better communication between the local church and the denomination. The use of a single telephone number and a single mailing address would greatly reduce the confusion that now exists.
7. Opportunities for the staffs of the various committees and agencies to meet together for prayer for the one work of the church.

HOW DOES ONE ANSWER THE OBJECTION THAT IN PLACING THE COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES IN COMMON SPACE WE WOULD DEVELOP AN ECCLESIASTICAL HIERARCHY THAT IS NOT RESPONSIVE TO THE NEEDS OF THE INDIVIDUAL CHURCHES?

It has been suggested that close proximity of the committees will produce a greater bureaucracy and hierarchy for those charged with the denomination's ministries. However, the same concerns are vocalized when the committees are decentralized. Hierarchical attitudes and actions occur when there is weakness in checks and balances. The permanent committees and agencies of the PCA are highly independent without central control over respective ministry operations. Common office space need not change that form of separate identity so long as there are separate committees and coordinators overseeing those ministry functions.

The use of common office space in a Presbyterian denomination, controlled by "grass roots" representation in every court and committee, in which there is parity of ruling and teaching elders and where there is a commitment to the mandates of scripture, should guarantee the structural and spiritual values of the whole Assembly.

Just as local churches and presbyteries operate with spiritual men who are committed to the scriptures, the **Confession and Catechisms**, and the **BCO**, the Assembly's permanent committees and agencies are entrusted with the purity, integrity and stewardship of their combined ministries.

The relationship among the committees and coordinators must always be cooperative, not competitive, if the church is to fulfill the great commission of its Lord. It is our conviction that common office space will serve to aid the church in growth and identity with its consistency.

POSITION OF THE STATED CLERK REGARDING PROPOSED CONSOLIDATION OF OFFICES

The Stated Clerk, having operated the Clerk's Office from a separate location from the other Offices over the past ten years, including this year in the Atlanta area, would like to express to the Assembly his personal position against the proposal of the Committee on Administration asking the Assembly to mandate the proposed consolidation of Assembly Offices. He prefers the distribution of the Offices across the Assembly, so that more people throughout the Church are acquainted with Assembly level personnel. It would also avoid possible inter-office tensions that arise from over-exposure to one another, if located in one building. It would also tend to prevent the development of a "headquartersitis" that might develop, if these is a single building. Our only Head is King Jesus upon the throne.

In the event of office consolidation, the Stated Clerk's Office would need to have additional staff to handle all of the work during regular business hours. The Clerk often works at other hours because the office is in his home, thus saving the Church extra salaries. The rent cost would rise from the present \$250 per month for approximately 1000 square feet to an estimated \$800 per month.

POSITION OF THE COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS REGARDING LOCATION OF PCA OFFICES.

At the request of the COA Committee the following represents the position of the Christian Education and Publication Committee regarding the location of PCA offices.

We believe that it is both wise and proper to place the offices of the PCA's committees and agencies (those moveable) together in a common building.

We are required to be good stewards. Studies and experience have convinced us that a consolidation of location could make the mission of the PCA more effective.

Having been, originally, in separate cities and states, we have found that being in the same geographic area has been a positive move and in many areas of work, we have increased our cooperation and work flow.

We have considered such arguments favoring separate locations in different states thus raising the visibility of the PCA to be true only with those agencies located in that area. Because Atlanta is a major transportation hub and because the PCA is a church that extends across the country and into Canada, Atlanta has proven to be a good place to facilitate such outreach to our churches.

We have, even when located in another state, found it to be better stewardship to hold committee meetings near the Atlanta airport.

We are finding it more and more necessary to consolidate because of the expansion of the EDP center. The studies that have been done for the PCA in this area have shown, not only the necessity of working together in this area, but have also demonstrated how we could have saved the church many dollars had we moved together initially in setting up our computer programs and equipment.

Analysts have advised that while it is possible to do these things from separate locations, it is quite costly and time consuming.

We further believe that if the offices were consolidated then we could look seriously at areas of common concern and possible duplication of programs, equipment and personnel and take steps to eliminate as much duplication as possible in order to demonstrate better stewardship of energies and resources.

Christian Education and Publications would like to be in a location that would allow the expansion of our present bookstore facilities in order to offer a ministry to the community, as well as expand our present mail order to churches and individuals.

We believe that this ministry could be a plus for the PCA in giving us higher visibility, if the location is right.

Having determined in 1978 that the Atlanta area was the place where CE/P could best serve the church, we chose the Decatur area for three reasons:

1. the location of the other two program committees (MNA and MTW) in the Decatur area
2. moderate but adequate real estate prices for staff and offices
3. ease of travel to major transportation

We believe that the PCA should consolidate its offices in the Decatur area or the eastern part of Atlanta. Other alternatives would be to move closer to the airport or closer into center city.

In the North, Northeast, and Northwest parts of Atlanta there is significant increase in real estate costs plus about 90% of the PCA's staffs have located in the Decatur, Stone Mountain area.

We are supportive of COA's attempt to present a feasible plan of office consolidation.

POSITION OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF TRUSTEES ON OFFICE CONSOLIDATION

Insurance, Annuities and Relief is a service agency for both PCA churches and denominational Committees and Agencies. As such, it is desirable but certainly not essential that the IAR office be in reasonably close proximity to the other PCA offices in the Atlanta area. The current arrangement, with the IAR office located in the same complex with Mission to the World and about two blocks from the other PCA offices, has been satisfactory for approximately two and one-half years.

If it can be shown that consolidating the IAR office in the same building with the other PCA offices will result in an overall lower cost over a five-year period, the Trustees are willing to consolidate. This consolidation could be achieved either through purchase of a building by the PCA or through a consolidated lease which would result in lower overall costs for each of the Committees and Agencies.

The position of the Committee on Administration in such a consolidation needs to be clearly understood ahead of time and agreed to by all parties involved. If efficiencies of operation can be achieved by having the COA involved in certain functions for all the Committees and Agencies, such an arrangement would be satisfactory. If, on the other hand, the Committees and Agencies are to give up their autonomy of operation and become subservient to the COA, such an arrangement would not be satisfactory to the IAR Trustees.

POSITION OF MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA ON OFFICE LOCATION

In the January 1984 meeting of the Committee on Administration, it was suggested that the other permanent committees should report to the General Assembly their views concerning a permanent office location. The history of the matter and our recommendations follow:

MNA voluntarily moved its offices from Jackson, Mississippi to Atlanta, Georgia in 1978 in order to take advantage of a transportation system of which Atlanta is the hub. Secondly MNA wanted to be nearer the other committees of the Assembly for the purpose of fellowship and mutual encouragement. While many locations in the metropolitan area were considered, one adjacent to Mission to the World was chosen. The Committee on Christian Education and Publications soon settled in the same vicinity. The three committees worked together to achieve equitable personnel policies for office staff in the Atlanta area and gradually began to achieve common efficiencies in such things as computer services. Four years later the Committee on Administration and the Committee on Insurance and Annuities moved their offices into the same area of Atlanta and recently the PCA Foundation has taken offices next to ours. The coordinators now meet regularly to express the unity of the Assembly's ministry, work out mutually agreed policies and efficiencies and pray together.

MNA has experienced the advantages of Atlanta as its headquarters city and the value of working together with other committees as partners in our one mission. While there would also be some advantages in scattering the committees of the church across the country for the wider spread of denominational influence, MNA doubts if the advantages of dispersion outweigh the benefits of the Atlanta location and the voluntary interchange with other committees.

Perhaps MNA is in the position to most easily represent the nature of our young and dynamic denomination with its rapidly changing shapes and needs. While new committees are not formed for new tasks, new ministries are added to our present committees as the needs are realized by our people, their churches and presbyteries. Our four committees are very different, as seen by the difficulty in discovering a common budget format, and their configuration alters from Assembly to Assembly. This is not the time to force the committees into structures that mask our very real and necessary differences or which might hinder their natural maturation. Neither is it the time to raise one committee and its staff into a position of administrative dominance when no one committee and staff has the experience or training to understand even the administrative complexities of foreign missions, home missions, Christian education and Assembly operations.

Ideally, we would like to see a five-year program which would begin with a location study and the purchase of land, followed by an architectural drawing for a building or buildings that would provide office suites for the Assembly committees suitable for ten years' time with expandability in the years of the next century. A capital fund program initiated now should make this headquarters a reality in five years by God's Grace. In the meantime MNA hopes that the Assembly will continue to encourage all expressions of unity while permitting the committees to cooperate voluntarily and their ministries to evolve freely within the parameters set by the General Assembly

POSITION OF MISSION TO THE WORLD ON OFFICE CONSOLIDATION

1. That the Committee on Mission to the World has taken the following action concerning consolidation of offices of the Permanent Committees and other agencies:

That MTW would approve of common office location providing:

A.

- (1) There is a positive economic benefit to MTW and the Church over a five-year period.
- (2) The MTW operation can maintain itself as a self-contained unit (not necessarily dependent upon other committees for services or facilities).
- (3) There is no implied commitment by MTW to participate in unwanted services or facilities.

NOTE: In a lease arrangement MTW would prefer to deal directly with the owners or managers of a facility rather than through the Committee on Administration unless there were significant economic benefits in this arrangement.

- B.
- (1) That any consolidation of services or facilities between Committees must be made with the concurrence of the parties involved in the light of their own Committee's needs as reflected in the five criteria of Cost— (long and short-term), Service—(expertise and use orientation), Flexibility, Control, and Environmental factors (political); and
 - (2) That the new Committee on Administration (if the amendment to the *Book of Church Order* passes) become an ongoing forum for discussion and dialogue but not coercion concerning the consolidation of special Committee administrative functions and support facilities.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADDENDUM II

BUDGETS

**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION
PART I—OFFICE OF THE STATED CLERK
PROPOSED BUDGET
JULY 1984—JUNE 1985**

STATED CLERK

Salary	_____
Housing and Other Allowances	
Insurance and Annuity	
Total Stated Clerk	\$ 40,200
OTHER SALARIES	67,074
OTHER BENEFITS	4,473
SUPPLIES	6,000
TELEPHONE & TELEGRAPH	4,400
OCCUPANCY COSTS	4,500
TRAVEL & HOTEL	11,730
CONFERENCES	1,000
DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	100
PRINTING	3,500
POSTAGE & UPS	3,000
RENT & SERVICE CONTRACTS	500
CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	10,000
GA EXPENSE (Staff & Contingencies)	4,000
CONTINGENCY	5,000

TOTAL—PART I	\$165,477

PART II—STEWARDSHIP PROGRAM

GA REPRESENTATIVES	\$ 42,000
OTHER SALARIES	28,125
OTHER BENEFITS	7,698
SUPPLIES	2,000
PROMOTIONAL	30,000

APPENDICES**241**

TRAVEL & HOTEL	32,000
CONFERENCES	2,000
DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	200
PRINTING	2,500
POSTAGE & UPS	4,000
CONTINGENCY	<u>3,500</u>
TOTAL PART II	\$154,023

PART III—ADMINISTRATION

COORDINATOR	
Salary	
Insurance & Annuity	<u> </u>
Total Coordinator	\$ 40,200
OTHER SALARIES	114,200
OTHER BENEFITS	15,800
PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	18,515
SUPPLIES	6,840
TELEPHONE & TELEGRAPH	15,840
OCCUPANCY COSTS	25,000
TRAVEL & HOTEL	15,560
COMMITTEE MEETINGS	66,200
CONFERENCES	4,300
DUES & SUBSCRIPTION	1,300
PRINTING	10,000
POSTAGE & UPS	4,000
RENT & SERVICE CONTRACTS	4,000
CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	12,000
INSURANCE	2,000
COMPUTER EXPENSES	20,000
GA EXPENSE (Staff & Contingencies)	8,000
CONSULTANTS	5,000

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMPUTER REIMBURSEMENT	33,000
CONTINGENCY	<u>10,000</u>
TOTAL—PART III	\$431,755
TOTAL—Parts I, II, & III	751,255
Foundation Expense	<u>15,358</u>
GRAND TOTAL	<u>\$766,613</u>

Contingency fund for computer hardware and software outside of operations budget—\$100,000.

Clerk's Note: Following the Assembly more accurate figures were obtained regarding the size of the denomination. For this reason the figures presented here.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

	1984-85 <u>Proposed</u>
(1) Other Salaries	
Admin. Staff	\$ 30,865
Office Staff	<u>93,090</u>
	\$123,955
(2) Employee Benefits	
Insurance & Annuity	-0-
Payroll Taxes	<u>-0-</u>
	\$ 20,000
(3) Professional Services	
Audit Fee	5,000
Management Consultant	2,000
Miscellaneous (Cont)	<u>3,000</u>
	10,000
(4) Supplies	
Office	<u>9,000</u>
(5) Telephone & Telegraph	
Telephone	<u>12,000</u>
(6) Occupancy Cost	
Rent	35,000
Storage	-0-
Property Taxes	-0-
Insurance	<u>1,500</u>
	36,500
(7) Promotional	
Publicity	23,000
Materials (slide-tape)	-0-

APPENDICES

243

(8)	Travel & Hotel	
	Coordinators Travel	15,000
	Staff Travel	27,400
	Vehicle Oper. Cost	7,500
	Vehicle Insurance	-0-
		49,900
(9)	Committee Meetings	
	Travel	15,000
	Hotel	-0-
	Sub-Comm. Work	500
	WIC	7,500
	Theo. Ed. Quality cont.	-0-
		23,000

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

		1984-85 <u>Proposed</u>
(10)	Computer Expenses	
	Equipment Lease	\$ 12,000
	Consultant	2,000
	Supplies & Misc. Exp.	1,500
	Repairs & Maint.	-0-
		15,500
(11)	Conferences (Cont. Ed.)	
	Registration Fees	1,000
	Cont. Ed. Staff	-0-
(12)	Dues, Subscriptions & Pub.	
	Subscriptions & Pub.	600
	Book Allowances	600
		1,200
(13)	Printing	
	Promotional	-0-
	Reprinting	-0-
		5,000
(14)	Postage & Shipping	
	Postage	20,000
	Freight	-0-
		20,000
(15)	General Assem. Assign. Exp.	
	Support-Steward Com.	-0-
	Support-PCA Found.	15,358
	G. A. Expense	6,000
		21,358
(16)	Equip. Rent & Maint.	
	Service Contracts	2,000
	Lease Cont. Xerox & Pitney Bowes	4,500
	Repairs	2,000
		8,500

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(17) Capital Expenditures	
Office Equip.	5,000
Transportation Equip.	3,000
Computer Hardware	10,000
	<hr/>
	18,000

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

	1984-85 <u>Proposed</u>
(18) Miscellaneous	
Moving	\$ 10,000
Liability Ins.	-0-
Bonding	-0-
WIC Training	-0-
Mis. Exp. (contingency)	-0-
Scholarship Expenses	
Miscellaneous	-0-
Foreign Exchange	-0-
Ref. Pres. Foundation	-0-
	<hr/>
	10,000
(19) Programs	
Mt. Olive	-0-
Family Min.	-0-
WIC (see travel)	2,500
GCP	-0-
Resources	-0-
CTI Seminars, etc.	-0-
Messenger	-0-
Ministers Cont. Ed.	-0-
Bookstore Support	-0-
	<hr/>
	\$297,820
(20) Programs Salaries	150,085
(21) Programs Benefits	20,000
(22) Coord. Sal. & Allow.	41,761
Total Committed:	<hr/> \$917,579

COVENANT COLLEGE
Proposed Budget
1984-85

Educational & General	
Instructional	\$1,261,345
Library	124,543
Inst. Research	-0-
Student Services	441,956
Maintenance of Plant	429,528
General & Admin.	522,400
Development	252,816
General Inst.	309,140

APPENDICES

245

Student Aid	641,190
TOTAL E & G	<u>\$3,982,918</u>
Auxiliary Enterprises	
Residence Halls	308,914
Food Service	511,782
Tuck Shoppe	148,435
Vending	10,582
Summer Conferences	305,154
Farm	-0-
TOTAL AUXILIARY	<u>\$1,284,867</u>
Transfers	67,370
Contingency	23,500
TOTAL EXPENDITURES & TRANSFERS	<u>\$5,358,655</u>
Head Count Enrollment, Fall	532
Full Time Equivalent Enrollment, Fall	500

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
1984-85 BUDGET**

REVENUES

Educational & General	
Tuition (H.C.'69)	\$ 396,840
Fees	13,025
Endowment	210,000
Gifts	825,000
Student Aid (All)	69,500
Minis. Form Prog.	5,000
Other	10,000
Southeastern Extension	-0-
Sub-total	1,529,365
Auxiliary	42,420
Total Ed. & Gen'l.	1,571,785
Cov. Script. Study Min.	<u>63,000</u>
Total Revenues	<u>\$1,634,785</u>

EXPENSES

Educational & General	
President/Trustees	72,303
Instruction	561,419
Library	108,162
Student Development	43,935
Student Ministries	35,535
Recruiting	17,639
Student Aid	70,000
Development	232,508
Business Office	126,842
Plant Operations	162,130
Southeastern Extension	-0-
Sub-total	<u>\$1,430,473</u>

Transfer-Renew & Debt.	25,000	
Auxiliary		
Operations		24,500
Services		11,300
Trans.—Renew & Debt.		<u>6,500</u>
Sub-total		42,300
Res. for Contingencies		<u>20,000</u>
Total Ed. & Gen'l.		\$1,517,773
Cov. Script. Study Min.		<u>115,000</u>
Total Expenses		<u>\$1,632,773</u>
Revenues Over (Under) Exp.		2,012

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS**

	1984 Amended Budget	1985 Projected Budget
Salaries	\$158,600	\$184,200
Benefits	21,500	24,400
Part-time Services	5,000	5,000
Employers FICA	11,500	13,700
Printing	7,500	9,000
Office	7,500	8,000
Computer	17,000	19,000
Meeting	15,000	17,000
Actuary	7,500	8,000
Auditor	6,000	6,500
Rent	13,500	20,000
Church Pensions Conf.	1,000	1,200
General Assembly	4,000	4,500
Telephone	10,000	11,000
Postage	6,500	7,500
Depreciation on Equip.	13,000	14,000
Legal Fee	10,000	10,000
Travel	17,000	20,000
Training	1,500	1,700
Insurance	2,200	2,500
Misc.	4,000	4,000
Accounting Services		
Property Tax	1,000	1,100
Moving		<u>1,000</u>
TOTAL	<u>\$ 340,800</u>	<u>\$ 393,300</u>

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
July 84—June 85**

Coordinator Salary/Benefits	\$ 41,000
Other Salaries	1,074,638
Other Employment Benefits	16,487
Professional Services	6,000
Supplies	14,000
Telephone & Telegraph	4,500
Occupancy Cost	29,405
Promotional	48,000
Travel & Hotel	151,000
Committee Meetings	22,900
Computer Expenses	20,000
Conferences	43,440
Dues/Pubs/Subscriptions	19,180
Printing	14,000
Postage & Shipping	14,000
GA Assigned Expenses	30,358
Rental & Maint/Equipment	2,500
Capital Expenditures	20,000
Miscellaneous	17,000
Total	<u>\$1,588,408</u>

**MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET (Summary)
Proposal F**

	Proposed Budget July 1984 to June 1985
Coordinator's Salary/Benefits	40,200
Other Salaries	4,252,080
Other Employee Benefits	915,695
Personnel Recruitment & Development	85,257
Professional Services	75,389
Supplies	44,304
Computer Expenses	65,563
Conferences	51,945
Dues, Subscriptions & Publications	19,542
Printing	152,106
Promotional	111,452
Postage & Shipping	157,994
Telephone & Telegraph	64,644
Occupancy Costs	139,947
Travel & Hotel	497,020
Committee Meetings	51,594
General Assembly Assigned Expenses	46,387
Rent & Maintenance	40,584
Capital Expenditures	25,000
Miscellaneous	59,975
Miscellaneous Missionary Expenses	964,739
GRAND TOTALS	<u>\$7,861,417</u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA FOUNDATION

1984-85
PROPOSED
BUDGET

1000 DIRECTOR	
01 Salary	\$ 31,878
02 Housing	-0-
03 Insurance	4,993
01 Annuity	3,188
1100 OTHER SALARIES	-0-
01 Admin. Staff	
02 Office Staff	8,580
03 Asst. Director	-0-
1200 OTHER BENEFITS	
01 Insurance & Annuity	3,425
02 Payroll Taxes	-0-
1300 PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	
01 Accounting	2,850
02 Legal	1,200
03 Mgt. Consultant	1,600
04 Program Consultant	1,500
05 Audit	2,000
1400 SUPPLIES	
01 Office	1,000
02 Building	-0-
03 Program	-0-
04 Maint. Contracts	-0-
1500 TELEPHONE/TELEGRAPH	
01 Telephone	3,465
02 Telegraph	-0-
1600 OCCUPANCY	
01 Rent	4,200
02 Utilities	-0-
1700 PROMOTIONAL	
01 Publicity	10,973
02 Materials	-0-
03 Printing	6,050
04 Postage	3,025
05 Calendars	-0-
06 Network	-0-
08 Seminars	-0-
09 Askings	-0-
10 Statistics	-0-
11 Quarterly Report	-0-

APPENDICES

249

SUPPLIES		
Office	1,000	
Building		0
Program		0
Maintenance Contracts		0
Total Supplies		<u>\$ 1,000</u>
TELEPHONE/TELEGRAPH		
Telephone		3,465
Telegraph		0
Total Telephone/Telegraph		<u>\$ 3,465</u>
OCCUPANCY		
Rent		4,200
Utilities		0
Total Occupancy		<u>\$ 4,200</u>
PROMOTIONAL		
Publicity		8,473
Materials		0
Printing		4,952
Postage		2,525
Calendars		0
Network		0
Seminars		0
Asking		0
Statistics		0
Quarterly Report		0
Total Promotional		<u>\$ 15,950</u>
TRAVEL		
Director		13,230
Asst. Director		0
Total Travel		<u>\$ 13,230</u>
COMMITTEE MEETINGS		
Travel		5,000
Hotel		0
Group Meals		0
Total Committee Meetings		<u>\$ 5,000</u>
COMPUTER		
Lease		0
Consultant		0
Supplies		0
Service Bureau		0
Software		0
Maintenance		0
Total Computer		<u>\$ 0</u>
CONFERENCES		
Registration		1,000
Hotel		0
Meals		0
Total Conferences		<u>\$ 1,000</u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS

Dues	250
Subscriptions	0
	<hr/>
Total Dues & Subscriptions	\$ 250

PRINTING

\$ 0

POSTAGE & UPS

Postage	0
UPS	0
	<hr/>
Total Postage & UPS	0

GA ASSIGNED EXPENSES

\$ 0

RENT & SERVICE CONTRACTS

Service Contracts	0
Postage Meter	0
	<hr/>
Total Rent & Service Contracts	\$ 0

CAPITAL EXPENSES

Office Equipment	1,500
Transportation	0
	<hr/>
Total Capital Expenses	\$ 1,500

MISCELLANEOUS

Contingency	2,750
Training	0
General	0
Contributions	0
	<hr/>
Total Miscellaneous	\$ 2,750

GRAND TOTAL

\$107,500

RIDGE HAVEN, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
1984-85

Administrator's Salary	\$ 39,523
Supt. Bldg. & Grounds	16,524
Secretary	8,400
Part time Workers	7,500
Equipment-Oper. & Maint.	10,000
Tools	1,000
Utilities	18,000
Property Taxes	2,500
Bldg. & Grnds. Maint.	8,000
Insurance	6,500
Telephone	4,200
Promotion	50,000
Travel Expense	1,000
Board Meeting Expense	8,000
Office Expense	2,200
Audit Fee	5,500
Miscellaneous Expenses	750
Property Payment (Prin. & Int.)	40,400
PCA Foundation Support	15,358
FICA	4,500
	<hr/>
	\$249,855

APPENDIX D

**REPORT OF
THE COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

CE/P's Assumptions or Driving Force (reason for being):

To glorify God by building His church and extending His kingdom as we propagate the gospel by spoken and written word, by teaching and training people to think and act upon good sound Scriptural principles consistent with our Presbyterian and Reformed distinctives.

CE/P's Purpose (why we are doing what we are doing):

To serve as a resource to the courts and congregations of the PCA by providing the training, curricula and publications necessary to develop skills needed in their work of evangelism and the equipping of the saints to serve God and each other in all of life throughout the world with a strategy consistent with our PCA distinctives.

CE/P's Means of Implementation (how we do it):**Part One:**

Our overarching direction is set by our Lord Jesus Christ in His final words on earth, commonly called the Great Commission.

"All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore, go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you." (Matthew 28:19 & 20a—NIV).

I. The Bible (interpreting God's Word)

Paul wrote to Timothy, "All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work." (II Tim. 3:16,17—NIV). The Bible is God's inerrant Word, containing His revealed will or the will of His command for His church. As our Westminster Confession states "the whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His own glory, man's salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture" (1:5).

We must study, interpret and properly apply His Word. To that task we are totally committed.

All disciplines of life are to be biblically evaluated and taught. We are to embrace only those that are consistent with the Word of God. Our role is to exegete, interpret and apply His Word in such a way that our people will know, understand and obey the Word of God. That involves a strong educational ministry—teaching, training and equipping the saints for their work of ministry.

We also must be able to give a reason or explanation for our biblical faith, i.e. we are to be doctrinally knowledgeable and practically equipped. We must know both how to take the offensive for Christ and how to establish a strong defensive strategy that is thoroughly biblical.

II. The Church (interpreting the mission and needs of the church):

"To prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up" (Eph. 4:12—NIV).

The Apostle Paul described the church as the "ground and pillar of truth."

As the people of God, we are called to gather around His Word for instruction, fellowship, breaking of bread and prayer. The church also exists to have an inward and outward growth.

As we carry out God's assignment, the Word of God will be received and godliness practiced by the members. The Word will also be proclaimed, prophetically.

The lost will be called to faith and repentance. Believers will grow in grace, demonstrate a ministry of encouragement and be the salt and light in this fallen world.

Our role is to understand God's purpose for His church; to understand where the church is spiritually; and then by God's grace to be His instruments assisting one another to understand and to know how to use their gifts to His glory.

Because the church is an organism and organization that is drawn together confessionally and connectionally, we believe we (CE/P) will serve as a catalyst, a resource or foundation and a trainer, assisting local and regional church leaders in their role of helping their people to understand and know how to use their gifts to the building up of Christ's church.

We must know where the church members are spiritually and intellectually.

We must know their particular needs in order to train and equip the members to do their part in building the church and ministering to each other.

III. The World (interpreting the world and the church's role in the world as ambassadors for Christ and instruments in subduing the world to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Creator and Redeemer):

As Christians, we have the unique role of interpreting the world in light of God's Word. We have to realize that the world is God's creation; hence the stage upon which we minister.

We must be obedient to the Great Commission and go into all the world to evangelize and educate all nations in the mind and will of God.

To be effective for the Lord we must have a good biblical understanding of the world. Because we are the people of God, we must know how to minister the Word of God in a sensitive and uncompromising, but creative way, to those in the world.

We have a pressing need to know what's happening in our world, nationally, locally and internationally. We must know the trends and become biblically effective in evaluating the legitimacy or destructiveness of those trends and offer a biblical alternative in those areas that are contrary to the Word. Some examples will be listed below. There are trends internationally and nationally that we cannot ignore. Some may be seen as positives and others as negatives; however, both are seen as our opportunity to minister within our role in Christ's church and world.

INTERNATIONALLY

- global village
- growing distrust of west by third world countries
- political unrest
- economic instability
- decline in leadership
- survival/fear syndrome
- increasing pluralism
- satellites
- transportation
- search for secular solutions
- communism
- church/state conflicts
- move to urban/suburban centers
- increased polarization between the rich and poor
- one billion non-Christians among Christians
- two billion untouched with Gospel
- threat of nuclear warfare
- terrorism increases

NATIONALLY

- kids prone to be more negative than parents
- kids have a poorer self-image than parents
- 70% people are involved in handling information
- unemployment
- gap between rich and poor
- decentralization
- self-help courses
- drugs

- abortion
- 54% are minorities in United States
- people living longer
- medical advances
- human engineering
- decline in leadership
- growth in Muslim religion
- growth in cults (especially Mormons)
- secular humanism in education and morality
- information revolution era
- rising costs
- economic uncertainty
- decline in membership in liberal churches
- cable TV
- family roles changing
- one parent families
- latch key children
- average American home 7 1/2 hours TV daily
- increase in book sales
- educational crisis
- role of women

Part two (planning area):

I. "... Teaching 'all nations' to obey everything I have commanded."

Having stated our underlying momentum (driving force) which has given rise to our purpose/mission statement, we see the Presbyterian Church in America as a moving force having a significant impact in our country and world for the Lord Jesus Christ. We say this because He has said, "I will be with you always, even to the end."

We believe that God has given us a unique opportunity, as a church, to carry out a life changing and world influencing ministry. We see our church preaching, teaching and applying the Word throughout the world in all of life.

In our over all vision, we see the Presbyterian Church in America through its CE/P ministry having an available "think tank" of resources, including key people able to exegete the Word, understand the church, and interpret our contemporary world.

Through a variety of means such as: seminars, conferences, curricula, publications, audio-visuals and personal consultations, we see ourselves (CE/P) helping local leaders to be more effective in offering leadership in the home, the church and society.

Because of the rapid advancement in high technology, we desire to be more and more on the cutting edge in the "hi-tech" world while helping our members to know how to minister to those in and out of the church. We envision working more and more in harmony with our college and seminary to that end, as we study together how to meet these needs.

As we assist in training presbytery and local leaders, we also see a growing commitment to the Presbyterian Church in America and what it stands for. This we will do, by God's grace, as we communicate, coordinate and plan to that end.

In the three major areas of our mission—training, curricula and publications, we see the PCA's CE/P Committee becoming more and more vital to the local churches, especially as we are able to make available more regional personnel to assist local churches in their ministry.

As CE/P, we see ourselves enabling the Presbyterian Church in America to be a trend-setter in the field of Christian education and training. Our emphasis will continue to be clearly covenantal but with more and more attention being given to the individual family members' needs.

We desire to see our influence spreading into a more viable ministry to the minorities. If the Presbyterian Church in America is to be a multi-cultural church, CE/P must move in that direction with a strategic plan of action. Our training and materials will reflect an attempt to realize that 54% of those within the United States are minorities. We share with the PCA's MNA and MTW our responsibility to minister to all people.

Part of our strategy will involve a constant evaluation of needs, a study and evaluation of the trends in the church and the world, and an attempt to bring God's light to bear upon these areas. Our role will be to help

local leaders define the needs and understand the trends and their impact, then assisting them in developing local ministries that will effectively disciple their people.

II. We shall present this part of CE/P's present ministry and the vision for where we shall be going during the next five to ten years.

These are the things we believe God would have CE/P to do to help you (PCA) fulfill your role in the Great Commission, "equipping the saints for their work of service."

A. PUBLICATIONS

We are presently serving the church through several publications. *The PCA Messenger* (the monthly denominational magazine) has a present circulation of 56,000. *Follow Me*, a quarterly publication for leaders and teachers has a circulation of 13,000 including its use by the Great Commission Publications, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. The quarterly *WIC Newsletter* has a circulation of 10,000 and *Effective Church Leadership* designed for pastors is now being made available.

We see our publications taking on a more creative format. They will continue to be published with the purpose of fostering commitment, while challenging and encouraging the people in the church. Not only will they set forth our Presbyterian and Reformed distinctives, they will do so in a manner that encourages the people to recognize them as a vital resource.

They will continue to meet the needs of people as they are more upbeat, creative and forward-looking. They will help the readers and the users be more aware of this particular moment in God's history but also reflect "a substance of things hoped for."

They will be used, by God's grace, to build loyalty to Him, His church, and our denomination at the same time. They will help be marked by integrity, honesty, sensitivity and a ministering spirit. People will be edified, challenged and helped by them to be and do what God would have them be and do.

Our publications will be both family-oriented and specialized where such needs arise. They will be current and even prophetic where possible. They will utilize as much "hi-tech" as is feasible for greater effectiveness and efficiency but will not ignore the need for personal ministry in their approach.

In this area of publications we plan an expansion of the **Messenger**, increased utilization of **Effective Church Leadership**, **Follow Me**, and the **WIC Newsletter**.

For the immediate future we project the usual monthly issue of the **Messenger** and the quarterly circulation of other publications.

If our church doubles in the next ten years, this will mean increased circulation of each publication. By 1992 the **Messenger's** circulation would be 100,000, **Follow Me** 26,000, **Effective Church Leadership** 5,000, and the **WIC Newsletter** 112,000.

The personnel needed to meet these needs will probably be increased by at least two people during the next five years. If determination is made to develop a denominational graphics department, more will be added.

In summation, our plan and desire is to use each of these publications to help the present membership and all future members to understand our church's mission and role in today's world and where they fit, as together we are the salt and light and ambassadors for Jesus Christ.

B. TRAINING

"From Him the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work" (Eph. 4:16—NIV).

During the past year, we have ministered to more than 2,000 leaders and teachers in some thirty states with our training seminars. The leadership and training conferences have been our major thrust, but we have worked with families, WIC organizations, teachers and pastors in a variety of seminars.

We have continued to expand our resources in an attempt to give help to local churches. As we are doing these things, we see a growing emphasis on key areas for our seminars to reach the maximum number of people in the various geographic areas, as well as making more regional resources available.

To do this effectively and to keep up with the projected growth of our denomination, we envision six to eight regional personnel, strategically located, who will service our churches in these geographic areas. This will not only give CE/P more visibility in the church but will help us have a more vital and viable ministry for all our churches. Regional personnel appears to be a real possibility in the near future for CE/P.

As we see a growing concern for continuing education and training all around us, we see CE/P concentrating more and more on a ministry to the pastors and their families, as well as local church leaders and CE personnel.

As we seek to meet needs in this area, we will use more seminars, personal consultations and audio-visual programs for local churches.

We envision a closer role, as a resource, serving MNA, MTW and other PCA agencies, as we work together to build the church and train the people for ministry.

We also see a continued growth of interest in the Christian day school movement. Over 100 of our PCA churches are at some level of present involvement. This trend should increase.

In order to encourage the Christian day school movement, one additional staff member will be needed who will serve CE/P both as a coordinator of youth ministries and the Christian day school ministry. We see a growing need to have available a library of resources, including current events and publications. A newsletter to the PCA's Christian day schools is also envisioned for the church at large.

Our oversight and coordination of the PCA's theological education program training will take on more positive direction as we assist presbyteries in training their candidates for the Gospel ministry. We will help them develop and implement their plan with the desire that God will provide us with more thoroughly trained pastors.

We will work closely with our seminary and be available for consultation with other seminaries to present to the Lord and our denomination an effectively trained group of ministers.

We will accelerate our programs of continued education and training for pastors and their families. These will be offered in three levels: presbytery, regional and assembly-wide.

We also see a stronger ministry in the PCA through the WIC. As local women are trained to minister and as we coordinate these ministries and efforts we believe that the PCA's local ministries will reflect a more definite strategy and desire to make an impact for the Lord Jesus Christ.

C. CURRICULUM

A vital link in the training and equipping role is the area of curriculum. The GCP Sunday School Curriculum and Adult Biblical Education Series will continue to serve as the basic building blocks of our program.

To date we have made available a variety of study materials for children, youth and adults. These are designed for Sunday Schools and for other special needs. One example is our annual WIC study book. This past year the CE/P Committee published a study on Job entitled *Too Wonderful For Me*, by Emalyn Spencer. *A Woman That Feareth The Lord* by Mrs. Spencer is now in its eighth printing and continues to be used. Eleven such studies have been published by the CE/P Committee during our brief history.

Traps by Harris Langford is undergoing a revision. Many youth and adult groups have used this to study the new cults that are fighting for the hearts and minds of our young people.

Our 26 volumes study of the Bible by Dr. Jack Scott has been completed.

Other adult electives and youth studies have also been produced.

Our curricula will continue to help our people understand and appreciate our distinctively biblical faith. They will be aimed at sound exegesis and interpretation but they will also reflect an effort to help people, young and old, understand how the application of the Word can and will be life changing.

While being comprehensive, we will continue to reflect in our curricula the reality that people are at different stages of spiritual and intellectual development. They will be written with an awareness of the diversity of gifts within the body of Christ.

Not only will our curricula help people understand how to worship and glorify God, they will help our people know how to share the Gospel, minister creatively, positively and effectively to our covenant children, and to those not yet converted and not yet members of the household of faith.

Both in content and design, we believe our curricula will show an increasing creativity and become trend-setters in the Reformed and Evangelical world. The contemporary thrust and relevance will make them more and more valuable, as resources, to be used by a broad number of people throughout our church and other denominations.

While our major market will continue to be the Presbyterian Church in America, we will continue to expand our ministry and service to other churches within our scope.

In the area of curriculum, we see a completely updated Sunday School curriculum by 1988. The adult educational materials (three or four per year) will be planned and produced based upon the needs of the church and reflecting an understanding of the world around us.

They will be developed for the Christians new to the faith and the more mature believers. They will be written and published in a way in which they can be used to reach non-Christians and unchurched people, as well as active participants.

We envision several writers, both staff and contract writers, being used to produce 25 adult electives during the next eight to ten years.

There will be studies targeted for special needs in the church such as singles, single parent families, golden agers, Hispanics, etc. No significant increase in full time personnel is presently envisioned, but rather more contract writers working with us in this adult education project.

We will continue to research and make available publications and studies by other publishers as they meet needs in our discipleship programs of training and education.

Regular "situational analysis" will make us more aware of people's needs and enable us to be more effective in meeting their needs.

IN SUMMATION:

The mission of Christian Education and Publications will continue to serve and support our PCA churches. We will provide resources to make your local and presbytery ministries more viable and exciting.

As our support base grows, we can be our churches "think tank" of resources in ministry. We will have a Nationwide Congress on Education and Training within the next five years. People with unique expertise will assemble together with key people from local churches to address the key issues and areas facing our church and world. Such a congress will draw together key people from local churches as participants.

We will have regional conferences to deal with such issues facing the church, the home, school and the world.

Paul's words to Timothy express our desire for CE/P and our prayer for the PCA:

"Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity . . . devote yourself to the public reading of Scripture, to preaching and to teaching . . . Be diligent in these matters, give yourselves wholly to them, so that everyone may see your progress" (I Tim. 4.12,13,15—NIV).

We are a young denomination, with young leadership and with great potential. How can we be what God would have us to be? The challenge is great, the resources may not always appear to be available but our courage and strength comes from the same God who on the eve of Joshua's inauguration as Moses' successor, said, "Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the Lord your God will be with you wherever you go" (Joshua 1:9—NIV).

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the above report be received both as information about what CE/P is presently doing and what it sees in future direction.
2. That the minutes of June 1983, September 1983, December 1983 and March 1984 be approved.
3. That the 84-85 CE/P budget as presented by COA be approved.
4. That the Rev. Charles Dunahoo be reelected coordinator for CE/P for the next year.
5. That the coordinator and his staff be thanked for their commitment and diligence in building the PCA.
6. That the local WIC be thanked for their help in raising \$63,000 for the 1983 MTW Love Gift project.
7. That the local WIC's be encouraged to use and support the 1984 project for Covenant College.
8. That the 1985 WIC Love Gift be designated to the COA project of establishing a denominational archives.
9. That the assembly accept the interpretation of the 1983 assignment on nuclear armament to be the development of a lengthy bibliography on the subject and that anyone knowing of such resources be asked to forward such information to the coordinator of CE/P with a brief description of the title.
10. That the assignment regarding abortion be handled in the following manner:
 - a. That local churches continue to use the slide/tape program on abortion and distribute the assembly's position (in booklet form) and that members be encouraged to make our views known to the elected officials.
 - b. That MNA develop a means of assisting CE/P in keeping this issue (and the General Assembly's position) before the church and world.
11. That the Assembly concur with the request from MNA and the action of the CE/P committee at its September 1983 meeting to transfer all minority scholarship funds to MNA for administration.
12. That we continue to recommend Pioneer Ministries to our churches (as was done by the RPCES), and that churches interested in this program for young people contact the CE/P office for more details.
13. That local churches strongly encourage their pastors and wives to participate in the regional pastoral skills conferences and that local churches assist them in cost. (Four are planned during the next two years.)
14. That CE/P prepare a 1985 pre-assembly program to address the needs of the pastors and ruling elders that surfaced in the survey taken at the 1983 assembly.

15. That Reformation Sunday, October 28, 1984 and October 27, 1985, be approved as special emphasis of CE/P in the PCA.
16. That the Assembly concur in changing the name Christian Education and Publications to Mission of Christian Education in order to conform to the other program committees and the Great Commission (Matt. 28:19 & 20).
17. That a denominational ad hoc committee to study the communications policy of the PCA be studied and that the committee be comprised of: four members at large (to be selected by the four coordinators); one advisory member from each program staff and two members from each of the four permanent committees. The committee will recommend denominational policies and procedures in such areas as publications, a communication office and training in communication.
18. That because the PCA continues to grow nationally and internationally and because it is important to keep our mission before the world; that the General Assembly allow the CE/P Committee and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to develop a plan to establish a denominational news office and that a report of the progress be made to the 13th General Assembly.
19. That the General Assembly extend the grandfather clause of the internship program for one year because of the differing interpretation of the 1983 assembly action regarding implementation. This would apply to those students formerly in the RPCES coming under care of entering seminary by the end of the 1983 General Assembly.
20. That the following be deleted from the BCO 19-7:
" . . . and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained."
21. That the request of the Assembly's Certification Committee to amend the Book of Church Order be approved. Amend BCO 19-11 by adding the following new paragraph:
"When providentially God gives the intern the opportunity both to serve the church and receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to any extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of sister presbyteries. In these cooperative cases, where the assistance is considerable, the intern may be examined by all presbyteries involved as prescribed above, but need not transfer."
22. That the 12th General Assembly approve internship workshops to be conducted by CE/P and the Certification Committee and that the 12th General Assembly direct presbyteries to budget travel expenses for their certification representatives to attend these two meetings during the 1984-85 year.
23. That because a large number of our churches are following the January—December fiscal year; and that because most of the Assembly's committees and agencies are dependent on the local churches for support; and because the action of the 11th General Assembly changed the denominational fiscal year to July—June; and because this places our Assembly's committees and agencies six months ahead of the local churches in budgeting; that the General Assembly reconsider the action of the 11th General Assembly and return to the January—December calendar year thus making the '84-85 budget the budget for 1985 only.
24. That the following schedules be received as information as they pertain to the seminars sponsored by CE/P:

Leadership/Training Conferences:

Pittsburgh, PA Area	September 1984
Lakeland, FL Area	October 12, 13, 1984
Seattle, WA Area	Winter 1985
Baltimore, MD Area	Spring 1985
Hartford, CT Area	Summer/early FALL 1985
Phoenix, AZ Area	Fall 1985

Music Conferences:

Baltimore, MD	February 1985
---------------	---------------

Regional Pastoral Skills Conferences:

Ridge Haven (SE)	October 1984
St. Louis (Mid)	March 1985

Mississippi (Mid S. & SW)
Open

September 1985
March 1986

25. That the following dates for CE/P committee meetings be received as information:

September 13—15, 1984
December 7, 8, 1984
February 22, 23, 1985
September 5—7, 1985
December 6, 7, 1985
February 21, 22, 1986

(See 12-36, III, 25, p. 107, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

Supplement to the General Assembly from Christian Education and Publications regarding location of PCA offices.

At the request of the COA Committee the following represents the position of the Christian Education and Publication Committee regarding the location of PCA offices.

We believe that it is both wise and proper to place the offices of the PCA's committees and agencies (those moveable) together in a common building.

We are required to be good stewards. Studies and experience have convinced us that a consolidation of location could make the mission of the PCA more effective.

Having been, originally, in separate cities and states, we have found that being in the same geographic area has been a positive move and in many areas of work, we have increased our cooperation and work flow.

We have considered such arguments favoring separate locations in different states thus raising the visibility of the PCA to be true only with those agencies located in that area. Because Atlanta is a major transportation hub and because the PCA is a church that extends across the country and into Canada, Atlanta has proven to be a good place to facilitate such outreach to our churches.

We have, even when located in another state, found it to be better stewardship to hold committee meetings near the Atlanta airport.

We are finding it more and more necessary to consolidate because of the expansion of the EDP center. The studies that have been done for the PCA in this area have shown, not only the necessity of working together in this area, but have also demonstrated how we could have saved the church many dollars had we moved together initially in setting up our computer programs and equipment.

Analysts have advised that while it is possible to do these things from separate locations, it is quite costly and time consuming.

We further believe that if the offices were consolidated then we could look seriously at areas of common concern and possible duplication of programs, equipment and personnel and take steps to eliminate as much duplication as possible in order to demonstrate better stewardship of energies and resources.

Christian Education and Publications would like to be in a location that would allow the expansion of our present bookstore facilities in order to offer a ministry to the community, as well as expand our present mail order to churches and individuals.

We believe that this ministry could be a plus for the PCA in giving us higher visibility, if the location is right.

Having determined in 1978 that the Atlanta area was the place where CE/P could best serve the church, we chose the Decatur area for three reasons:

1. the location of the other two program committees (MNA and MTW) in the Decatur area
2. moderate but adequate real estate prices for staff and offices
3. ease of travel to major transportation

We believe that the PCA should consolidate its offices in the Decatur area or the eastern part of Atlanta. Other alternatives would be to move closer to the airport or closer into center city.

In the North, Northeast, and Northwest parts of Atlanta there is significant increase in real estate costs plus about 90% of the PCA's staffs have located in the Decatur, Stone Mountain area.

We are supportive of COA's attempt to present a feasible plan of office consolidation.

APPENDIX E

**REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE
TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. INTRODUCTION

Covenant College has completed twenty-nine years of service in the Kingdom of our Lord. During all those years of growth and progress, the college has remained true to its purpose, "that in all things Christ might have preeminence." We continue to endeavor to provide young people with a Christian liberal arts education that recognizes the Lordship of Christ in all areas of life. This is an exciting time in the history of our college. Last fall we launched a \$6.1 million ADVANCEMENT CAMPAIGN for new buildings, renovation of two existing buildings, endowment growth, debt reduction, and program advancement. This effort has been wonderfully blessed thus far, and I am pleased to report that \$3.8 million has already been committed. Praise the Lord!

II. OUR GRADUATES AND THEIR MAJOR FIELDS

One hundred and four students were in the graduating class of 1984. The table below shows the distribution of majors among students for the past three years:

Bachelor of Arts

	*1982	**1983	***1984
Accounting	0	0	0
Biblical Studies and Missions	10	10	13
Biology	11	1	4
Business Administration	9	3	13
Chemistry	0	0	2
Dual Degree-Engineering	0	0	2
Economics	0	2	1
Elementary Education	11	16	11
English	8	7	3
History	6	7	12
Interdisciplinary Studies	5	1	6
Music	1	3	1
Philosophy	2	2	2
Physical Education	5	4	7
Psychology	5	6	6
Recreation Education	0	1	5
Sociology	7	3	7

Bachelor of Music

Applied Music	3	3	2
Music Education	1	1	1

Associate of Arts

	*1982	**1983	***1984
	0	11	11

*4 graduates have double majors

**8 graduates have double majors

***7 graduates have double majors

III. ENROLLMENT

The enrollment for the 1983 fall semester was 518. We are anticipating an increase for the coming fall. We believe that as our churches become more aware of what Covenant College has to offer, we will find our student body growing.

The five states with the highest enrollments in 1983-84 were Georgia, Florida, Tennessee, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, in that order. Our students came from 41 states and 15 countries, and, as shown below, were affiliated with several denominations:

	Fall 1981	Fall 1982	Fall 1983
Presbyterian Church in America	46.9%	50.6%	52.1%
Orthodox Presbyterian Church	9.3	7.0	9.1
Presbyterian Church U.S.A.	3.8	3.7	3.9
Other Presbyterian and Reformed	7.2	6.5	5.7
Baptists	13.0	10.7	11.0
Independent and Others	19.8	21.5	18.2

IV. SENIOR INTEGRATION PROJECTS

In order to complete graduation requirements at the college, each senior must write a thesis within the field of his/her major, expressing a Christian view of the subject involved. The following are representative titles of projects pursued by students in the class of 1984:

- The Church and Recreation
- Education in Rural America
- Christian Stewardship of Time
- A Christian Viewpoint on the Ethics of Accounting
- Curriculum Development in High School Science
- Career Counseling and the Christian
- Christianity and Engineering
- Motivation in Sports
- The Christian and the Public School
- The Education Alternative: Home Instruction
- Counseling Unwed Mothers
- Proposed Methods of Integrating Psychology with the Reformed Faith
- Applying the Christian Mind in Society
- The Practice of Mercy: Social Implications of the Gospel
- The Relationship of the Church Administrator to the Pastors and Teachers of the Church
- Psychologists on the Mission Field
- Soviet Ideology in World Affairs

V. CHANGES IN PERSONNEL AND PROGRAM

We are thankful to the Lord for His leading committed people to serve at the college. Two-thirds of our professors have earned doctorates, and all of them strive to honor the Lord Jesus Christ and to teach in the light of His Word.

Three new professors have been appointed to our faculty for next year. Dr. Phillip G. Wright comes to us from Vancouver and will be teaching in our psychology department. He received his B.S. and Ph.D. degrees from McGill University and his M.A. at the University of Toronto. Since 1977 he has been teaching at Simon Fraser University.

James A. Wildeman, who replaced one of our English teachers who was on leave for the 1983-84 academic year, will remain as an addition to our English department next year. Mr. Wildeman received his B.A. from Covenant College and the M.A. from the University of South Dakota. He is planning to begin doctoral studies this summer.

Brian Crossman will join our faculty as assistant professor of physical education and soccer coach. He received his B.S. and M.Ed. degrees from Frostburg State College. For the past two years he has been teaching and coaching at Berea College.

As part of our desire to expand the impact of Christian education and to meet an unmet need in the marketplace, Covenant College is instituting two new programs. The Bachelor of Arts degree will now be offered in Applied Christian Studies and Applied Behavioral Science.

These programs are designed exclusively for adults in the working community who have attended college for at least two years but have never completed a degree program. There is a strong emphasis on immediate application of concepts developed, and each student must complete an applied research project designed to impact the organization for which he/she works.

Another important feature of these programs is the educational format. Students study with the same groups of 15-20 people throughout the program, taking one course at a time. The group cohesiveness and support appear to enhance the learning experience.

Our entry into this type of program marks the beginning of a new dimension in the Covenant College ministry. It is our hope that the message of the Christian faith and its intended impact on one's vocation can be taught to those who may never have had the opportunity to explore that connection.

VI. STUDENT FINANCIAL AID

During the 1983-84 about 440 Covenant College students received \$1,639,136 in aid, which came in the following forms:

Scholarships and Grants	\$ 786,219
Loans	528,525
College Work Study Program (employment on campus)	324,392
Total	\$1,639,136

Please share this information with high school students in your church and with their parents. As you can see, we have tremendous help available for qualified students.

VII. GRANTS FOR STUDENTS FROM SUPPORTING CHURCHES

A special program of financial aid is available to students who are members of churches which support the college. You may recall that this program was announced two years ago. The awards for the 1984-85 academic year will be based upon church support during 1983. Students from 136 churches will be eligible for those grants in the coming academic year.

What is the purpose of this program? There is a twofold purpose:

1. Covenant wants to strengthen its ties with churches. Primarily, we want to strengthen these with our sponsoring denomination, the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition, we want strengthen ties with other churches which share our commitment to an education in which Christ is pre-eminent. The requirement for participation is that the church support the college in the amount of at least \$4.00 per communicant member per year.
2. The second purpose is to help students. The college realizes the importance of developing new forms of student aid, and this program is one of the first to be established.

How much will each qualified student receive?

The amount of each annual grant will vary depending on the level of giving from the church. In order to place all churches on an equivalent basis, the level of giving is calculated in terms of giving per communicant member. The size of each grant for the fall of 1984 will be determined by the following schedule:

Giving per Member	Grant per Student
\$ 4.00— 9.99	\$ 200
10.00—19.99	500
20.00—29.99	1,000
30.00 or more	1,500

We encourage you to support your college generously in 1984 and thereafter. Church giving in 1984 will form the basis upon which we provide these special grants to students in 1985-86. Please help us to help your young people.

VIII. FINANCIAL REPORT

The attached financial report presents detailed information pertaining to the past two fiscal years.

As I write this, we are praying and working to claim a \$180,000 challenge grant which will be given to the college if we meet our gifts and grants goal of \$850,000. More than \$370,000 is still needed by June 30. Will you help us reach that goal? Your prayers and your gifts will be deeply appreciated.

IX. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. We recommend that the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 14, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and offering on that day.

2. We recommend that Article IV, Section 9G of the General Assembly Bylaws be amended to include the following paragraph:

"The BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the BOARD OF TRUSTEES are each elected to a four-year term. The BOARD is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the BOARD members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. The same two-term limitations exist following the one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Up to four men from other NAPARC churches (non PCA) may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the BOARD may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the BOARD."

Respectfully submitted,
MARTIN ESSENBURG
President

(See 12-21, p. 94, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

COVENANT COLLEGE**STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES****EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS**

Years Ended June 30, 1983 and 1982

	1983	1982
REVENUES		
Educational and general:		
Student tuition and fees	\$1,993,372	\$1,848,188
Government appropriations	191,316	189,074
Student aid	480,994	395,663
Gifts	1,357,442	1,045,018
Other sources	89,486	38,997
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total educational and general	4,112,590	3,516,940
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups	1,302,284	1,206,879
TOTAL REVENUES	5,414,874	4,723,819

EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS

Educational and general:		
Instructional	1,146,123	913,545
Library	113,920	114,161
Student services	351,303	359,422
Operation and maintenance of plant	381,602	399,625
General and administrative	309,296	302,939
Development, alumni and public relations	192,053	166,430
Staff benefits	172,357	159,007
General institutional	169,614	212,011
Student aid	653,535	580,053
	<hr/>	<hr/>

APPENDICES

263

Educational and general expenditures	3,489,803	3,207,193
Mandatory transfers to:		
Loan fund matching grant	11,356	10,771
Retirement of indebtedness fund for principal and interest	124,266	128,926
Total educational and general	\$3,625,425	\$3,346,890

COVENANT COLLEGE

STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES

EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS
Years Ended June 30, 1983 and 1982

	1983	1982
TOTAL REVENUES	\$5,414,874	\$4,723,819
EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFER		
Total educational and general	3,625,425	3,346,890
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups:		
Expenditures	1,255,235	1,208,628
Mandatory transfer for reduction of indebtedness on residence hall	14,280	28,000
Total auxiliary enterprises and service groups	1,269,515	1,236,628
TOTAL EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS		
Other transfers:		
To investment in plant fund for buildings and improvements	(63,053)	(64,993)
To investment in plant for equipment	(34,753)	(166,778)
Proceeds from investment in plant to current fund	62,850	—
Transfer from retirement of indebtedness	28,000	—
Unrestricted gift allocated	(403,986)	—
Transfer of unrestricted endowment funds to current fund	—	176,961
Permanent transfer of inter-fund balance	—	12,112
From (to) endowment fund for retirement program	15,116	(15,650)
Total other transfers	(395,826)	(58,348)
REVENUES OVER EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS	\$124,108	\$ 81,953

APPENDIX F

**REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Covenant Seminary completes its twenty-eighth year of service to Jesus Christ and His church with gratitude for the Lord's blessings in this past year, including a good spirit within our student body, increasing support from the Lord's people, and bright prospects for producing servants in the Lord's work for the future.

More than 40 students are being graduated this spring, including 36 who are heading for the PCA ministry. The student government has been capably led this past year by Brewster Harrington from Memphis, and the newly elected President of the Student Council for the coming year is Nelson Jennings from Nashville.

I want to express my personal thanks to the Board of Trustees and to the church for the privilege of serving as President of the Seminary these past seven years and as Associate Professor of Church History for twelve years. My resignation, effective June 30, was offered because of my own perception of the restriction upon my teaching and writing gifts resulting from the increasing demands of administrative and development duties. A Presidential Search Committee has been at work since December with the aim of being able to announce the appointment of the new President by the time of the General Assembly meeting.

The Seminary wishes to express its gratitude to two of its senior faculty members who are retiring from full-time teaching and to whom the Board of Trustees has granted emeritus status. Dr. W. Harold Mare, Professor of New Testament, has served on the Seminary's faculty since 1963. Dr. John W. Sanderson, Jr., Professor of Biblical Theology, has served on the faculties of Covenant College and Seminary in 1956-57 and since 1963, the last eight years being at the Seminary.

The final group of students in the Southeastern Extension are being graduated this spring or are transferring to the St. Louis campus. Coordinator of the Extension David B. Calhoun is returning this summer to St. Louis as Associate Professor of Church History. Along with the new President and additional help in the biblical languages, the return of Dr. Calhoun will maintain our resident faculty at its present size of thirteen. This retains our teacher-student ratio of 1 to 12 as our enrollment (not counting D. Min. students) has tended to stabilize at approximately 150 these past three years.

This past June the seminary received its professional accreditation from the Association of Theological Schools (ATS) to accompany its previous regional accreditation by the North Central Association of Schools and Colleges received in 1973. We are still awaiting final accreditation of our Doctor of Ministry program, which may be received from ATS during the meeting of the General Assembly. Our D.Min. program has been very well received as a means of continuing education for pastors and missionaries. Limited to fifteen students at any one time, this program has proven beneficial to several PCA ministers.

During this past year the Seminary has worked closely with the Certification Committee and the Coordinator for Theological Education on the further development of the internship program, which the Seminary fully supports as an integral part of the preparation for ordained ministry. Interpretation of the last General Assembly's action pertaining to the "grandfather clause" for those formerly under care of RPCES presbyteries or presbyteries newly formed by the joining and receiving of 1982 has produced confusion among this year's middler students. They have been consistently advised to be in touch with their presbyteries for their expectation of application of the internship requirement. Because of this confusion and also because of the need of supervision and support for interns to be more fully developed in some presbyteries, we would urge a lenient interpretation and application of the internship requirement with regard to next year's graduating students.

The General Assembly's newly structured liaison of the Seminary with the Committee on Christian Education and Publications has not yet proven to be meaningful in practice, but still holds potential usefulness for the future. The CE/P meetings in December and March happened to conflict with the times set by the Seminary's bylaws for Executive Committee meetings, and the Coordinator of CE/P had a conflict at the time of the Seminary's January Board meeting. Communication of minutes has been mutually maintained.

The Seminary is pleased to announce progress in the development of the Presbytery Scholarship Program. As of early March, ten of the PCA presbyteries had reached the \$5,000 level of matching endowment funds, thus being able to award \$1,000 per year to candidates under their care who enroll at Covenant Seminary. Those presbyteries include: Calvary, Central Georgia, Delmarva, Evangel, Great Lakes, Gulf Coast, Northern Illinois, Oklahoma, Texas, and Warrior. Eight more have indicated a start toward the \$5,000 level, which is then matched by \$5,000 from a legacy left to the Seminary. \$550,000 from this legacy still remains to be claimed by those presbyteries which will match with \$5,000 or \$10,000 or \$15,000 for scholarship endowment for candidates under their care at the denominational Seminary.

We are grateful to announce that the Seminary exceeded its gift income goal for the year ending June 30, 1983 and thus achieved a surplus nearly making up for the previous year's deficit. The PCA churches' response to the askings is gradually increasing. Since January 1983 there have been 103 churches that have included the Seminary in their budgets for the first time. We are also pleased to report that 205 congregations now receive the "Timeless Insights" devotional booklets, which are still available for free to those PCA churches that desire them for their people.

Recommendations

1. That the analysis of projected numbers of ministers and current numbers of candidates authorized by last year's General Assembly to be undertaken by COA (Journal, p. 87) be published by COA at the earliest possible date, and no later than January 1985, in order that presbyteries as well as the cooperating seminaries may be properly prepared for the increasing number of internships that may be needed by June of 1985.

2. That the churches be asked to support theological education with faithful prayer and regular giving and to seek to support Covenant Seminary at the level of the askings requested by COA.

(See 12-77, p. 155, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

APPENDIX G

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Greetings in the wonderful name of Jesus Christ, our Saviour and Lord! Since last General Assembly, your Trustees have met in full session on August 5-6, 1983; November 4-5, 1983; and March 9-10, 1984. Day-to-day operations have been carried out through our Director and his staff, and our actuarial, legal and investment advisors. The Board has monitored and directed Trustee affairs through our Standing Committees, which are:

ADMINISTRATION—T. Lowe; E. Johnston; J. Todd.

ANNUITY—R. Van Fleet; C. Cox; M. Roessler.

AUDIT—A. Morris; F. Dyrness; T. Lowe.

INSURANCE—J. Shipley; C. Cox; F. Dyrness; R. Van Fleet

INVESTMENT—A. Morris; E. Johnston; T. Lowe; M. Roessler; J. Todd

LEGAL—E. Johnston; C. Cox; R. Van Fleet.

RELIEF—J. Todd; C. Cox; F. Dyrness; J. Shipley.

I. PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in our programs was as shown below:

Program	12-31-80	12-31-81	12-31-82	12-31-83	2-28-84
Health Insurance	852	1,000	1,006	1,203	1,396
Annuity Fund for Ministers*	492	515	530		
Employees' Annuity Fund*	41	38	48		
Supplemental Life Insurance	376	461	438	482	537
Relief**	5 ***	6 ***	37	42	38
Money Purchase Pension Plan				544	555
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan				694	714
Death & Disability Plan				740	773
Lay Disability Plan****					9

* Plans terminated as of 12/31/82.

** Figures for 1982, 1983 and 1984 include those whose health insurance premiums were paid by the Trustees.

*** Additionally, Group Health premiums were paid for many honorably retired and/or disabled church servants and their spouses.

**** Plan began 1/1/84.

II. SIGNIFICANT ACTION DURING THE YEAR

- On May 4, 1983 the Internal Revenue Service issued a favorable determination letter on the qualification of the Money Purchase Pension Plan. The result of this qualification is that the incumbent tax benefits of a Code Section 401(a) qualified pension plan are guaranteed to the participants in the Plan.
- On June 3, 1983 our attorneys submitted the RPC,ES Pension Plan to the Internal Revenue Service for a determination letter. As of March 14, 1984, we were still awaiting a favorable response from the IRS.

3. On October 27, 1983 we received a favorable determination letter from the Internal Revenue Service regarding the retirement rental allowance provisions of both the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan. The effect of this ruling is that, for ordained participants in the Plans, benefits received after retirement, to the extent used to provide housing, are not includable as taxable income for federal income tax purposes. This benefit can be of great significance for retired, ordained participants in the Plans.
4. Upon terminating the contract with Mutual of New York (MONY) as our health carrier and determining to pay the runout claims (those incurred but not paid during 1982) ourselves, the Board was able to save approximately \$250,000. These funds helped to establish reserves for paying claims in 1983 and beyond, thereby adding more stability to our medical fund.
5. The Board instituted basic dental coverage to accompany the Group Health Insurance Plan on January 1, 1984. A decision was made to allow this coverage to become a part of the Group Health Plan for all participants, rather than to set it up as an optional plan for those who would choose the coverage. No additional premiums were charged for this coverage for 1984, since the Board decided to fund the benefit from reserves built up in the Plan.
6. As a follow-up on a recommendation approved by the Eleventh General Assembly, the Board established a lay disability plan effective January 1, 1984.
7. A decision was made to self-insure the long-term disability coverages for both the Death & Disability Plan and the Lay Disability Plan for 1984. This decision was made after appropriate analysis and confirmation by our consulting actuary.
8. The second half of 1983 proved to be a less than satisfactory period for market investments. Accordingly, the net return on investments after investment counselor fees was 9.38% for the year. The net return for retirement accounts after administrative expenses was 8.41% with an effective compounded rate of approximately 8.78%. The average net return on those accounts for the past four years was approximately 12.67%.
9. E. Thomas Roberts resigned from his position as Field Representative effective November 30, 1983.
10. The staff expanded by two positions on January 1, 1984—one full-time and one regular part-time—to help accommodate the increased volume of work in the IAR office.
11. On January 1, 1984, Group Health Insurance coverage began for a group of 122 former participants in the Quarryville Hospitalization Plan. Fifteen former RPC,ES retired participants also began coverage at the same time. Additionally, the faculty and staff of Covenant Theological Seminary came under coverage on January 1.
12. Contributions to the Christmas Gift for funding relief activities amounted to \$132,390 in 1983—a 53% increase over the \$86,448 received in 1982.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations and all denominational committees and agencies to participate in the retirement and insurance programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers, lay employees and staffs.

2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA presbyteries to require that retirement, health, life and disability insurance benefits be included in all pastoral calls.

3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits.

4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual Christmas Gift which funds relief activities.

5. That the General Assembly continue to authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the Plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Premium rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on claims experience and all other appropriate factors. Rates will be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months.

6. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that deacons may be elected to the Board and the Assembly rules do not require that a specific balance of ruling and teaching elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board.

7. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of June 10, June 13, June 14, 1983, August 5-6, 1983, November 4-5 1983, and March 9-10, 1984 be approved without exception.

8. That the audit report dated December 31, 1983 by Kent, Nobles and Martin Certified Public Accountants, be approved.

9. That the General Assembly note that the 1983 revised budget was adjusted by the Trustees in the amount of \$8,000 to fund accounting services which were not included in the revised 1983 budget approved at the Eleventh General Assembly.

10. That the 1984 amended budget be received.

11. That the 1985 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustment(s) will be reported to the next General Assembly.

12. That the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (Attachment A), and the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment B) be adopted. Further, that the resolutions related thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

13. That the General Assembly approve the by-laws adopted by the Trustees (Attachment C).

14. That the General Assembly approve the Long-Term Disability Plan adopted by the Trustees (Attachment D).

15. That the General Assembly encourage all churches to take a business approach to figuring compensation packages for their pastors. Compensation should not be looked at as a "total package", but rather as a salary package plus benefits. The salary package should include cash salary, housing and expense reimbursement items such as automobile, educational and/or other non-taxable items for the minister. In addition to salary package, the church should consider items such as group health insurance, death & disability coverage, and retirement plans as additional employee benefits the cost of which should not be considered a part of the pastor's salary package. In connection with this recommendation, it is further recommended that the Trustees be authorized to work with the Committee on Administration in developing a standardized worksheet for figuring compensation to pastors and that such a worksheet be presented to the presbyteries for possible adoption for use by local congregations.

16. That the General Assembly strongly encourage local congregations to be aware of the additional financial burden on ministers as a result of changes in laws relating to Social Security and Internal Revenue Ruling 83-3, resulting in the loss of previous tax advantages.

17. That the Relief Fund administered by the Trustees, be held as a part of the general assets of the Presbyterian Church in America and specifically excluded from assets held under the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust. For purposes of investment, however, these funds will be commingled with other assets held by the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds.

(See 12-44, p. 112, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

ATTACHMENT A

FIRST AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

This is the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan").

Under the provisions of Section 11.01, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan, subject to the authority contained in Section 11.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective as of the date and execution of this Amendment, to-wit:

1. Amend Article VII by adding thereto Section 7.06 as follows:

7.06 Specific Dollar Amount Form. The Specific Dollar Amount form of benefit may be elected by any Participant and shall provide for monthly payments in a dollar amount specified by the Participant. Payments under this option shall be made to the Participant until the entire balance in his Account is distributed. A Participant may modify the dollar amount of installments by requesting the Trustees in writing to make such a modification, provided that only one such change may be made in any calendar year.

Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.06, in no event may the Trustees approve a Participant's designation of a dollar amount for installment payments unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds fifty percent (50%) of the value of the Participant's Account. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancy of the Participant determined under Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary, provided that if such Beneficiary dies before the Account is distributed in full, the balance in the Participant's Account shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; provided further, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named, payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Beneficiary's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

2. All parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this First Amendment to be executed this _____ day of _____, 1983.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

ATTACHMENT B

SECOND AMENDMENT TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

This is the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan").

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Under the provisions of Section 11.01, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 11.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective as of the date of execution of this Amendment, to-wit:

1. Amend Article VII by adding thereto Section 7.07 as follows:

7.07 Specific Dollar Amount Form. The Specific Dollar Amount form of benefit may be elected by a Participant and shall provide for monthly payments in a dollar amount specified by the Participant. Payments under this option shall be made to the Participant until the entire balance in his Account is distributed. After payment of benefits has commenced, a Participant or Beneficiary may request the Trustees in writing to modify the dollar amount of payments made under this Section. The Trustees shall have complete discretion to approve of a requested change in dollar amount if, as a result of unanticipated earnings or loss experience in the Account, or as a result of other circumstances, the Trustees determine that failure to modify the dollar amount of payments would create a financial hardship for the Participant.

Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.07, in no event may the Trustees approve a Participant's designation of a dollar amount for installment payments unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds fifty percent (50%) of the value of the Participant's Account. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancy of the Participant determined under the Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary, provided that if such Beneficiary dies before the Account is distributed in full, the balance in the Participant's Account shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; provided further, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named, payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Beneficiary's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

2. All parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Second Amendment to be executed this _____ day of _____, 1983.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

**EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

WHEREAS, the General Assembly, upon the recommendation of the Board of Trustees of Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities and Relief, has approved the adoption by the Trustees of the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan;

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of each such Plan reserves the right to modify or amend the Plan upon approval by the General Assembly;

RESOLVED, that such Plans shall be amended as provided in such Amendments, which are incorporated by reference herein;

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Trustees are authorized to execute such Amendments.

ATTACHMENT C

**THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES
OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

BYLAWS

ARTICLE I

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity & Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. This service is carried out through providing for the health, welfare, and retirement needs of the denomination's ministers, lay church workers and their families.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE II

- Section 1. The membership of the Board of Trustees shall consist of ten (10) members as elected by the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. These members shall be either Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons. Each member is elected for a five-year term with two members elected each year, except that, in the case of vacancies, members may be elected by the General Assembly to fulfill unexpired terms.
- A Trustee may resign or be removed by the General Assembly. The resignation or removal shall be effective fifteen (15) days after receipt of written notice of such resignation or removal. Successor Trustees, in the event of such resignation or removal or in the event of the death of an individual Trustee, shall be elected by the General Assembly.
- Section 2. Meetings Regular meetings of the Board of Trustees shall be held at appropriate times and in sufficient numbers to conduct the business entrusted to the Board of Trustees. As soon as practical after the meeting of the General Assembly, a special meeting of the Board shall be called by the Chairman, or by the Convener named by the Moderator of the General Assembly, if the Chairman is rotated off the Committee. The purpose of this meeting shall be to elect officers for the next year, set regular meeting dates for the next year, and to conduct such other business and take such action as is appropriate. Normally, at least three regular meetings will be held — one in October/November, one in early March and one at the General Assembly. In addition special meetings shall be called by the Chairman, as needed, by giving ten (10) days prior notice of such meeting to all Trustees.
- Section 3. Expenses of Members of The Board The members of the Board of Trustees shall not be paid any compensation for serving as members of the Board of Trustees, but expenses of the members in attending regular or special meetings of the Board or committee meetings shall be reimbursed at the rate per mile in general usage by the Presbyterian Church in America, if traveling by automobile and for actual expenses when traveling by public conveyance, plus any other necessary expenses incurred such as lodging and meals.
- Section 4. A quorum shall consist of a majority of the Quorum members of the Board of Trustees.
- Section 5. General parliamentary rules, as modified by the Rules of Board of Trustees, shall be observed in conducting the business of the Board of Trustees.
- Section 6. Duties of the Board It shall be the responsibility of the Board of Trustees
1. To determine policies of the Board.
 2. To select and oversee the work of a director, who will hire and supervise necessary staff to conduct the day-to-day affairs of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds.
 3. To secure professional advisors where appropriate.
 4. To require an accurate accounting of all funds handled by the Board of Trustees or any person to which the handling of funds has been delegated.
 5. To provide for the investment of all the funds.
 6. To adopt an annual budget and have an annual audit made of the financial affairs of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds.
 7. To adopt trust agreements and plan documents as necessary subject to the approval of the General Assembly.

8. To amend the various trust agreements as changes become necessary subject to the approval of the General Assembly.
9. To make annual reports of its stewardship to the General Assembly and individual participants where required.

In the exercise of its duties the Trustees shall, at all times, deal with the assets of the various funds on an arms-length basis and shall not cause any Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction that would constitute self-dealing as defined in the various trust agreements.

Section 7.
Order of
Business

The following shall be the general order of business at each meeting of the Board, but the rules of order may be suspended, and any matter considered or postponed by the action of the Board:

1. Convene with devotional and prayer.
2. Roll call.
3. Consideration of the Minutes of the last regular or special meeting of the Board of Trustees and their approval or amendment.
4. Report of the Director and Business Manager.
5. Report of standing committees.
6. Report of special committees.
7. Other Business.
8. Adjournment with Prayer.

ARTICLE III

Section 1.
Election of
Officers

The Board of Trustees shall elect officers from its members each year at the special meeting called subsequent to the General Assembly. Any vacancies in an office shall be filled by the Board of Trustees at its next meeting, either regular or special, after such vacancy occurs. The officers shall consist of a Chairman and a Secretary. In addition the Board of Trustees may elect a Vice-Chairman or other officer as deemed necessary.

Section 2.
Duties of
Chairman

The Chairman of the Board of Trustees shall preside at all meetings of the Board and shall discharge the duties, which ordinarily pertain to this office. He shall be an ex officio member of all standing committees.

Section 3.
Duties of
Vice Chairman

The Vice-Chairman of the Board in the absence or disability of the Chairman shall perform all duties of the Chairman of the Board as well as any duties assigned to him by the Chairman of the Board.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Section 4. Duties of Secretary

The Secretary shall perform the usual duties of his office. He shall keep full and true minutes on all meetings of the Board including special meetings. He shall transmit promptly to each Trustee a copy of the minutes of the meetings.

ARTICLE IV

COMMITTEES OF THE BOARD

Section 1. Standing Committees

There shall be six (6) permanent committees of the Board, namely:

1. **Administrative Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for oversight of the operations of the administrative offices of the Board of Trustees.
2. **Annuity Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have primary responsibility for the oversight of the retirement plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
3. **Audit Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for the oversight of the annual audit of all funds administered by the the Board of Trustees.
4. **Insurance Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for overseeing the life, health and disability insurance plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
5. **Investment Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have primary responsibility for the investment of funds held by the Board of Trustee for participants in the several plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
6. **Relief Committee**—The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for oversight of the Relief Fund.

The detailed duties and functions of these Committees and any other Committees established shall be as contained in the Policy Manual as adopted or amended from time to time by the Board of Trustees.

Section 2. Appointment of Committees

The Chairman of the Board of Trustees may appoint additional committees as may be required from time to time to carry on the business of the Board of Trustees. These may either be permanent committees or special committees.

Section 3. Membership of Committees

Each Committee shall be composed of a Chairman and sufficient additional members to carry out the work of the Committee. Committees shall be appointed at the first meeting after the General Assembly by the Chairman of the Board of Trustees and a list of all Committee Chairmen and members shall be furnished to the Board of Trustees for approval. Each Committee shall report at each regular meeting of the Board of Trustees. Each Committee shall meet as needed to carry out the responsibilities assigned to it. The Minutes of the Committee meetings shall be kept by a person appointed by the Chairman of such Committee and made available to the Board of Trustees as requested.

Section 4.
Work of
Committees

Each Committee shall recommend policies pertaining to its assigned work by the Board of Trustees and be responsible for executing Committees policies related to its work as established by the Board of Trustees.

Each Committee may call on other members of the Board of Trustees or the administrative staff for assistance in formulating policy recommendations or carrying out their duties. Any member of the Board of Trustees may attend the meeting of any Committee, if it is convenient for him to do so and does not interfere with the performance of his duties on another committee.

A majority of the appointed members of the committee shall constitute a quorum of that committee.

Actions of the Committee may be taken by telephone conference calls, telephone poll or by mail ballot when this is expedient because of time constraints or from an expense standpoint. These actions should then be ratified at the next meeting of the Board of Trustees.

ARTICLE V

These Bylaws may be amended or repealed at any regular meeting of the Board of Trustees by a majority vote of all members present, provided there is a quorum present and provided that previous notice of the nature of any proposed amendment or repeal has been given at least thirty (30) days prior thereto; and provided, further, that such amendment or repeal be submitted to the next General Assembly for ratification.

ATTACHMENT D

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN

Prepared By:
Daniel G. Calugar, P.C.
1000 Peachtree Center Tower
230 Peachtree Street, NW
Atlanta, Georgia 30303

INDEX TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN

		<u>PAGE NO.</u>
ARTICLE I	Definitions	1314
ARTICLE II	Participation	1315
ARTICLE III	Disability Income Benefits	1316
ARTICLE IV	Claims Procedures	1320
ARTICLE V	Funding	1321
ARTICLE VI	Plan Administration	1322
ARTICLE VII	The Trust Fund and Trustee	1322
ARTICLE VIII	Amendment and Termination	1322

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN**

WHEREAS, Presbyterian Church in America desires to establish the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan (the "Plan") to continue on a self-insured basis, the long-term disability benefit coverage previously provided under National Health and Welfare Mutual Life Insurance Association, Inc. Policy Number 010-119-1.

NOW, THEREFORE, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does, by appropriate resolution, adopt the Plan as hereinafter stated to be effective as of January 1, 1984.

ARTICLE I**DEFINITIONS**

1.01 The term "Employer" shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America and all participating employers of the Presbyterian Church in America who have joined the Plan with the consent of the Trustees. An Employer shall cease to be an Employer hereunder upon termination of Participation in the Plan and cessation of contributions required under this Plan.

1.02 The term "Participation" shall mean an Employer who has satisfied the requirements for participation under Article II.

1.03 The term "Plan" shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan.

1.04 The term "Plan Administrator" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, also referred to as the "Trustees."

1.05 The term "Qualifying Employee" means a full-time employee of an Employer who is a Minister, a Missionary or who is employed as a Professional or Administrative employee, or a lay employee of an Employer. The term "Qualifying Employee" shall also include a minister who was a Participant and who has ceased employment at one Church and is awaiting (but not more than twelve months) a call to another Church, and who continues payment of contributions at the rate which applied to his last employment.

1.06 The term "Total Disability" or "Totally Disabled" means the inability (except as otherwise provided in Section 3.06 and 3.07) of a participant due to bodily injury or sickness to perform: (a) during the first two years of Total Disability, the material or substantial duties of the Participant's occupation, business or employment for wage or profit; and (b) after two years of Total Disability, any occupation, business or employment for which the Participant is qualified by reason of education, training or experience.

1.07 The term "Trust Fund" shall mean the assets held by the Trustees pursuant to the terms of the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust which are attributable to contributions made to this Plan and are held to provide benefits in accordance with this Plan.

1.08 The term "Trustees" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

Use of Terms. Any words herein used in the masculine shall be read and be construed in the feminine where they would so apply. Words in the singular shall be read and construed as though used in the plural in all cases where they would so apply.

ARTICLE II**PARTICIPATION**

2.01 Requirements for Eligibility to Participate. A Qualifying Employee who was covered under the terms of the National Health and Welfare Mutual Life Insurance Association, Inc. Policy Number 010-119-1 as of December 31, 1983 shall become a Participant in this Plan as of January 1, 1984.

A Qualifying Employee who is not described in the preceding sentence shall become a Participant in this Plan on the first day of the month following his date of employment, provided that such Qualifying Employee completes any enrollment forms prescribed by the Trustees. Notwithstanding the preceding sentence, a Qualifying Employee who is a Minister, a Missionary, or who is employed as a Professional or Administrative Employee shall not be eligible to participate unless such Qualifying Employee also participates in the Presbyterian Church in America Death Benefit Plan.

2.02 Delayed Commencement of Participation. If a Qualifying Employee fails to enroll for participation during his first thirty (30) days of eligibility, he may subsequently begin participation on the first day of any calendar month by submitting the enrollment forms prescribed by the Trustees provided, however, that a Qualifying Employee who is Minister, a Missionary or who is employed as a Professional or Administrative Employee shall not be eligible to enroll under this Section 2.02 unless such Qualifying Employee also applies for (including submission of any required health information) and is accepted as a participant in the Presbyterian Church in America Death Benefit Plan.

2.03 Duration of Participation. A Participant shall cease to be covered as a Participant in this Plan upon the first to occur of:

(a) The earlier of:

(1) the date of a Participant's attainment of age seventy (70); or

(2) the date on which a Participant commences to receive retirement benefits under any retirement or pension plan maintained by his Employer.

(b) The date on which the Participant ceases to be a Qualifying Employee, provided that the former Participant shall again become a Participant on the first day of the month coincident with or next following the date the former Participant again becomes a Qualifying Employee.

No benefits shall be payable to any individual whose Total Disability commenced after he ceased to be a Participant hereunder. The preceding sentence shall not exclude from benefits any individual who qualified as a Participant on the day preceding the six (6) month waiting period for payment of disability benefits.

ARTICLE III**DISABILITY INCOME BENEFITS**

3.01 Commencement of Disability Benefits. A Participant who has become Totally Disabled shall be entitled to a monthly disability income benefit in accordance with the provisions of this Article commencing with the first day of the month beginning after the Participant has remained Totally Disabled for at least six consecutive months. The Trustees shall determine on the basis of all the evidence the date on which Total Disability commenced, and this determination by the Trustees shall be binding and conclusive.

3.02 Amount of Disability Benefit. The amount of monthly disability income benefit will be one-twelfth of the sum of: (a) 66 2/3% of the first \$50,000 of Regular Compensation; and (b) 40% of any Regular Compensation in excess of \$50,000. In addition, 9% of the Regular Compensation will be paid into the Participant's retirement account in either the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan or the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, provided, however, that if the Participant does not have an account in either the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan or the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan, such amount shall be contributed into a new account established in the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

For purposes of this Section, "Regular Compensation" means the current rate of annual compensation, excluding overtime, bonuses and special compensation. Regular Compensation will be determined as of the date the Employee ceases to be actively at work due to total disability. In no event will this amount be more than 12% of the Regular Compensation one year before the onset of such total disability. If there is no Regular Compensation in effect one year before the start of total disability, the earliest recorded Regular Compensation within the one-year period will be used. Regular Compensation will also include any housing allowance allotted, and may include other allowances on which the contributions required for participant have been based.

3.03 Continuation of Disability Benefits. Except as otherwise provided in Subsection (a) through (j), a Participant's disability benefit shall continue in payment during the period that the Participant's Total Disability continues. In no event will disability benefits be paid to any Participant during any period for which payment of benefits is disallowed under the following provisions of this Section.

(a) In the case of a Participant whose Total Disability occurs prior to age sixty (60), disability benefits shall not continue later than the month in which the Participant attains age sixty-five (65).

(b) In the case of a Participant whose Total Disability occurs after the date on which the Participant attains age 60, disability benefits shall not continue longer than sixty months subsequent to the Participant's date of Total Disability, or if earlier, shall not continue later than the month in which the Participant attains age 70.

(c) No disability benefit shall be payable for any month beginning after the date of death of the Participant.

(d) No benefits will be paid for any period for which the Participant receives any wage, salary or other payment while such Total Disability continues. However, this does not apply to any wage or salary paid for Rehabilitative Employment under Section 3.06 or Partial Reemployment under section 3.06 or Partial Reemployment under Section 3.07.

(e) Benefits will cease if (1) the Participant fails to submit any proof required by Trustees; or (2) the Participant fails or refuses to be examined when reasonably required by Trustees.

(f) Coverage is excluded for any Total Disability occurring within 12 months of the effective date of a Participant's commencement of participation which results from a Pre-Existing Condition. For purposes of the preceding sentence, "Pre-Existing Condition" means any condition for which medical advice or treatment was recommended or received from a duly licensed physician during the 12 month period immediately before the date on which a Participant commenced participation.

(g) If a Participant ceases to be actively at work due to non-medical leave of absence, layoff or other non-medical reason, coverage as a Participant will terminate on the last day of the month during which the Participant ceased active employment. Notwithstanding the preceding sentence, a Minister who was a Participant and who has ceased employment at one Church and is awaiting (but not more than twelve months) a call to another Church may continue coverage on the same basis as applied to his last employment upon continued payment of monthly contributions at the rate which applied to his last employment.

(h) If the Participant ceases to be actively at work for maternity reasons (normal pregnancy or any complications of pregnancy) coverage as a Participant will terminate on the last day of the month during which: (1) the pregnancy is terminated; or if later, (2) the Participant receives final medical release from the hospital or other place of medical confinement due to such normal pregnancy. In any event, complications of pregnancy will be treated as any other sickness under this Plan.

(i) The Trustees reserve the right to terminate the coverage of any class of employees, or terminate or replace this Plan in its entirety, upon 31 days advance written notice to contributing Employers.

(j) Notwithstanding any of the preceding provisions of this Section, termination of coverage will not affect any claim for total disability which occurred before such termination date.

3.04 Successive Periods of Total Disability. Benefit will be continued for separate periods of Total Disability provided: (a) the periods of Total Disability are not separated by a period of more than 90 days; and (b) Total Disability occurs from the same or related causes. Periods of Total Disability separated by more than 90 days will be considered a new period of total disability.

3.05 Reduction of the Monthly Disability Income Benefit. The amount of monthly disability income benefits payable to any Participant shall be reduced by the amount of benefits paid to the Participant under any or all of the following for the same or related disability condition for which benefits are payable under this Plan:

(a) any disability income benefit payable under the Worker's Compensation law, or any disability income benefits required or provided by any similar laws; or

(b) any benefits payable under the Social Security Act of 1935 or Federal Railroad Retirement Act, as amended, including all primary or retirement benefits; or, in lieu of such amount, the estimated amount of such benefits as determined by the Trustees; provided, however, that no reduction shall be made in benefits under this Plan as a result of any family benefits payable under Social Security; or

(c) any disability income benefits payable to the Participant under any plan or program of his Employer.

The amount in (a) above will not include any benefits received under any no fault automobile policy. However, the amount in (a) above will include: (1) any amounts received from Worker's Compensation or other non-occupational cash-sickness laws; or (2) any amount of lump-sum loss of time benefits paid to the Participant as payment in a Worker's Compensation settlement, including any out-of-court settlement. If the settlement does not specify the amount paid as loss of time benefits, the Trustees will estimate the amount which would be loss-of-time benefits. Such amount will be: (1) a percentage of the settlement amount based on the Participant's Regular Compensation at the time total disability began; and (2) prorated to cover the period for which settlement was made.

Benefits will not be reduced by any amount under (b) above if: (1) the Participant was not eligible for such benefits due to lack of sufficient quarters for coverage; or (2) the benefits applied for were denied the Participant. However, the Participant must apply for Social Security benefits if the Participant is covered by Social Security. If Social Security benefits are denied, the Participant must appeal the denial. The Trustees will reduce benefits by any amount the Trustees determine as payable under (b) until a final decision of the appeal has been rendered.

The amount in (c) above will not include: (1) any early retirement benefits provided under any annuity or pension plan for which the Participant did not elect early retirement; or (2) any disability income benefit provided under any plan of life insurance for which Participant did not make claim, even though disabled. In no event will any reduction under (c): (1) represent a return of the employee's contributions; or (2) reduce the amount of any normal retirement benefits; or (3) reduce the amount of any accrued annuity or pension benefits payable upon early retirement; or (4) reduce the amount of any life insurance.

Benefits will not be reduced by any increase in benefits under the Social Security, Federal Railroad Retirement Acts or Worker's Compensation law due to any change in the law or any cost-of-living adjustment which becomes effective after the date on which benefits first became payable under this Plan.

3.06 Monthly Rehabilitative Employment Benefit. If the Participant is employed in Rehabilitative Employment, the Trustees will pay the amount of monthly disability income otherwise payable under this Plan less 66 2/3% of the total income paid for such Rehabilitative Employment. (Such benefit shall be referred to as the "Monthly Rehabilitative Employment Benefit.") This benefit is payable only if: (a) the Participant makes request to the Trustees for this benefit before such employment begins; (b) the Trustees receive satisfactory proof that the Participant is so employed; and (c) the Rehabilitative Employment immediately follows a period for which the monthly disability income benefit was payable.

The Rehabilitative Employment Benefit will become payable on the date the Participant begins such Rehabilitative Employment. This benefit will be paid for each month the Participant is engaged in Rehabilitative Employment for a maximum of twelve months. However, proof that the Participant continues to be so employed must be submitted to the Trustees every three months. Payment of this benefit will cease upon failure to submit such proof.

The Partial Reemployment Benefit will not be paid for any period for which the monthly disability income benefit is payable. The Partial Reemployment Benefit will be paid in place of and not in addition to the monthly disability income benefit.

For purposes of this Section, "Partial Reemployment" means any period of employment during which the Participant is employed at a position that does not require the full skills the Participant possessed prior to his disability and during which period the Participant lacks the capability, as a result of his disability, to perform a job that would provide remuneration equal to the rate earned in the participant's employment prior to becoming Totally Disabled.

3.08 Payment of Benefits. Benefits will be paid to the Participant. Any benefits unpaid at the death of the Participant will be paid in the following successive order: (a) to the Participant's surviving spouse; or (b) to the Participant's surviving children in equal shares; or (c) to the Participant's surviving parents in equal shares or (d) to the Participant's surviving brothers and sisters in equal shares; or (e) to the executors or administrator of the Participant's estate. The Trustees will have the right to determine who is entitled to receive benefits. Any payment

made under this provision will fully discharge the Trustees of any liability regarding such payment. If the monthly benefit is less than \$50, the Trustees will pay \$50 as the monthly benefit. Benefits for less than a full month will be adjusted to a daily benefit based on a 30-day month.

The Trustees may adjust any benefits paid if: (a) the amount actually payable under this Plan to the Participant is a greater amount, then the amount of the increased benefit will be paid to the Participant; or (b) if the amount actually payable under this Plan to the Participant is a lesser amount, then the Trustees have the right to deduct the amount of any overpayment from any further benefits made under this Plan.

3.09 Exceptions. No benefits will be paid for any loss resulting from: (a) declared or undeclared war, or any act of war; or (b) attempted suicide or intentionally self-inflicted injury; or (c) commission of, or any attempt to commit, a felony; or (d) any sickness or injury for which the Participant is not under the care and treatment of a licensed physician, other than the Participant or a member of the immediate family.

ARTICLE IV

CLAIMS PROCEDURE

4.01 Notice of Claim. Written notice of a claim must be given to the Trustees within 20 days of the date Total Disability occurs or as soon thereafter as is reasonably possible. Such notice should include the names of the Participant and his Employer.

4.02 Claim Forms. The Trustees will provide forms for filing proof of Total Disability upon receipt of notice of claim. If forms are not sent to the claimant within 10 days following notice of claim, the claimant may satisfy the proof of Total Disability requirement by giving the Trustees a written statement as to the nature and extent of loss.

4.03 Proof of Loss. Written proof of Total Disability must be given the Trustees within 90 days of the date such Total Disability first occurs. After a claim has been established, the Trustees may request written proof that Total Disability continues. Such request will be at reasonable times during the continuance of a claim. Written proof that Total Disability continues must be given the Trustees within 90 days after the date of such request. All proof required by this provision will be at the Participant's expense.

If it is not reasonably possible to give written notice of proof of Total Disability in the time period specified, the Trustees will not reduce or deny any claim for this reason if proof was filed as soon as was reasonably possible.

4.04 Physical Examination. The Trustees will have the right to have the Participant examined at reasonable times during the continuance of a claim. Such examination will be by a physician designed by the Trustees and shall constitute an administrative expense chargeable to the Trust Fund.

4.05 Payment of Claims. Subject to written proof of Total Disability, all benefit for loss will be paid monthly during the continuance of Total Disability.

4.06 Denial of Claim. If a claim is wholly or partially denied, the Trustees shall furnish the Participant with written notice of the denial within sixty (60) days of the date the original claim was filed.

4.07 Review of Denial. The Participant shall have sixty (60) days from receipt of denial notice in which to make written application for review by the Trustees.

4.08 Decision Upon Review. The Trustees shall issue a decision on such review within sixty (60) days after receipt of an application for review as provided in Section 4.07. Such decision on review shall be made in writing and shall include specific reasons for the decision written in a manner calculated to be understood by the claimant. The Trustees may prescribe alternative time periods for filing and responding to claims in lieu of the time periods specified in this Article.

ARTICLE V**FUNDING**

The benefits described herein shall be funded by contributions made by Employers and by Participants (in any case in which the Employer requires Participant contributions or in the case of Participants who are self-employed) to the Trust Fund together with any income or earnings derived from the investment or reserves. The Trustees shall determine the amount and timing of contributions which must be made by Employers to the Trust Fund. Benefits shall be paid only to the extent such contributions and income accumulated in the Trust Fund suffice. For this purpose, the Trust Fund shall mean only that portion of the assets of the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust that are properly attributable to the Plan. Although the assets of the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Trust attributable to this Plan need not be segregated, the Trustees shall keep a separate bookkeeping account of the assets of such Trust which are attributable to this Plan. Neither the Trustees nor any Employer shall be liable, in any manner, if the Trust Fund shall be insufficient to provide for the payment of the benefits specified herein.

ARTICLE VI**PLAN ADMINISTRATION**

6.01 Responsibilities in General. The Trustees shall have the authority and the responsibility to administer the Plan. The Trustees shall from time to time establish rules for the administration of the Plan and transaction of its business. The records of each Employer, as certified to the Trustees, shall be conclusive with respect to any and all factual matters dealing with the employment of a Participant.

The Trustees shall interpret the Plan and shall determine all questions arising in the administration, interpretation, and application of the Plan, and all such determinations by the action to be taken by the Trustees shall be taken by a majority of the Trustees, provided that the Trustees may designate and authorize a committee of one or more Trustees or Employees to take action on behalf of all the Trustees.

6.02 Payment of Benefits. The Trustees shall make payments from the Trust Fund to Participants who qualify for such payments hereunder.

ARTICLE VII**THE TRUST FUND AND TRUSTEE**

7.01 Existence of Trust. Presbyterian Church in America has entered into a Trust Agreement with the Trustees to hold the funds accumulated under the provisions of this Plan.

7.02 Exclusive Benefit Rule. The Trust Fund shall be received, held in trust, and disbursed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Trust Agreement and this Plan. No part of the Trust Fund shall be used for or diverted to purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries or the payment of reasonable administrative expenses. No person shall have any interest in, or right to, the Trust Fund or any part thereof, except as specifically provided for in this Plan or the Trust Agreement or both.

7.03 Appointment and Removal of the Trustees. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

7.04 Powers of Trustee. The Trustees shall have such powers to hold, invest, reinvest, or to control and disburse assets of the Trust Fund as set forth in the Trust Agreement or this Plan.

7.05 Integration of Trust. The Trust Agreement shall be deemed to be a part of this Plan, and all rights of Participants or others under this Plan shall be subject to the provisions of the Trust Agreement.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**ARTICLE VIII****AMENDMENT AND TERMINATION**

8.01 Right to Amend. The right is reserved by the Trustees to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly before such changes can become effective. No modification or amendment shall make it possible for assets of the Trust Fund to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

8.02 Right to Terminate. The Trustees may, subject to the prior approval of the General Assembly, terminate the Plan and the Trust.

8.03 Distributions upon Termination. In the event of termination of the Plan, the Trustees shall utilize and apply the assets of the Trust Fund in such manner as the Trustees may find to be reasonable and expedient under the circumstances, toward providing or continuing to provide all or any part of the benefits under the Plan. In no event shall any part of such assets be used except as permitted by the Plan.

ARTICLE IX**MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

9.01 Prohibition Against Diversion. There shall be no diversion of any portion of the assets of the Trust Fund other than for exclusive benefit of Participants.

9.02 Responsibilities of Parties. The Trustees shall be responsible for the administration and management of the Plan and shall have exclusive responsibility for the management and control of the assets of the Plan.

9.03 Delegation of Authority. The Trustees may authorize an agent or agents to carry out their duties, and may employ such counsel, auditors, and other specialists and such clerical, actuarial and other services as it may require in carrying out the provisions of this Plan.

9.04 Fees and Expenses. The Trustees are authorized to deduct from the Plan's funds, contributions, and/or earnings thereon, the expenses and fees necessary or appropriate to the administration of the Plan.

9.05 Employer Participation Voluntary. Although it is the intention of each contributing Employer that participation in this Plan shall continue indefinitely, this Plan is entirely voluntary on the part of each contributing Employer. Each Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees. The Trustees may require that advance notice be provided by a withdrawing Employer in such time and such manner as the Trustees prescribe.

9.06 Notification of Mailing Address. Each Participant and other person entitled to benefit hereunder shall from time to time file with the Trustees, in writing, such person's post office address and change of post office address. Any check representing any payment due hereunder, and any communication forwarded to a Participant at the last known address as indicated by the records of the Trustees shall constitute adequate payment to such person and be binding on such person for all purposes of the Plan. The Trustees shall not be under any obligation to search for or ascertain the whereabouts of any such person.

9.07 Nonalienation of Benefits. Benefits payable under the Plan shall not be subject in any manner to anticipation, alienation, sale, transfer, assignment, pledge, encumbrance, charge, garnishment, execution, or levy of any kind, either voluntary or involuntary (except as may be provided pursuant to a court order regarding alimony or other payments for the support of a spouse, former spouse, or other relative of a Participant) prior to actually being received by the person entitled to the benefits under the terms of the Plan. Any attempt to anticipate, alienate, sell, transfer, assign, pledge, encumber, charge or otherwise dispose of any right to benefits payable hereunder shall be void. The amounts from time to time contributed to the Trustees hereunder shall not in any manner be liable for, or subject to, the debts, contracts liabilities, engagements, or torts of any person entitled to benefits under the Plan.

9.08 Facility of Payment. Whenever, in the Trustees' opinion, a person entitled to receive any payment of a benefit under the Plan is under a legal disability or is incapacitated in any way so as to be unable to manage such person's financial affairs, the Trustees may make payments directly to the person, to the person's legal representative, or to a relative or friend of the person to be used exclusively for such person's benefit, or apply any such payment for the benefit of the person in such manner as the Trustees deem advisable. Any benefit payment (or installment thereof) made in accordance with the provisions of this Section shall completely discharge the obligation for making such payment under the Plan.

9.09 Governing Law. This Plan shall be administered, and its validity, construction, and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provisions of the Plan shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

9.10 Headings No Part of Agreement. Headings of sections and subsections of the Plan are inserted for convenience of reference. They constitute no part of the Plan and are not to be considered in the construction thereof.

9.11 Limitations on Liability. The Trustees shall not be liable to any person or entity for any of its acts carried out hereunder in good faith and based upon the information available at the time.

9.12 Indemnification. Presbyterian Church in America hereby agrees to indemnify any current or former Trustees or other Employee of Presbyterian Church in America to the full extent of any expense, penalties, damages, or other pecuniary loss which such current or former Trustee or Employee may suffer as a result of his responsibilities, obligations, or duties in connection with the Plan or activities actually performed in connection with the Plan; provided, that under no circumstances will any current or former Trustee or other Employee be indemnified against any liability for losses to the Trust Fund which are due to gross negligence, bad faith or knowing participation in a breach of trust. Such indemnification shall be paid by Presbyterian Church in America to the current or former Trustee or employee to the extent that liability insurance is not available to cover the payment of such items, but in no event shall such items be paid out of Plan assets.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Presbyterian Church in America has caused this Agreement to be executed this _____ day of _____, 1984, to be effective as of January 1, 1984.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

ATTEST By: _____
Duly Authorized Representative

Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

APPENDIX H

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Members of the committee are:

TE Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel
TE Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia—secretary
TE Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast
RE George Gulley, Jr., Grace
RE Bruce M. Ferguson, Southwest
RE Lawrence De Bert, North Georgia—Chairman
Dr. Morton Smith, Stated Clerk—ex officio member
TE Robert W. Dunn, Illiana—alternate
RE Robert Harrah, Pacific NW—alternate

The Sub-committee on Interchurch Relations called five meetings: a conference call on September 9, 1983; a meeting in Pittsburgh, PA on October 20, 1983; a conference call on January 19, 1984; and a conference call on March 5, 1984.

At the meeting on September 19, 1983 a chairman and secretary were elected.

The major item of new business involved the invitation of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the PCA as passed by the 11th General Assembly. The chairman of the committee was selected to approach the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity about a joint informal meeting in Pittsburgh on the eve of the NAPARC meeting. The chairman was also selected to contact one of the attendees of a meeting of PCA pastors who met and discussed their opposition to the proposed merger. He was to report to the committee the justification for their position, to see if there was sufficient merit for the sub-committee to discourage this merger.

The meeting in Pittsburgh on October 20, 1983 failed to produce a quorum. An informal meeting was held with the Committee on Ecumenicity of the OPC and a procedure for resolving the matter of presbytery boundaries was developed and is to be submitted to both Committees at their next meetings.

The members of the committee acted as delegates to the National Association of Presbyterian and Reformed Churches held in Pittsburgh on October 21, 1983. We invited Rev. Robert Bradbury and Rev. Frank Moser, PCA pastors of the Pittsburgh area, to participate with us. The Inter-Church Relations sub-committee offered to act as host of the next NAPARC meeting to be held in Atlanta, Georgia in October 1984.

The conference call was held on November 7, 1983 to present a report on the meeting with the Committee on Ecumenicity of the OPC and the NAPARC meeting. The plan for reorganizing presbytery boundaries was discussed and approved. There was also considerable discussion concerning PCA pastors attending a conference of the World Council of Churches. It was approved to send letters to the editor of some magazines reminding the readers of these magazines that the PCA is not interested in any relationship with the World Council of Churches.

At the Stated Clerk's behest, a conference call was arranged for January 19, 1984. The Clerk had received communication from the Interchurch Relations Committee of the Christian Reformed Church indicating that a teaching elder intended to leave their denomination and join the PCA, bringing several families with him. The CRC asked us to intervene, to help maintain good relations between the two denominations. It was approved that a written communication was to be sent up to the PCA presbytery involved notifying them of the delicacy of the situation and advising them to act accordingly.

A request for fraternal ties by the Presbyterian Church of Australia was passed to the Mission to the World Committee.

At the conference call meeting of March 5, 1984, the matter of recommendation to the PCA General Assembly was discussed. As the required 3/4 of the presbyteries had yet to approve the call for the Joining & Receiving, recommendations were approved if the required number of presbyteries approved and also recommendations were made if the vote failed. In the same context, plans were discussed about a joint meeting with the OPC's Committee on Ecumenicity and representatives from various PCA committees to give the OPC a better insight into the PCA. The list of fraternal delegates with alternates was developed.

The following recommendations were approved:

1. We would take notice of the forthcoming Fiftieth Anniversary of the founding of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church scheduled for 1986, and call the Presbyterian Church in America to rejoice over the heroic witness borne by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to the great truths of the Reformed Faith. We have been greatly blessed by the testimony and sacrificial labors of men such as J. Gresham Machen, Cornelius Van Til, John Murray, Ned Stonehouse, E. J. Young, and R. B. Kuiper, among others whom our Sovereign Lord has given the church universal through the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
2. We would encourage the deepening of knowledge of and fellowship with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church through articles about the Orthodox Presbyterian Church history and faith, by inviting Orthodox Presbyterian speakers to churches and church courts and the exchange of pulpits, and by the exchange of church papers.
3. That the 1986 General Assembly of our church be held in Philadelphia at the time the Orthodox Presbyterian Church celebrates its fiftieth anniversary on June 11.
4. That the Sub-committee working on Presbytery boundaries consisting of Paul Settle, Fred Marsh, and Robert Dunn, be empowered to meet with the Orthodox Presbyterian Committee on boundaries to establish Presbytery boundaries in the event of the acceptance of our invitation by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the Presbyterian Church in America. Presbyteries whose boundaries are involved in both denominations shall review and act on proposals of the Committee.
Where differences needing to be worked out, the Presbyteries involved will come up with a solution to be sent back to the joint Committee.
Approval by the Presbyterian Church in America Presbyteries will constitute the necessary consent required by the *Book of Church Order* 14-6 for boundary changes.
5. That we continue as observers of the Reformed Ecumenical Synod since we do not feel that it is the proper time to consider joining this organization.
6. That we reaffirm our position taken at the first General Assembly and again at the third and fourth General Assemblies that we maintain separation from the National and World Councils and that the Assembly caution its Committees and Agencies as well as individual members against appearing to participate in or represent the Presbyterian Church in America at the meetings of either of these Councils.

(See 12-39, p. 108, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

Fraternal delegates to the 1984 meetings of the churches are as follows:

To the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Church—RE Don Boerema and TE William Shell

To the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church—TE Stuart Perrin, principal, TE Bob Valentine, alternate

To the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America—TE Charles B. Holliday, principal and TE Tim Diehl, alternate.

To the Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church—TE John Neville, principal, TE William Laxton, alternate.

To the General Assembly of the Korean American Presbyterian Church—Jim Singleton, clerk of Pacific Presbytery, will secure someone who is not going to our General Assembly to represent us since the dates of their assembly and ours are the same.

APPENDIX I

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. NARRATIVE

The Committee on Judicial Business functions as a permanent committee of the General Assembly reporting directly to the General Assembly. During the meetings of the General Assembly, the committee serves the Assembly as a constitutional committee (*RAO* 7-6). Between Assemblies, the committee seeks to carry out the duties assigned by the General Assembly and serves the Stated Clerk, the Committees, and the Agencies of the Assembly, and the inferior courts of the church in an advisory capacity on constitutional and theological matters. Throughout the year, the committee has been sensitive to the parameters specified by the General Assembly for the committee in carrying out its functions. And in recognition of those limitations, the committee adopted the following at its February 24 and 25, 1984 meeting:

We are cognizant of the limitations upon the scope of our responsibilities as contained for example, in section 5-2(a) and 5-2(c)(2) of our Manual of Operations, and also of our functions to be a servant to the General Assembly in as full a manner as possible and to "point out needs that arise" (section 5-2(a)). We have sought to exercise self-restraint to maintain the proper balance in view of the above-mentioned provisions. However, we would welcome the committee (of commissioners') comments as to whether we have properly perceived and carried out the functions assigned to us.

Because the Committee on Judicial Business is dependent upon the Committee on Administration for its financial needs, the financial squeeze experienced by COA in the last half of 1983 affected the work of the Committee on Judicial Business. Except for an organizational meeting held by telephone August 4, 1983, the Committee has been able to meet only two other times, on January 12, 13, and 14, 1984, and February 24 and 25, 1984. The three day meeting held in January was an experiment in seeking to save money by reducing travel expenses and yet meet together as a committee often enough to do the necessary work. Serving on the Committee on Judicial Business this year were:

Teaching Elders	Class	Ruling Elders
Rodney King, Clerk*	1987	John Van Voorhis
Joe Gardner	1986	Henry Smith
Russell Toms	1985	Stanley Wells
Vaughn Hathaway, Chairman	1984	William Buiten
David Linden, Clerk*	Alt.	David Fox

*Mr. King served as clerk until the January, 1984, meeting and Mr. Linden has served since that meeting.

The Committee meetings were also attended regularly, at the invitation of the Committee, by the Stated Clerk, the Rev. Morton Smith and the Associate Stated Clerk, the Rev. Paul Gilchrist. Mr. Arthur Matthews, Editor of the *PCA Messenger*, also attended our meetings.

The matters of business considered by the Committee on Judicial Business were, as follows:

A. ASSIGNMENTS BY THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Continue the study of General Assembly deliverances. See Recommendation 1.
2. Review and amend proposed "Manual for Judicial Commissions." See Recommendations 2 and 3.
3. Continue work on procedures regarding Judicial Commission Reports at General Assembly. See Recommendation 4.
4. Answer the constitutional inquiry from Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 18-7. See Recommendation 5.
5. Study the repeal of *BCO* 38-3. See Recommendation 6.
6. Study the amendment of *BCO* 46-5. See Recommendation 7.
7. Propose a procedure for ordaining teaching elders in foreign countries. See Recommendation 8.
8. Study a proposed amendment to *BCO* 13-2. See Recommendation 9.
9. Answer the Overture from Calvary Presbytery concerning teaching elder expenses at General Assembly. See Recommendation 10.
10. Refine the proposed amendment to *BCO* 57-5 regarding membership vows. See Recommendation 11.

11. Study the legitimacy of the rotation system for church officers. See Recommendation 12.
12. Propose *BCO* amendments regarding subscription vows by licentiates and ordinands with unified requirements. See Recommendations 13 and 14.

B. OVERTURES TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Overture 1 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding *BCO* 20-5. See Recommendation 15.
2. Overture 2 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding *BCO* 21-1. See Recommendation 16.
3. Overture 3 from Northern Illinois Presbytery regarding *BCO* 18-8. See Recommendation 17.
4. Overture 4 from Southern Florida Presbytery regarding *BCO* 23-1. See Recommendation 18.
5. Overture 5 from Eastern Canada Presbytery regarding *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4. See Recommendations 19 and 20.
6. Overture 6 from Illiana Presbytery concerning a study of marriage of unbelievers and of the divorced. See Recommendation 21.
7. Overture 9 from Central Florida Presbytery concerning a funeral service for premature infants. See Recommendation 22.
8. Overture 12 from Central Carolina presbytery regarding *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4. See Recommendation 23.
9. Overture 16 from Northeast Presbytery regarding *BCO* 58-4. See Recommendation 24.
10. Overture 17 from Southwest Presbytery regarding *BCO* 58. See Recommendation 25.
11. Overture 18 from Southwest Presbytery regarding "The PCA Is." See Recommendation 26.
12. Overture 19 from Evangel Presbytery regarding *BCO* 21-1. See Recommendation 27.
13. Overture 20 from Evangel Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2. See Recommendation 28.
14. Overture 22 from Western Carolinas Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2. See Recommendation 29.

C. JUDICIAL CASES:

1. Case 1: Complaint by RE Roy Y. Wuckovich against Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 30.
2. Case 2: Complaint by TE Russell D. Toms, *et al.*, against Central Florida Presbytery. See Recommendation 31.
3. Case 3: Appeal by RE George K. McLeod against Gulf Coast Presbytery. See Recommendation 32.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

(Note: Constitutional inquiries technically fall within the definition of a Reference—See *BCO* 41. The committee on Judicial Business uses this designation for questions from inferior courts which generally require immediate answers relative to the meaning of our constitutional documents.)

1. Constitutional Inquiry 1: From the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina. See Recommendation 33. When a ruling elder commissioner is elected to serve as moderator at a subsequent meeting of a presbytery, must his session elect him also to serve as their representative for the meeting at which he will serve as moderator? (this is a summary of the circumstances described)

ANSWER:

"Neither the *BCO* nor parliamentary procedure require that the moderator be a voting member of the court he moderates (*BCO* 10-3; *Robert's Rules of Order*, page 343, Section 43). Therefore, a ruling elder who is not serving as a representative of the local church may serve as moderator, and another ruling elder serve as the representative. Since the right to vote is given only by virtue of representation (*BCO* 13-1), a moderator who is not a representative may not vote *under any circumstances*.)

"When the ruling elder representative is elected moderator, the significance of his vote is not lost since he *may* vote on any ballot or when his vote would have a determinative effect (e.g., a tie). Those votes which he does not cast are on matters in which his vote would not have affected the outcome had they been cast."

2. Constitutional Inquiry 2: From a Judicial Commission of Gulf Coast Presbytery. See Recommendation 34.

"After a Session has drawn up an indictment of two counts and has tried to prosecute the case to no avail (tied jury) and has referred it to Presbytery, can the commission appointed by Presbytery broaden the indictment, or must it stick to (sic) only the two counts referred?"

ANSWER:

"When a judicial case is transferred to a different court, the entire matter is transferred. The court to which the matter was referred becomes the new 'court of original jurisdiction,' which differs from an appellant

court. The court assumes the rights and responsibilities of the first court, including investigations of offenses. The court may, as per *BCO* 31-2 paragraph 2, proceed to draw up further charges, if pertaining to the original matter, and join them to the original indictment. However, any new charges or accusations should be returned to the first court."

3. Constitutional Inquiry 3: From the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina; See Recommendation 35.

"1. If, indeed, (a teaching elder) did join the Reformed Church, could Presbytery then rescind her action and reinstate (the teaching elder) in the Presbytery?

"2. If (the teaching elder) is now a member of another independent church, does this constitute a similar irregularity and thus preclude his being reinstated by the route of rescinding the previous action?

"3. If (the teaching elder) cannot be reinstated by rescinding a previous action, then how could he be reinstated? Would it have to be as a minister from outside the PCA? Would he therefore have to have a call to a specific work?"

ANSWER:

"1. No. The rescinding of the action of Presbytery does not erase the action of (the teaching elder) in joining the Reformed Church nor the action of that church in enrolling him as a member. According to the Minutes of January 24, 1981, (item 27) and Minutes of January 22, 1983, (item 21), his membership had been transferred to that body. Whatever the errors of Presbytery, Presbytery cannot amend nor expunge the actions of another church.

"2. Yes. See answer to Question 1.

"3a. Yes. See answer to Question 1.

"3b. *BCO* 13-5 states that *ordinarily* a minister must receive a call to a definite work. The two exceptions listed are regarding those honorably retired and cases deemed necessary by the Presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly."

4. Constitutional Inquiry 4: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada: See Recommendation 36. "The Presbytery of Eastern Canada requests of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business clarification of *BCO* 13-5 with reference to a situation such as that of (a teaching elder without call)."

ANSWER:

"*BCO* 13-5 reads that "*ordinarily*" there must be a call to a definite work. The two exceptions listed are in the cases of honorably retired ministers and 'those cases deemed necessary by the Presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly.' In the case of (the teaching elder in question), the Presbytery must use its judgment regarding the necessity."

5. Constitutional Inquiry 5: From Central Carolina Presbytery: See Recommendation 37. "Central Carolina Presbytery asks the Sub-Committee to give counsel on the status of a Ruling Elder Moderator." (The circumstances described are essentially identical to those described in the inquiry of the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina.)

ANSWER:

"Central Carolina Presbytery is referred to the answer given to the inquiry from the First Presbyterian Church of Stanley, North Carolina."

6. Constitutional Inquiry 6: From Central Carolina Presbytery: See Recommendation 38. With reference to *BCO* 39-2, the "Presbytery (is) concerned about the after-effects of a complaint, especially if it removes the right to debate and vote from a commissioner if at any time in the future a similar issue comes to the floor."

ANSWER:

"The *BCO* prohibitions on debate and discussion pertain:

a. Only to the particular matter of complaint (*BCO* 42-4);

b. Only to the time period prior to final adjudication of the complaint (*BCO* 43-4; 42-4);

c. In the presence of members of the higher court (or commission) hearing the complaint (*BCO* 42-4);

d. To all members of the lower court against which the complaint is made (and not merely to the complainant and the respondent) (*BCO* 39-2).

All prohibitions expire upon final adjudication of that complaint."

7. Constitutional Inquiry 7: From the Session of Salem Presbyterian Church of Gaffney, South Carolina. See Recommendations 39 and 40.

"In light of our responsibilities to God and to the state, what constitutional advice can be given to help us know how to approach church/state relations in these difficult matters?

"What advisory principles can be given to help us ascertain when required taxation is a sinful intrusion into the life of the church?"

ANSWER:

"This matter is being referred to the General Assembly for study and advice.

"Recognizing that the Lord alone is Lord of the conscience, we recommend that if a church is under pressure of appearing to violate a law of any civil government and has scruples of conscience against

compliance with said laws that the church if it complies consider doing so under protest with reference to any requirements for applications and payment of any taxes with reference to these laws.”

E. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK:

1. The Stated Clerk requested the advice of the Committee relative to a question which had been raised about the 1983 “Grandfather Clause” regarding exemption from Mandatory Internship. See Recommendation 41.

The Committee advised the Stated Clerk that the following memo dated November 30, 1983, was “the proper interpretation of the 1983 ‘Grandfather Clause’ for former RPCES candidates for the ministry and presbyteries created at Joining and Receiving.”

November 30, 1983

Rev. Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator CE/P
Rev. Jack Scott, Staff CE/P

From: Rev. Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Subject: The Exemption from Mandatory Internship

This is to confirm our recent conference in your office regarding the meaning of the Assembly and its exception for the internship program. The action of the 1983 General Assembly was as follows:

“That since the General Assembly in its adoption of the requirement for one year of mandatory licensure under the supervision of the Presbyteries, did expressly establish a ‘grandfather clause’ exempting those candidates who were already under process under the previous requirements and did allow the Presbyteries two years to develop the required programs for supervision, this same procedure be followed in regard to those candidates who were in process under the supervision of the RPCES and those Presbyteries created by ‘J & R.’”

This action refers to an action taken by the Ninth General Assembly in 1981, which is found on page 142 of the Minutes. It reads:

“That the General Assembly set as a procedure of implementation of the required year of licensure for ministerial candidates that it be understood that this would apply only to candidates or seminarians not yet in process. All new candidates would therefore come under this ruling.”

As I understand the action of the Eleventh General Assembly (1983), it was to say that those coming from the RPCES who were candidates or in seminary at the time of “joining and receiving” would not be required to serve an internship. Anyone becoming a candidate since “joining and receiving,” or anyone who was not a candidate and starting seminary since “joining and receiving,” shall be required to serve the year of internship. The reference to either candidacy or being in the seminary includes two kinds of individuals. There are some who may actually become candidates when they are yet in high school or college. Should there be such persons who were candidates prior to the “joining and receiving,” even though they may not complete seminary for some four or five years after the “joining and receiving,” they would still be exempted from having to serve an internship. On the other hand, there are those who enter seminary without being candidates, and who may even wait until their last year before becoming candidates. If they were in the seminary at the time of the “joining and receiving,” they would also be exempted.

It would be desirable to pass this word along to all of the Presbyteries, so that there is a clear understanding of this matter.

F. MISCELLANEOUS BUSINESS TO BE REPORTED THROUGH OTHER COMMITTEES:

1. **Communication 1:** Response of Central Carolina Presbytery relative to the judgments rendered by the Eleventh General Assembly in Cases 6, 8, 10, and 12. Referred to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

2. **Communication 2:** Resolution from St. Louis Presbytery sent to the General Assembly for information. Referred to Stated Clerk to be included with his report to the General Assembly. No Recommendation.

3. **Communication 3:** A letter from Ruling Elders John Breeding and Richard Judkins “complaining” against an action taken by Delmarva Presbytery. Referred to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries to be handled on the basis of *BCO* 40-5. See Recommendation 42.

4. **Advice to the Stated Clerk 1:** regarding *BCO* 13-2 amendment: The Committee advised the Stated Clerk to inform the Presbyteries that item 2 (re: *BCO* 13-2) of the proposed amendments to the *BCO* sent to the

Presbyteries left off the last sentence of the paragraph as it is supposed to read so that only the amended portion was sent down for vote. Referred to the Stated Clerk for his report to Assembly. No Recommendation.

5. Advice to the Stated Clerk 3: The Stated Clerk was given advice in framing a reply to a letter from Teaching Elder Frank Moser, Stated Clerk of Ascension Presbytery, writing as an individual inquiring into the effect of an alleged irregularity in a case before the Eleventh General Assembly. The Clerk was advised to inform Mr. Moser that the presbytery should proceed on the basis that the decision rendered was valid in spite of irregularities. No Recommendation.

II. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

“Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:3).”

2. That the following “Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints” be adopted:

1. The General Assembly finds the complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;
 - b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: “Shall this specification of error be sustained?”
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court’s decision.
17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.

19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
 20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
 21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)

This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
3. That the following "Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Appeals" be adopted:
1. The General Assembly finds the appeal in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
 2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
 3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
 4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
 5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
 6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each party for oral argument.
 7. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective, and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
 8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
 9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
 10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
 11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
 12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
 13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
 14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
 15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
 16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
 17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
 18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
 19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
 20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
 21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
 22. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:

- I. Statement of Facts
- II. Statement of the Issue(s)
- III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
- IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion

- b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
- c. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the appellant and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

4. That the *Rules for Assembly Operations* be amended by inserting a new 10-5 Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions; and by renumbering present 10-5 as 10-6. The new 10-5 is to read as follows:

1. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter) shall read the report of the commission including its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
2. The Chairman (or the designate) shall recommend the approval of the report.
3. Questions by commissioners of the General Assembly may then be directed to the Chairman of the commission (or the designate) but such questions shall be limited strictly to the information supplied in the report.
4. No part of the report of the commission shall be amended by the Assembly.
5. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
6. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to *BCO* 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.
7. If the recommendation is not adopted, the Assembly must then by motion refer the matter back to the same commission or to another or become a court itself to hear and try the case.

5. That Grace Presbytery's Constitutional Inquiry (to the 11th General Assembly) regarding the possibility of "Dual Candidacy" in relation to *BCO* 18-7 be answered, as follows:

"The second sentence of *BCO* 18-7, 'The candidate may be allowed to retain membership in his home church upon the request of his Session and the approval of both Presbyteries involved,' does *not* intend or allow for 'dual' candidacy. The first sentence of *BCO* 18-7 indicates that the purpose of the provision is to allow the candidate to become a candidate of another presbytery while retaining membership in his home church.

"The approval of both presbyteries is required because *BCO* 18-2 states that 'Every applicant for the ministry must put himself under the care of the Presbytery which should *ordinarily* be the Presbytery that has jurisdiction of the church of which he is a member.' It is the ordinary prerogative of the presbytery of the home church to supervise the candidacy of men who are members of churches within their bounds, which prerogative is being waived."

Grounds:

1. The *purpose of candidacy* is supervision of the candidate's preparation for the ministry. A candidate for the gospel ministry who is licensed to preach in more than one presbytery under the provision of *BCO* 19-1 and 19-5 should be under the care of only one presbytery as a candidate in his course of study and of practical training.
2. The *purpose of licensure* is for jurisdiction over the licentiate who is regularly providing the preaching of the Word within the bounds of the licensing presbytery. If the candidate of one presbytery is licensed to preach in another presbytery, it should be only for the purpose of jurisdiction by that presbytery with reference to his regularly providing the preaching of the Word, and not for the preparation for the ministry.

6. That the General Assembly grant the Committee on Judicial Business another year to study the repeal of *BCO* 38-2.

Grounds:

1. The Committee on Judicial Business has requested the testimony of the church at large on her experience with this paragraph. The extension of one year will allow the Committee time to receive and evaluate the testimony requested.

7. That *BCO* 46-5 be amended to read, as follows:

"When a member ceases to attend regular services of worship, the pastor and the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Matthew 18. If he persists in his neglect of the services of worship, the session shall cite him to appear before it to show cause why his name should not be erased from the roll of communicant members. If he refuses or neglects to appear his name shall be so erased and reasons entered in the church roll."

8. That a new paragraph 15-4 be added to *BCO* 15 and that present *BCO* 15-4 be erased. The new paragraph 15-4 is to read as follows:

"The General Assembly shall have power to commit to a commission, consisting of not less than three elders, the task of forming a provisional presbytery in a foreign country where there exists no indigenous Presbyterian and Reformed church. Such a commission shall have authority to act as the presbytery in all matters pertaining to the establishment and ordering of a national church and shall report annually to the General Assembly. The commission shall be dissolved when there are at least three teaching elders and three organized churches under its care, and these shall then constitute a separate national church."

Grounds:

1. Present 15-4 is not relevant to Chapter 15.

9. The *BCO* 13-2 be amended by the addition of the following words:

"and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists." These words are to be added at the end of the second sentence. Note that an amendment to this paragraph has been considered by the presbyteries and is to be voted upon for final adoption at the Twelfth General Assembly. Therefore, following are two versions of the paragraph with this proposed amendment. The first uses the present language of the *BCO*; the second, the language of the version being voted upon now:

Version 1: "A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his Presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the bounds of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to the Church court in which his membership is held, *and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists.* When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure set forth in 34-10 shall be followed."

Version 2: "A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his Presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery, *and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists.* When a minister shall continue on the roll of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure set forth in 34-10 shall be followed."

10. That *BCO* 10-6 be amended to read, as follows:

"The expenses of *teaching* and ruling elders in their *attendance at meetings of Presbytery and General Assembly* shall *ordinarily* be defrayed by *their churches. Presbyteries or agencies may provide such financial assistance as may be needed.*"

Grounds:

1. Present *BCO* 10-6 recognizes that ruling elders are representatives of their sessions (*BCO* 12-5) so teaching elders are representatives of the presbyteries of which they are members.
2. This accords with the principle of teaching elder membership common to *BCO* 13-2; 14-3; and 34-1.
3. The present language of *BCO* 10-6 being borrowed from the *BCO* of the PCA's antecedent denomination and its representative or delegated assembly does not take into consideration the "grass-roots" character of present PCA assemblies.
4. The PCA generally has viewed it to be the responsibility of the local congregation of which a teaching elder is the pastor to defray his expenses in his attendance at the higher courts.

NOTE: The Committee on Judicial Business recommends also that the proposed language of *BCO* 10-6, if adopted, be reviewed with the intention of amendment should the PCA begin the practice of representative assemblies.

11. That the proposed language of a new question 1—with present questions being renumbered—of the membership vows in *BCO* 57-5(3), should the Assembly desire to adopt this amendment, read, as follows:

"Do you believe the Bible to be the Word of God and its doctrine of salvation to be the perfect and only true doctrine of salvation?"

NOTE: The Committee on Judicial Business, without implying either agreement or disagreement with the proposed revision of *BCO* 57-5(3), wishes to call to the attention of the General Assembly that the insertion of the new question (1) introduces a matter of substantial theological content not heretofore required for the making of a credible profession of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

12. That Overture 34 from Central Carolina Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly be answered in the negative noting that the *BCO* was deliberately written neither to promote nor to prohibit the rotational system of church officers. The General Assembly has repeatedly affirmed this position (*M1GA*, 1-46, p. 35; 1-81, p. 64; *M2GA*, 2-98, p. 72; *M7GA*, 7-41, p. 105; *M8GA*, 8-88, p. 118).

13. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-2 by adding a new paragraph E. be answered in the affirmative. The new paragraph E. is to read, as follows:

"Presbytery shall require that all applicants for licensure subscribe to the following statements: 'I,, do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church without any exceptions or reservations.'; or 'I,, do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church with the following exceptions or reservations to wit, ...' The Presbytery shall record its evaluation of each exception or reservation so stated as to its seriousness as a departure from the Confessional articles. Acceptance of statements of exceptions or reservations in such cases requires a three-fourths approval of the Presbytery."

14. That *BCO* 21-4 be amended by adding a new paragraph following the first paragraph and preceding the present second paragraph, which shall read, as follows:

"Presbytery shall require that all applicants for ordination subscribe to one of the following statements: 'I,, do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church without any exceptions or reservations.'; or 'I,, declare the following exceptions or reservations with regard to the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, to wit, ...' The Presbytery shall record its evaluation of each exception or reservation so stated as to its seriousness as a departure from the Confessional articles. Acceptance of statements of exceptions or reservations in such cases requires a three-fourths approval of the Presbytery."

15. That Overture 1 from Oklahoma Presbytery re: *BCO* 20-5 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

16. That Overture 2 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding *BCO* 21-1 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. The committee also recommends, if the General Assembly shall determine to answer this overture in the affirmative, that the paragraph be amended by adding, at the end of the second sentence, the following words: "unless explicit Presbytery approval is given."

NOTE: The amended sentence would therefore read:

"An ordained minister from another Presbytery or denomination shall not move on to the field until received by the Presbytery *unless explicit Presbytery approval is given.*"

17. That Overture 3 from the Presbytery of Northern Illinois re: *BCO* 18-8 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

18. That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of Southern Florida re: *BCO* 23-1 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. The committee also recommends, if the General Assembly shall determine to answer this overture in the affirmative, that the following alternative language be substituted for the proposed language of the overture:

"The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when the pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not *ordinarily* succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor. *However, a congregation, after a 4/5 majority vote, may petition Presbytery for an exception, which by a 4/5 vote, Presbytery may grant.*"

REASONS:

The existing provision of *BCO* 23-1 was designed to strengthen the position of senior pastor by discouraging selfish or partisan activity by or on behalf of an associate or assistant pastor. However, it makes no provision for an exception in the event of the death, retirement, or normal transfer of a senior pastor, and when succession by an associate or assistant is clearly in the best interests of the congregation. The proposed alternative amendment makes such provision with stringent safeguards, and leaves intact the original intent of *BCO* 23-1.

19. That Overture 5 from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be found in order, that it be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, and that it be answered in the negative with reference to items (a) and (c) and in the affirmative with reference to item (b) amended, as follows:

"Amend *BCO* 19-2 B, by adding a new 4, which shall read: 'Basic knowledge (See Recommendation 20 regarding item (d))

REASONS:

1. The categories in *BCO* 19-2,B are general.
2. Eastern Canada's suggestion regarding the inspiration of the Scriptures is a specific doctrine. (An examination on this doctrine is properly a part of *BCO* 19-2, B, 1).

20. That Overture 5 from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be answered in the affirmative with reference to item (d) amended as follows:

“That the second paragraph of *BCO* 21-4 be amended to read as follows:

“Trials for ordination shall consist of a careful examination as to his acquaintance with experiential religion *and* his knowledge of:

- (1) the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (2) English Bible,
- (3) theology,
- (4) *apologetics*,
- (5) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the Church, and
- (6) *the history of the Presbyterian Church in America*.

A presbytery may accept a seminary degree which . . . (remainder unamended)”

NOTE:

1. In order to incorporate the proposed amendments the committee has also proposed the above stylistic change.
2. In number (2) above, “the” has been removed in order that the paragraph might better express what area of knowledge should be tested. It is not *the English Bible*, e.g. the history of the English Bible, but the *Bible* as it is written in English.

21. That Overture 6 from Illiana Presbytery regarding modern problems in marriage be found in order, be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, and that it be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

1. It would be better procedure for the presbytery to study the matter itself leading to a definite statement for consideration.
2. Such a procedure is preferable because it maintains the general philosophy that matters of pertinent change be developed by the lower courts.
3. Such a procedure as proposed by the overture would cause the General Assembly to bear the expense for such a committee.

22. That Overture 9 from Central Florida Presbytery regarding a funeral service for premature infants be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

23. That Overture 12 from Central Carolina Presbytery regarding amendments to *BCO* 19-2 and 21-4 be found in order and referred to the Committee on Commissioners on Judicial Business and that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 5 in recommendations 19 and 20.

24. That Overture 16 from Northeast Presbytery re: *BCO* 58-4 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and that it be answer by reference to the answer to Overture 17.

25. That Overture 17 from the Presbytery of the Southwest regarding *BCO* 58 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the affirmative.

Grounds:

1. Although this matter has been scrutinized by past General Assemblies, the Committee has been made aware of the existence of two different practices in the PCA growing out of Joining and Receiving and believe that the matter is worthy of study.
2. Such a study should be completed prior to the completion of the revision of the Directory for Worship currently in progress.

26. That Overture 18 from the Presbytery of the Southwest be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. (See Attachment A, p. , for the text of the two tracts referred to in this overture.)

27. That Overture 19 from Evangel Presbytery regarding *BCO* 21-1 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the following notation.

The present provision is both permissive and protective. It allows for exceptions and it protects the integrity of the presbytery and the local church. History shows that when a man proves to be unacceptable to the presbytery his status as an ordained minister handicaps his removal from the field.

28. That Overture 20 from Evangel Presbytery re: *BCO* 14-2 be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 22.

NOTE: It is the opinion of the Committee on Judicial Business that the proposed terminology and concept of Overture 20 has serious problems.

29. That Overture 22 from Western Carolinas Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2 be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be referred to the Committee on Administration.

30. That Case 1, a complaint of RE Roy J. Wuckovich against Central Carolina Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter.

31. That Case 2, a complaint by TE Russell D. Toms, *et al.* against the Presbytery of Central Florida, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter.

32. That Case 3, an appeal of RE George K. McLeod against Gulf Coast Presbytery be found not in order because the appellant is no longer a member of the Presbyterian Church in America. (On December 17, 1983, the church of which Mr. McLeod is a member, voted to withdraw from the PCA.)

33. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 1 be ratified. (see I,D,1 above)

34. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 2 be ratified. (see I,D,2 above)

35. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 3 be ratified. (see I,D,3 above)

36. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 4 be ratified. (see I,D,4 above)

37. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 5 be ratified. (see I,D,5 above)

38. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 6 be ratified. (see I,D,6 above)

39. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 7 be ratified. (see I,D,7 above)

40. That the question of church-state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church be referred to the General Assembly with the request that a study committee of appropriate theological and legal expertise be appointed.

41. That the opinion of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding the intention of 1983 "Grandfather Clause" stated in the advice given the Stated Clerk be ratified (see I,E,1 above).

42. That the letter of Ruling Elders John Breeding and Richard Judkins regarding an action of Delmarva Presbytery be found not in order as a complaint but that it be referred to the Committee on the Review and Control of Presbyteries to be handled on the basis of *BCO* 40-5.

SUPPLEMENT A

I. NARRATIVE:

The Rules for Assembly Operation (5-6) specify that overtures not received before April 19, 1984, shall not be considered by the Assembly. The Committee on Judicial Business, in order to conclude the assignments given by the Eleventh General Assembly and the consideration of all communications received prior to April 19—(note that certain judicial matters such as cases may be received as late as June 18), has met by telephone conference call May 3, 1984, and May 24, 1984. Because a constitutional inquiry was received in the Stated Clerk's office too late to be considered at our May 24, 1984, meeting, the committee is to meet again June 18, 1984, at the 5:00 p.m. recess of the General Assembly.

May 24, 1984, is the latest that the committee has had to meet and such a late meeting points out, in part, the necessity for this Committee to be able to begin its work as soon after the Assembly as possible. The Committee realizes that it was entirely within the providence of God that it was not able to meet to carry out its business until after the first of 1984. But it believes too that it may be advisable for the Assembly to consider establishing contingency plans to allow the Committee to meet even if the Committee on Administration should be required to curtail some of its responsibilities should there ever again be occasion when the Church does not provide the necessary financial resources.

The matters of business considered by the committee subsequent to the printing of the primary Report are, as follows:

A. ASSIGNMENTS BY THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Reconsidered the proposal for ordaining teaching elders in foreign countries at the request of the coordinator of the Committee on Mission to the World. See amended Recommendation 8.

2. Concluded a first draft revision of the Directory for the Worship of God. See Recommendation 43.
3. Propose amendments to the *BCO* for the Calling of Missionaries. See Recommendation 44.
4. Recommend amendments to the *BCO* harmonizing a proposal to provide for examination for licensure by a committee of a presbytery (Overture 10 to the 11th Assembly) and *BCO* 21-4. See Recommendation 45.
5. Review and evaluate (under the provisions of *BCO* 40) the 1982 Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery. See Recommendations 46, 47, 48, 49, and 50.

B. OVERTURES TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Overture 27 from Delmarva Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2, a delegated Assembly. See Recommendation 51.
2. Overture 28 from Delmarva Presbytery regarding a study of the question of women in the diaconate. See Recommendation 52.
3. Overture 29 from Delmarva Presbytery regarding *BCO* 23-1, pastoral succession. See Recommendation 53.
4. Overture 30 from James River Presbytery regarding section II(1) of the Preface of the *BCO*. See Recommendation 54.
5. Overture 31 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter XXI, Section V, "singing of psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs with grace in the heart." See Recommendation 55.
6. Overture 32 from Covenant Presbytery regarding *BCO* 13-9, the dissolution and dismissal of churches by a presbytery. See Recommendation 56.
7. Overture 33 from Covenant Presbytery regarding *BCO* 11-4, the limitation of the powers of the higher courts. See Recommendation 57.
8. Overture 35 from Covenant Presbytery regarding Regional Judicial Commissions. See Recommendation 58.
9. Overture 38 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding the Theological Examination of Coordinators and others. See Recommendation 59.
10. Overture 39 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding the granting of special certificates of ordination. See Recommendation 60.
11. Overture 40 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding the amendment and repeal of *BCO* 56, 57, and 58. See Recommendations 61 and 62.
12. Overture 41 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding an extended debate/discussion at the Twelfth General Assembly on the question of confessional subscription. See Recommendation 63.
13. Overture 43 from Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 15-3, Regional Judicial Commissions. See Recommendation 64.
14. Overture 44 from the Sessions of the Bay Street and First Presbyterian Churches of Hattiesburg, Mississippi regarding the rejection of the amendment of *BCO* 24-9, elders and deacons emeritus, by the Twelfth General Assembly. See Recommendation 65.
15. Overture 46 from New Jersey Presbytery regarding *BCO* 6-5, 20-3, 24-3, and 25-1, minimum voting age for members of the congregation. See Recommendation 66.
16. Overture 48 from Central Georgia Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2, a representative Assembly. See Recommendation 67.
17. Overture 49 from Texas Presbytery regarding *BCO* amendments to allow a congregation to set minimum voting ages for members of the congregation. See Recommendation 68.
18. Overture 51 from Westminster Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2, a representative Assembly, and 10-3, expenses of ruling and teaching elders at Assembly. See Recommendation 69.

C. JUDICIAL CASES

1. Case 4: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See Recommendation 70.
2. Case 5: Complaint of RE Robert C. Peterson, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See Recommendation 71.
3. Case 6: Complaint of TE Warren Gardner, *et al* against North Georgia Presbytery. See Recommendation 72.
4. Case 7: Complaint of TE Carl W. Bogue, *et al.*, against Ascension Presbytery. See Recommendation 73.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES:

1. **Constitutional Inquiry 8:** from St. Louis Presbytery "concerning the proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter." See Recommendation 74.

2. **Constitutional Inquiry 9:** from Texas Presbytery. See Recommendation 75.

"That the Presbytery ask the General Assembly's Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business if a congregation may be permitted to set a minimum age for voting in view of *BCO* (sic) 6-2, 6-4, 24-3, 25-1, and 25-3."

ANSWER:

"The *BCO* does not provide for the setting of minimum age for voting in congregational meetings even when constituted as a meeting of the corporation."

3. **Constitutional Inquiry 10:** from the Session of Gospel Fellowship Church, Valencia, Pennsylvania, regarding the election of ruling elders. See Recommendation 76.

4. **Constitutional Inquiry 11:** from Central Georgia Presbytery requesting advice on the interpretation of *BCO* 12-1. See Recommendation 77.

"It is recognized that 'if there are fewer than three Ruling Elders the pastor and one Ruling Elder shall constitute a quorum.' Does this mean if there is only one ruling elder elected that he plus the pastor constitute a valid session? Or must there be two Ruling Elders with or without a pastor to constitute a valid Session?"

ANSWER:

"1. If there is only one ruling elder elected, he plus the pastor constitute a valid session, however both must be in attendance, obviously, to constitute a quorum.

2. If a church has a pastor, there must be only one ruling elder to constitute a valid session. If a church has no pastor, to have a Session, the church must have a minimum of two ruling elders.

3. Our *BCO* provision is an exception to standard rules of parliamentary procedure (see Section 4, pages 26-28, *Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*, 1970)."

E. ADVICE TO COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications requested the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding amendments to *BCO* 19-7 and 19-11 as proposed in recommendations 20 and 21 of the Report of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. See Recommendation 78.

F. INTRA-COMMITTEE MATTERS:

1. The Committee on Judicial Business studied and adopted a system for identifying the mass of documentation handled by the Committee so as to maintain an orderly conduct of business within the Committee. No Recommendation.

2. The Committee on Judicial Business studied its Manual in the light of the amendments to the Bylaws and the *BCO* reorganizing the structure of the Committee on Administration. See Recommendations 79 and 80.

II. RECOMMENDATIONS:

8. That *BCO* 15-4 be replaced by a new 15-4 and the MTW Missions Manual 2.023(1) be amended by adding a paragraph after paragraph 2, as follows:

That *BCO* 15-4 read:

"The General Assembly shall have power to commit to a commission, consisting of not less than three elders, the task of forming a provisional presbytery in a foreign country where there exists no compatible indigenous presbyterian and reformed church. Such a commission shall have authority to act as the presbytery in all matters pertaining to the establishment and ordering of a national church and shall report annually to the General Assembly. The commission shall be dissolved when there are at least three teaching elders and three organized churches under its care, and these shall then constitute a separate national church.";

and that the new paragraph in MTW Missions Manual 2.02.3(1) shall read:

"The MTW Committee shall notify the General Assembly when, in its opinion, the PCA should proceed to establish a presbyterian and reformed church. The Committee shall nominate members for the Establishing Commission (*BCO* 15-4) and shall serve the commission in an advisory capacity."

Grounds (for removing present 15-4): Present *BCO* 15-4 is not relevant to chapter 15.

43. That the following report of the proposed revision of the Directory for the Worship of God be received as information; that the response of the church be invited; that the study of the revision be extended for one year; and that a report be presented to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

THE DIRECTORY FOR THE WORSHIP OF GOD

CHAPTER 47. *The Principles of Public Worship.*

47-1. Since the Holy Scriptures are the only infallible rule of faith and practice, the principles of public worship must be derived from the Bible, and from no other source.

The Scriptures forbid the worshipping of God by images, or in any other way not appointed in His Word, and requires the receiving, observing, and keeping pure and entire all such religious worship and ordinances as God hath appointed in His Word (S.C. 50, 51).

47-2. A service of public worship is not a mere gathering of God's children with each other, but before all else, a meeting and worship of the Triune God, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, with and by His chosen people. God is present in public worship not only by virtue of the Divine omnipresence but, much more intimately, as the faithful Covenant Saviour. The Lord Jesus Christ said: "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."²

47-3. The end of public worship is the glory of God. His people should engage in all its several parts with an eye single to His glory. Public worship has as its aim the building of Christ's church by the perfecting of the saints and the addition to its membership of such as are being saved—all to the glory of God. Through public worship on the Lord's day Christians should learn to serve God all the days of the week in their every activity, remembering, whether they eat or drink or whatever they do, to do all to the glory of God.

47-4. Public worship is Christian when the worshippers recognize that Christ is the Mediator by whom alone they can come unto God, when they honor Christ as the Head of the church, who rules over public worship, and when their worship is an expression of their faith in Christ and of their love for Him.

47-5. Public worship must be performed in spirit and truth. Externalism and hypocrisy stand condemned. The forms of public worship have value only when they serve to express the inner reverence of the worshipper and his sincere devotion to the true and living God. And only those whose hearts have been renewed by the Holy Spirit are capable of such reverence and devotion.

47-6. The Lord Jesus Christ has prescribed no fixed order or style for public worship, but, in the interest of life and power in worship, has given His church a large measure of liberty in this matter.³ It may not be forgotten, however, that there is true liberty only where the rules of God's Word are observed and the spirit⁴ of the Lord is, that all things must be done decently and in order, and that God's people should serve Him with reverence and in the beauty of holiness. From its beginning to its end a service of public worship should be characterized by that simplicity which is an evidence of sincerity and by that beauty and dignity which are a manifestation of holiness.

47-7. Public worship differs from private worship in that in public worship God is served by the saints unitedly as His covenant people, the body of Christ. Since the family, as ordained by God, is the basic institution in society, and God in the covenant graciously deals with us, not just as individuals, but also as families, it is important and desirable that families worship together.⁵ For the same reason no favoritism may be shown to any who attend. Nor may any member of the church presume to exalt himself above others as though he were more spiritual, but each shall esteem others better than himself.

47-8. It behooves God's people not only to come into his presence with a deep sense of awe at the thought of his perfect holiness and their own exceeding sinfulness, but also to enter into his gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise for the great salvation, which He has so graciously wrought for them through His only begotten Son and applied to them by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 48. *The Sanctification of the Christian Sabbath.*⁶

48-1. "The fourth commandment requireth the keeping holy to God such set times as He hath appointed in His holy word; expressly one whole day in seven, to be a holy sabbath to Himself." (S.C. 58)

48-2. God commanded His Old Testament people to keep holy the last day of the week, but he sanctified the first day as the Sabbath by the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead. For this reason the church of the new dispensation has from the time of the apostles kept holy the first day of the week as the Christian Sabbath, also called the Lord's Day.⁷

48-3. It is the duty of every person to remember the Lord's day; and to prepare for it before its approach. All worldly business should be so ordered, and seasonably laid aside, so⁸ that they may not be hindered thereby from sanctifying the Sabbath, as the Holy Scriptures require.

48-4. The whole day is to be kept holy to the Lord; and to be employed in the public and private exercises of religion. Therefore, it is requisite, that there be a holy resting, all the day, from unnecessary labors; and an abstaining from those recreations which may be lawful on other days; and also, as much as possible, from worldly thoughts and conversation.

48-5. Let the provisions for the support of the family on that day be so ordered that others be not improperly detained from the public worship of God, nor hindered from sanctifying the Sabbath.

48-6. Let every person and family, in the morning of the Christian Sabbath pray for themselves and others, and especially pray for the assistance of God to their minister in his preaching from the Word. By reading the Scriptures along with prayer and holy meditation, the people can prepare for communion with God in His public worship.⁹

48-7. Let the time not used for public worship be spent in prayer, in devotional reading, and especially in the study of the Scriptures, meditation, catechizing, religious conversation, the singing of psalms, hymns, or spiritual songs, visiting the sick, relieving the poor, teaching the ignorant, holy resting, and in performing such duties of piety, charity, and mercy.

CHAPTER 49. *The Attitude for Public Worship.*¹⁰

49-1. When the congregation is to meet for public worship, the people (having before prepared their hearts thereunto) ought all to come and join therein; not absenting themselves from the public ordinances through negligence, or upon pretense of private meetings.

49-2. Let the people assemble at the appointed time, that all being present at the beginning they may unite with one heart in all the parts of public worship. Let none unnecessarily depart until after the blessing be pronounced.

49-3. Let the people upon entering the church take their seats in a decent and reverent manner, and engage in a silent prayer for a blessing upon themselves, the minister, and all present, as well as upon those who are unable to attend worship.

49-4. All who attend public worship are expected to be present in a spirit of reverence and godly fear, forbearing to engage in any conduct unbecoming to the place and occasion.¹¹

CHAPTER 50. *The Elements of Public Worship.*¹²

50-1. The Bible teaches that the following are proper elements of the public worship of God: reading of Holy Scripture; singing of psalms, hymns, or spiritual songs; the offering of prayer; the preaching of the Word; the presentation of tithes and offerings; confessing the faith and observing the sacraments; and on special occasions the taking of vows and oaths. Beyond these elements the circumstances of worship; i.e., time, place, order and length of worship, are left to the wise decision of the elders of the church based on sensible application of Biblical principles.¹³

50-2. The Public Reading of the Holy Scripture.

- A. The public reading of the Holy Scriptures is performed by the minister as God's servant or by some other appropriate person.¹⁴ Through it God speaks more directly to the congregation, even more directly than through the sermon. The reading of the Scriptures by the minister is to be distinguished from the responsive reading of certain portions of Scripture by the minister and the congregation. In the former God addresses his people; in the latter God's people give expression in the words of Scripture of their contrition, adoration, gratitude and other holy sentiments. The psalms of Scripture are especially appropriate for responsive reading.
- B. The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments shall be read from a good translation, not a paraphrase, in the language of the people, that all may hear and understand.
- C. How large a portion shall be read at once is left to the discretion of every minister; and he may, when he thinks it expedient, expound any part of what is read; always having regard to the time, that neither reading, singing, praying, preaching, nor any other ordinance, be disproportionate, the one to the other; nor the whole rendered too short, or too tedious.

50-3. Singing in Worship.¹⁵

- A. Praising God through the medium of music is a duty and a privilege. Therefore, the singing of hymns, psalms and spiritual songs¹⁶ and the use of musical instruments should have an important place in public worship.
- B. In singing the praises of God, we are to sing in the spirit of worship, with understanding in our hearts.
- C. It is recommended that psalms be sung along with the hymns and spiritual songs of the church, but that caution be observed in the selection of hymns and spiritual songs, that they be true to the Word. The singing should have the note of praise, or be in accord with the spirit of the sermon.¹⁷

- D. The portion of the time of public worship given to praise is left to the judgment of the minister, and the singing by the congregation should be encouraged.¹⁸
- 50-4. Public Prayer.**
- A. A prayer near or at the beginning of public worship should humbly adore the infinite majesty of the living God, express a sense of our distance from Him as creatures, and our unworthiness as sinners. It should also implore His gracious presence, the assistance of his Holy Spirit in the duties of His worship, and His acceptance of us through the merits of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. This prayer may conclude with the Lord's Prayer in which all may unite.¹⁹
- B. Later in worship a full and comprehensive prayer is appropriate which would include some or all of the following parts:
1. Adoration of God as He is made known to us in creation, providence and Scripture.
 2. Praise and thanksgiving for all His mercies to us, both spiritual and temporal; but especially for Christ Jesus and His work completed, and for the Holy Spirit and His present work in us.
 3. Humble confession and acknowledgment of sins so as to lead the worshippers to privately confess to God their sins, past and present, private and public, in thought, word, and deed.
 4. Pleading for the pardon of sin through the blood of atonement, and for the grace to discharge our duty as forgiven believers.
 5. Asking for the all-sufficient God to meet our every need and this only so far as it glorifies God and brings happiness to His people.
 6. Intercession for others including the whole world, the church in other areas, the church local, the sick and broken, and for whatever else may seem to be necessary or suitable for the occasion. The prominence given each of these topics must be left to the discretion of the minister.²⁰
- C. Ordinarily there should be prayer after the sermon having relation to the subject that has been treated in the discourse; and all other public prayers should be appropriate to the occasion.
- D. Ministers are not to be confined to fixed forms of prayer for public worship, yet it is the duty of the minister, previous to entering his office, to prepare and qualify himself for this part of his work, as well as for preaching. He should, by a thorough acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures, by the best writers on prayer, by meditation, and by a life of communion with God, endeavor to acquire both the spirit and the gift of prayer. Moreover, when he is to offer prayer in public worship, he should compose his spirit, and so order his thoughts, that he may perform this duty with dignity and propriety, and with profit to the worshippers, lest he disgrace this important service by coarse, undignified, careless, irregular or extravagant expressions.
- E. All prayer is to be offered in the language of the people.
- F. Although not formally a prayer, it is appropriate for the minister to conclude the public worship of God with a Scriptural benediction.²¹
- 50-5. The Preaching of the Word.**
- A. The preaching of the Word is an ordinance of God for the salvation of men. Serious attention should be paid to the manner in which it is done. The minister should apply himself to it with diligence and prove himself a "workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth" (II Timothy 2:15).
- B. The subject of a sermon should be some verse or verses of scripture, and its object, to explain, defend and apply some part of the system of divine truth; or to point out the nature, and state the bounds and obligation, of some duty. A text should not be merely a motto, but should fairly contain the doctrine proposed to be handled. It is proper also that large portions of Scripture be sometimes expounded, and particularly improved, for the instruction of the people in the meaning and use of the Sacred Scriptures.
- C. Preaching requires much study, meditation, and prayer, and ministers should prepare their sermons with care, and not indulge themselves in loose, extemporary harangues, nor serve God with that which costs them naught. They should, however, keep to the simplicity of the gospel, and express themselves in language that can be understood by all. They should also by their lives adorn the gospel which they preach, and be examples to believers in word and deed.
- D. As a primary design of public ordinances to unite the people in acts of common worship of the most high God, ministers should be careful not to make their sermons so long as to interfere with or exclude the important duties of prayer and praise, but should preserve a just proportion in the several parts of public worship.

- E. By way of application of the sermon the minister may urge his hearers by commandment or invitation to repent of their sins, to put their trust in the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour, and to confess Him publicly before men.
- F. No person should be invited to preach in any of the churches under our care without the consent of the Session.

50-6. The Worship of God with Tithes and Offerings.²²

- A. The Holy Scriptures teach that God is the owner of all persons and all things and that we are but stewards of both life and possessions; that God's ownership and our stewardship should be acknowledged; that this acknowledgment should take the form, in part, of giving at least a tithe of our income and other offerings to the work of the Lord through the Church of Jesus Christ, thus worshipping the Lord with our possessions; and that the remainder should be used as becometh Christians.
- B. It is both a privilege and a duty, plainly enjoined in the Bible, to make regular, weekly, systematic and proportionate offerings for the support of religion and for the propagation of the gospel in our own and foreign lands, and for the relief of the poor. This should be done as an exercise of grace and an act of worship, and at such time during the service as may be deemed expedient by the Session.
- C. It is appropriate that the offerings be dedicated by prayer.

50-7. Confessing the Faith.

It is proper for the congregation of God's people publicly to confess their faith, using creeds or confessions that are true to the Word, such as, the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed, or the Westminster Standards.

50-8. The Taking of Oaths and Vows.²³

- A. The taking of any oath or vow, whether as a part of public worship or not should always be considered a solemn and serious act. They should never be taken except one intends by the grace of God to fulfill his assumed duty. Therefore, oaths and vows should be most carefully and wisely taken.
- B. The taking of oaths and vows is to be done in accordance with Chapter 22 of the Westminster Confession of Faith. Religious oaths and vows taken in the church include those vows taken in baptism, church membership, ordination, installation and marriage.²⁴

CHAPTER 51. *The Administration of Baptism to Children.*²⁵

51-1.²⁶ Baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed; nor to be administered, in any case, by any private person; but by a minister of Christ, called to be the steward of the mysteries of God.

51-2. It is not to be privately administered, but in the presence of the congregation under the supervision of the session.

51-3. The Baptism of Children.

- A. After previous notice is given to the minister, the child to be baptized is to be presented, by one or both the parents, or some other responsible person, signifying the desire that the child be baptized.
- B. The minister, to combat error and to edify the people, while using his own liberty and wisdom, shall give words concerning the Sacrament of Baptism as follows:
 1. Instruction and correction as needed in these areas: that is instituted by our Lord Jesus Christ; that it is a seal of the covenant of grace, of our ingrafting into Christ, and of our union with him, of remission of sins, regeneration, adoption, and life eternal; that the water, in baptism, represents and signifies both the blood of Christ, which taketh away all guilt of sin, original and actual, and the sanctifying virtue of the Spirit of Christ against the dominion of sin, and the corruption of our sinful nature; that baptizing, or sprinkling and washing with water, signifies the cleansing from sin by the blood and for the merit of Christ, together with the mortification of sin, and rising from sin to newness of life, by virtue of the death and resurrection of Christ; that the promise is made to believers and their children, and that the children of believers have an interest in the covenant, and right to the seal of it, and to the outward privileges of the church, under the gospel, no less than the children of Abraham in the time of the Old Testament, to the covenant of grace, for substance, being the same, and that the grace of God, and the consolation of believers, more plentiful than before; that the Son of God admitted little children into his presence, embracing and blessing them, saying, For of such is the kingdom of God; that children by baptism, are solemnly received into the bosom of the visible church, distinguished from the world, and them that are without, and united with believers, and that all who are baptized in the name of Christ, do renounce, and by their baptisms are

bound to fight against the devil, the world, and the flesh; that they are federally holy before baptism, and therefore are they baptized; that the inward grace and virtue of baptism is not tied to that very moment of time wherein it is administered, and that the fruit and power thereof reacheth to the whole course of our life, and that outward baptism is not so necessary, that through the want thereof, the infant is in danger of damnation. By virtue of being born of believing parents, children are, because of God's covenant ordinance, made members of the Church, but this is not sufficient to make them continue members of the Church. When they have reached the age of discretion, they become subject to obligations of the covenant: faith, repentance and obedience. They then must make public confession of their faith in Christ, or become covenant breakers, and subject to the discipline of the church.

2. Admonition: He is to admonish all that are present to look back to their baptism; to repent of their sins against their covenant with God; to stir up their faith; to improve and make right use of their baptism, and of the covenant sealed between God and their soul.
 3. Exhortation: The minister shall exhort the parents to teach the child to read the Word of God; to stir up their faith; to improve and make right use of their baptism, and of the covenant sealed between God and their soul.
- C. The minister may read the following covenant promises:
1. "For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him." (Acts 2:39)
 2. "And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee." (Genesis 17:7)
 3. "Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house." (Acts 16:31)
- D. The following questions shall be posed to the parents:
1. Do you acknowledge your child's need of the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ, and the renewing grace of the Holy Spirit?
 2. Do you claim God's covenant promises in (his) behalf, and do you look in faith to the Lord Jesus Christ for (his) salvation, as you do for your own?
 3. Do you now unreservedly dedicate your child to God, and promise, in humble reliance upon divine grace, that you will endeavor to set before (him) a godly example, that you will pray with and for (him), that you will teach (him) the doctrines of our holy religion, and that you will strive, by all the means of God's appointment, to bring (him) up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord?
- E. The congregation may be asked this question: Do you as a congregation undertake the responsibility of assisting the parents in the Christian training of this child?
- F. The minister shall call the child by name and baptize (him) by pouring or sprinkling water, using the words, "I baptize you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit." The whole shall be concluded with prayer.

CHAPTER 52. Communicant Membership and the Administration of Baptism to Adults.

52-1. Believers' children within the visible church are non-communicating members under the care of the church. These children and their parents are to be reminded that such children are members of the visible church by birthright. They, and other non-communicating persons, are to be taught to love God, and to obey and serve the Lord Jesus Christ. When they are able to understand the gospel, it should be made known to them that it is their duty and privilege personally to accept Christ, to confess him before men, and to seek admission to the Lord's Supper.²⁷

52-2. The time when young persons come to understand the gospel cannot be precisely fixed. This must be left to the prudence of the session, whose office it is to judge, after careful examination, the qualifications of those who apply for admission to sealing ordinances.

52-3. When unbaptized persons apply for admission into the church, they shall, ordinarily, after giving satisfaction with respect to their knowledge and piety, to the Session,²⁸ make a public profession of their faith, in the presence of the congregation, and thereupon be baptized.

52-4. It is recommended, as edifying and proper, that baptized persons, when admitted by the session to the Lord's Supper, make public profession of their faith in the presence of the congregation. But in all cases, there should be a clear recognition of their previous relation to the church as baptized persons.

52-5. Those baptized and unbaptized desiring to make a public profession of faith should be reminded that they are entering into a solemn covenant with God and his church. The following questions shall be given to each applicant:

- A. Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving his displeasure, and without hope except in his sovereign mercy?
- B. Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and that he is the Saviour of sinners; and do you receive and rest upon him alone for your salvation as he is offered in the gospel?
- C. Do you now resolve and promise, in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, that you will endeavor to live as becometh the followers of Christ?
- D. Do you promise to support the church in its worship and work to the best of your ability?
- E. Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the church and promise to promote its purity and peace?

52-6. The particulars of the sacrament for those to be baptized will follow similarly to the baptism of children. Instruction shall be given as needed as found in *BCO* 51-3-B. The minister shall call the person to be baptized by name and say, "I baptize you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit." The whole matter shall be concluded with prayer.

52-7. Persons received from other churches by letters of dismissal as well as those being received by reaffirmation of faith should give a testimony of their Christian experience to the session. Their names are to be announced to the congregation with recommendation of them to its Christian confidence and affection.

CHAPTER 53. *The Administration of the Lord's Supper.*²⁹

53-1. The Communion, or Supper of the Lord, is to be observed frequently; the stated times to be determined by the session of each congregation, as it may judge most for edification.

53-2. The ignorant and scandalous are not to be admitted to the Lord's table.

53-3. It is proper that public notice should be given to the congregation, at least the Sabbath before the administration of this ordinance, and that either then or on some other day of the week, the people be instructed in its nature, and a due preparation for it, that all may come in a suitable manner to this holy feast.

53-4. On the day of the observance of the Lord's Supper, when the sermon is ended, the minister shall explain that this is an ordinance of Christ; by reading the words of institution, either from one of the evangelists, or from I Corinthians 11, which, as to him may appear expedient, he may explain and apply; that it is to be observed in remembrance of Christ, to show forth his death till he come; that it is of inestimable benefit, to strengthen his people against sin; to support them under troubles; to encourage and quicken them in duty; to inspire them with love and zeal; to increase their faith, and holy resolution; and to beget peace of conscience, and comfortable hopes of eternal life.

53-5. Since, by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of saints, the minister, at the discretion of the session, before the observance begins, may either invite all those who profess the true religion, and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church, to participate in the ordinance; or may invite those who have been approved by the session, after having given indication of their desire to participate. It is proper also to give a special invitation to non-communicants to remain during the service.

53-6. The table, on which the elements are placed furnished with bread and juice, and the communicants orderly sitting around or before the table, and the elders in a convenient place together, the sacrament shall continue similarly to the following:

- A. The minister shall set the elements apart with prayer.
- B. The minister shall take the bread, and break it, in view of the people, saying, "Our Lord Jesus Christ, on the same night in which he was betrayed, having taken bread, and blessed and broken it, gave it to his disciples, as I, ministering in his name, give this bread unto you, saying, 'Take eat; this is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.'" (ASV) The bread should then be distributed by the elders.
- C. After having given the bread, he shall take the cup, saying, "After the same manner our Saviour also took the cup, and having given thanks, as hath been done in his name, he gave it to the disciples, saying, 'This cup is the New Testament of my blood, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins. Drink ye all of it.'" (ASV) The cup(s) shall then be distributed by the elders.
- D. Since believers are to act personally in all their covenanting with the Lord, it is proper that a part of the time occupied in the distribution of the elements should be spent by all in silent communion, thanksgiving, intercession and prayer.
- E. The minister may after the serving of the elements put the communicants in mind of the grace of God, in Jesus Christ, held forth in this sacrament; and of their obligation to be the Lord's; and may exhort them to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called; and, as they

- have professedly received Christ Jesus the Lord, that they be careful so to walk in him, and to maintain good works.
- F. Exhortation may also be given to those who have been spectators only to the end that they remember their duty, stating their sin and danger, by living in disobedience to Christ, in neglecting this holy ordinance; and calling upon them to be earnest in making preparation for attending upon it at the next time of its celebration.
- G. Then the minister is to pray and give thanks to God, for his rich mercy, and invaluable goodness, vouchsafed to them in that sacred communion; to implore pardon for the defects of the whole service; and to pray for the acceptance of their persons and performances; for the gracious assistance of the Holy Spirit to enable them, as they have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so to walk in him; that they may hold fast that which they have received, that no man take their crown; that their conversation may be as becometh the gospel; that they may bear about with them, continually, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in their mortal body; that their light may so shine before men, that others, seeing their good works, may glorify their Father who is in heaven.
- H. An offering for the poor or other good purposes is appropriate in connection with this service, and may be made at such time as ordered by the session.
- I. A psalm or hymn is to be sung which is followed with a suitable Biblical benediction.

CHAPTER 54. *The Solemnization of Marriage.*

54-1. Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey.

54-2. Christians should marry in the Lord; therefore it is fit that their marriage be so solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.

54-3. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman, in accordance with the Word of God.

54-4. The parties should be of such years of discretion as to be capable of making their own choice; and if they be under age, or live with their parents, the consent of the parents or others, under whose care they are, should be previously obtained, and well certified to the minister before he proceeds to solemnize the marriage.

54-5. Parents should neither compel their children to marry contrary to the inclination, nor deny their consent without just and important reasons.

54-6. Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the intent of marriage should be sufficiently published previous to the solemnization of it.³⁰

54-7. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they transgress neither the laws of God nor the laws of the community. Additionally they should pay close attention to the chapter in the Confession of Faith on Marriage and Divorce. To insure that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers should be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.

54-8. The minister should keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

CHAPTER 55. *The Funeral Worship Service.*³¹

55-1. The services proper for such an occasion are: the singing of appropriate psalms or hymns; the reading of some suitable portion or portions of Scripture, with such remarks as it may seem proper to the minister to make; prayer, in which the bereaved shall be especially remembered, and God's grace sought on their behalf, that they may be sustained and comforted in their sorrow, and that their affliction may be blessed to their spiritual good.

55-2. These funeral services are to be left largely to the discretion of the minister performing them, but he should always remember that the proper object of the service is the worship of God and the consolation of the living.

CHAPTER 56. *Days of Fasting and Thanksgiving.*

56-1. The observance of days of fasting and of thanksgiving, as the dispensations of Divine Providence may direct, is both scriptural and rational.

56-2. Fasting and thanksgiving may be observed by individual Christians; by families; by particular congregations; by a number of congregations contiguous to each other; by the congregations under the care of a presbytery; or by all the congregations of our church.

56-3. It should be left to the judgment and discretion of every Christian and family to determine when it is proper to observe a private fast or thanksgiving; and to the church sessions to determine for particular congregations; and to the presbyteries, to determine for larger districts. When it is deemed expedient that a fast or thanksgiving should be general, the call for it should be issued by the General Assembly. If at any time the civil power should appoint a fast and thanksgiving, in keeping with the Christian Faith, it is the duty of the ministers and people of our communion to pay all due respect to it.

56-4. Public notice should be given a sufficient time before the appointed day of fasting or thanksgiving, that persons may so order their affairs as to allow them to attend properly to the duties of the day.

56-5. There should be public worship upon all such days; and the prayers, psalms, hymns or spiritual songs,³² the selections of Scripture, and sermons, should all be in a special manner adapted to the occasion.

56-6. On days of fasting, the minister should point out the authority and providences calling for the observance; and he should spend more than the usual time in solemn prayer, particular confession of sin, especially of the sins of the day and place and the whole day should be spent in prayer and meditation.

56-7. On days of thanksgiving, he should give information respecting the authority and providences which call for the observance; and he should spend more than the usual time in giving thanks, agreeably to the occasion, and in singing psalms, hymns, or spiritual songs of praise. On these days, the people should rejoice with holy gladness of heart; but their joy should be tempered with reverence, that they indulge in no excess or unbecoming levity.

CHAPTER 57. *Private and Family Worship.*³³

57-1. In addition to public worship, it is the duty of each person in secret, and of every family in private, to worship God.

57-2. Secret worship is most plainly enjoined by our Lord. In this duty everyone, apart, should spend some time in prayer, reading the Scriptures, holy meditation, and serious self-examination. The many advantages arising from a conscientious performance of these duties are best known to those who are found in the faithful discharge of them.

57-3. Family worship, which should be observed by every family, consists in prayer, reading the Scriptures, and singing praises; or in some briefer form of outspoken recognition of God.³⁴

NOTES ON THE DIRECTORY FOR WORSHIP:

1. The words "and Elements" are deleted as a separate chapter will be entitled, The Elements of Public Worship.

2. Putting additional emphasis on worship of the Triune God.

3. The word "forms" is replaced by "order" or "style." It was our thinking that the word "order" better describes the variable parts of liturgy (or lack of one) of the worship service.

4. The present directory capitalizes the "s." Should it not be an improper noun?

5. The sentence, "for this reason the covenant children should be present so far as possible as well as adults," is deleted. The last sentence -4 becomes the second sentence of 47-7. It was thought that this relieved a redundancy in these two paragraphs, and that the 49-4 sentence better conveyed the purpose of this chapter which is to give principles of worship. Also, new Chapter 49 has to do with attitude for worship. The sentence about the family in worship does not properly fit the chapter on attitude.

6. It was thought desirable to stay consistent with our other standards and use "Christian Sabbath" as the primary term and "The Lord's Day" as a secondary term.

7. The same as 6.

8. Change for better reading, replace "as" with "so."

9. The entire paragraph is changed, hopefully improved for clarity. For instance, secret and private prayer is for a person and not a family. However, the paragraph begins by addressing every person and family.

10. It was the thinking of your committee that this chapter dealt with the attitude of people in coming and participating in the worship of God.

11. As stated in note 5, the last sentence of 49-4 is placed in the middle of 47-7.

12. Chapter 50 is a new chapter bringing all the elements of public worship together.

13. The first sentence is taken from 47-9 in the present *Directory for Worship*. The second sentence is added to handle those areas not particularly addressed by Scripture.

14. What was paragraph B (as reported to the 11th General Assembly) is incorporated into paragraph A for consistency (see present 50-1 and 2).

15. This subtitle is used to address the element rather than the constituent parts.
16. This is done for the sake of consistency with family worship on the Sabbath (48-7) because of the double use of the three terms in Scripture (Ephesians 5:19, Colossians 3:16) (never are the two mentioned without the third), and because the simple reading of and subsequent exegesis of the Scriptures warrants the three to remain together (in our opinion). A great deal of time and study went into this point, and we believe with no undue presupposition or forced logic.
17. This follows from note 16.
18. The wording is changed to emphasize the act of singing rather than the content.
19. This particular chapter from the present *Directory* is rather drastically changed in new 50-4. We have stated the principle in 47-6 that God has not prescribed a fixed order of worship. This chapter/subchapter comes extremely close to doing that very thing. It is thought by your committee that the PCA does not want anything that resembles a prayer book. Therefore, we felt the need to change the tone of the chapter from a subtle order of worship to a chapter on prayer.
Also, the present chapter is extremely long and cumbersome. We have tried to make it more succinct and usable.
20. We have tried to simplify the present long 52-2. This is an attempt to construct a meaningful paragraph out of its periphrastic predecessor.
21. Many of the Directories for Worship churches include a statement about the benediction.
22. It is thought by the committee that this expanded title better describes the chapter.
23. This is new ground. But since the first paragraph (50-1 and present 40-9) mentions oaths and vows, there should be some commentary on this subject as an element of worship.
24. The Committee believes examples should be stated.
25. Chapter 51 is to deal with the baptism of children only. For easy reference the baptism of adults is denoted in Chapter 52.
26. This chapter is rearranged and organized to make it more useful. Its present form meanders without a true sense of direction
27. This paragraph was rewritten to bring it to bear on all non-communing people, not just to believers' children.
28. The session is responsible for this action.
29. This chapter is essentially intact but rearranged for better use.
30. Present 59-6 has been divided. Two important subjects are added and need to be treated separately.
31. This new title depicts the intent of the Directory chapter, which is worship.
32. This is consistent with the earlier addition of the words "spiritual songs."
33. This change of name is to stay consistent with the theme of worship. Earlier it was corporate worship; now it is private family worship.
34. The other matters in present Chapter 63 are included in other parts of the Directory: 63-4 in new 51-3; and 63-5 in new 51-3 and 48-4.

(RECOMMENDATIONS CONTINUED)

44. That *BCO* 8 be amended by inserting a new paragraph 7, which shall read:
"8-7. When a man is called to labor as a teaching elder in a foreign land, the call shall be issued jointly by the presbytery and the General Assembly (through its Committee on Mission to the World). Either the presbytery or the Committee on Mission to the World may initiate the procedure. In the event that they do not concur, the matter will be referred to the General Assembly for a final decision."
and that present paragraphs 7, 8, and 9, be renumbered as 8, 9, and 10.

Grounds:

1. The principle that simplicity in the *BCO* is desired should be followed as much as possible. There is no real need to incorporate the bulk of the MTW Manual.
2. There should be uniformity in the calling of teaching elders, whether in the U.S. or abroad. To set up a different and distinct provision would be improper.
3. The "call" to service is by God and with the "concurring judgment of a lawful court of the church" (*BCO* 16-1). It is proper to indicate that the MTW Committee represents the General Assembly in issuing a call.
4. Since the co-ordination for the work in foreign fields is primarily the responsibility of the General Assembly (through MTW), it seems advisable to require the concurrence of that committee, subject to the review of the General Assembly.

5. This paragraph further defines the powers of presbytery (in a way consistent with *BCO* 13-9).
45. That Overture 10 to the 11th General Assembly be answered in the affirmative, as amended, as follows:
- a. that *BCO* 19-2C be amended to read:
 "C. Be examined orally before the presbytery or a committee of presbytery for his views in theology, English Bible, and church government. If the examination of the candidate is referred to a committee, an oral examination in theology shall also be conducted before the presbytery.";
 - b. that *BCO* 21-4 be amended by:
 - (1) striking all of the first paragraph beginning with the fourth sentence which reads, "Ordinarily, the intern shall have been examined . . . when he was licensed."; and
 - (2) moving the last sentence of the first paragraph, which reads, "In all cases, he should be asked to indicate . . . of the PCA." to the third paragraph of *BCO* 21-4 so that it shall become the second sentence. (with necessary change in syntax "he" to "the candidate")

BCO 21-4 shall then read, as follows:

"21-4. An intern applying for ordination shall be required to present a diploma of Bachelor or Master from some approved college or university, and also a diploma of Bachelor or Master from some approved theological seminary or authentic testimonials of having completed a regular course of theological studies, or a certificate of completion of an endorsement from a theological study program as approved by the General Assembly and one of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. He shall also present satisfactory testimonials as to the completion and approval of his internship in the practice of the ministry. Every candidate for ordination shall ordinarily have met the requirements of the Assembly's approved curriculum.*

Trials for ordination shall consist of a careful examination as to his acquaintance with experiential religion, as to his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages, the English Bible, theology, the Sacraments, and the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the Church. A presbytery may accept a seminary degree which includes study in the original languages in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages. He shall prepare a thesis on some theological topic assigned by Presbytery. The candidate shall prepare an exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, requiring the use of the original language or languages. He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the presbytery. No presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial for ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three/fourths approval of Presbytery.

Whenever a presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons for such omissions and of the trials omitted. In all cases, the candidate should be asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the *Confession of Faith*, *Catechisms*, and *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The presbytery being fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office, shall appoint a day for his ordination, which ought, if practicable, to be in the church of which he is to be the pastor.

NOTES: *amendment b(1)
 amendment b(2)

The amendments to 19-2C and 21-4 should be voted upon as a unit and sent to the presbyteries in the same manner.

Grounds:

1. The proposal of Overture 10 grants each presbytery greater liberty regarding the conduct of licensure examinations.
2. The examination for ordination is the more serious examination in the process by which a candidate becomes a minister.
3. Examinations for licensure and internship usually take into consideration the stage at which the candidate is in his views and able fully to express them clearly.
4. A candidate for ordination should be expected to be convinced or persuaded with regard to his views and able fully to express them clearly.
5. Should the proposed amendment in overture 10 be adopted without attendant changes in *BCO* 21-4, it might be conceivable that a candidate might be ordained without having appeared before the presbytery for examination except in theology and those areas unique to the ordination examination.
6. In our mobile society, it has been increasingly the case that candidates do not remain within one presbytery for the entire examination.

46. That the Minutes (for Western Carolinas Presbytery) for January 26, 1982; April 17, 1982; May 29, 1982; August 21, 1982; and September 25, 1982, be approved with exceptions.

47. That Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to rescind its action taken January 26, 1982, concerning Recommendation 4 of the report on Presbytery's Minutes because it is contrary to the Rules for Assembly Operations' Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes.

48. That Western Carolinas Presbytery explain the absence of Minutes for an adjourned meeting called for September 18, 1982.

NOTE: If there was no such meeting, the Minutes of September 25, 1982 should show the basis for calling the September 25, 1982, meeting and the authority for doing so.

49. That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised to familiarize itself with the *Book of Church Order* and *Robert's Rules of Order*.

50. That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised by the General Assembly that continued failure to conduct its affairs in accordance with the provisions of the *Book of Church Order* and to report its actions accurately in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations are serious deficiencies, that immediate attention should be given to these problems, and that continued inattention to these matters may result in disciplinary action.

51. That Overture 27 from Delmarva Presbytery be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 22 (Recommendation 29).

52. That Overture 28 from Delmarva Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by commending (the reports of the Study Committee on Role of Women in the Church) in *Documents of Synod*, (edited by Paul R. Gilchrist), pages 390-475, and "The Doctrine of the Diaconate" by Drs. J. L. Girardeau, R. L. Dabney, and Thomas Peck in the 1884 Minutes of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

53. That Overture 29 from Delmarva Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 4 (Recommendation 18).

54. That Overture 30 from James River Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business without recommendation.

55. That Overture 31 from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business without recommendation.

56. That Overture 32 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business without recommendation.

57. That Overture 33 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

1. In its proposed form the overture may contradict portions of *BCO* 5, 12, 13, 14, 15, 25, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43.
2. Also note that it might be argued that if an example is not stated, it might not be included in the restrictions.

58. That Overture 35 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 43 (Recommendation 64).

59. That Overture 38 from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that if this overture is answered in the affirmative, that the matter be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business to develop appropriate language to amend the Rules for Assembly Operations for report to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

60. That Overture 39 from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that if this overture is answered in the affirmative, that the Committee for Christian Education and Publications be directed to design with the advice of the Stated Clerk and to print and provide an appropriate certificate.

61. That Overture 40(A) from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business to include in its study of the Directory for the Worship of God (See Recommendation 43).

62. That Overture 40(B) from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business without recommendation with the following information:

The Eighth General Assembly initiated the adoption of *BCO* 56, 57, and 58 as fully constitutional, and the revision of the entire The Directory for the Worship of God preparatory to such adoption, after long judicial process in a particular situation pointed out the ambiguity of constitutional documents with the non-binding nature of the Directory for Worship. (The "temporary statement" affixed by the Third General Assembly was to have been replaced by a permanent statement of the relative authority of the constitutional

documents. However, the committee charged with drawing up such a statement was dismissed prior to its report on this matter, and the "temporary statement" consequently left standing. The Directory for Worship was approved by the Third General Assembly as to its contents only after it was carefully studied, debated, and considered.) Recognizing a pressing need for authoritative uniformity in the admittance to and administration of the sacraments, chapters 56, 57, and 58 were adopted by the Eighth General Assembly—(approved by the required proportion of presbyteries and adopted by the Ninth General Assembly as constitutional)—and the careful revision of the entire Directory was begun in order to perfect it to become a fully constitutional document.

63. That Overture 41 from St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that a recommendation be made that the Assembly convene as a committee of the whole (in conjunction with its consideration of recommendations 13 and 14) for one hour, during the first thirty minutes two speakers will be given 10 minutes to advocate a position and five minutes to rebut the other's position, to be followed by a thirty-minute period during which six speakers, speaking not more than five minutes each, shall represent the alternative positions, after which the committee may extend the time for one hour to allow for general debate then to rise to report and the Assembly will act on recommendations 13 and 14.

64. That Overture 43 from Grace Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the advice that if this overture is answered in the affirmative, the matter should be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business for development of the necessary language amendments to the *BCO*, *RAO*, etc. and to the Committee on Administration for developing arrangements: grouping, finances, etc.

65. That Overture 44 from the Sessions of the Bay Street and the First Presbyterian Churches of Hattiesburg, Mississippi be found in order under *RAO* 5-8 and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the following background information and comments:

1. The proposed amendment to *BCO* 24-9 was submitted to the Eleventh General Assembly in response to an overture from Central Carolina Presbytery and a reference from First Presbyterian Church, Dothan, Alabama, both requesting clarification of *BCO* 24-9, and suggesting that emeritus officers not be voting members of their respective bodies.
2. The proposed amendment was adopted by the Eleventh General Assembly and was consented to by the presbyteries by a vote of 32-1, and is before the Twelfth General Assembly for final adoption.
3. The objections raised by Overture 44 were raised on the floor of the Eleventh General Assembly and rejected, and were subsequently rejected by Grace Presbytery at its March 13, 1984, meeting.
4. Any recommendation regarding this overture probably should be handled early in the Assembly in conjunction with the Stated Clerk's report.

66. That Overture 46 from New Jersey Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the advice that if the General Assembly determines that a minimum voting age is desirable, it may be more appropriate that the minimum age be determined by the Assembly rather than by a particular church.

Grounds:

The Assembly will be responding to a matter of general concern to the churches and will therefore be more objective in setting a minimum age than a particular church which might be responding to a local problem or situation.

67. That Overture 48 from Central Georgia Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 22 (Recommendation 29).

68. That Overture 49 from Texas Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 46 (Recommendation 66).

69. That Overture 51 from Westminster Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the advice that if this overture is answered in the affirmative, the following amendments are suggested:

1. change "all" in line 3 to "the"
2. insert "commissioner" following "additional" in line 8
3. strike the sentence in parenthesis in line 11. This may well be a ground for this language, but the assumption does not belong in the *BCO*.

70. That Case 4 be found in order, that it be combined with Case 5, and that it be adjudicated.

71. That Case 5 be found in order, that it be combined with Case 4, and that it be adjudicated.

72. That Case 6 be found in order and that it be adjudicated.

73. That Case 7 be found in order and that it be adjudicated in conjunction with cases 4 and 5.

74. That the General Assembly consider responding to Constitutional Inquiry 8, as follows:

1. In the course of the meeting of the General Assembly (or of any court), when an error is alleged to have been committed, the parties convinced that an error has been made could have recourse through the provisions of *BCO* 45.
2. Subsequent to the meeting of the court at which an error has been alleged to have been committed, a court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible.
 - a. Properly speaking no action of previous General Assembly may be amended, rescinded, or annulled. A subsequent General Assembly may take a contrary position and condemn the action of a previous Assembly but the action of the previous Assembly remains its own.
 - b. If the alleged error is in reference to a judicial decision the decision cannot be reversed, but a judgment *can* be set aside and a new trial ordered *if* there is "highly important new evidence" or "such palpable error as would manifestly tend to interfere with the substantial administration of justice" (*Baird's Digest of the Assembly Actions*, p. 111).
 - c. If the alleged error is related to a part of the constitutional documents which may also be alleged to be in error, a memorial should seek to amend the constitutional documents.
 - d. In the meanwhile, the inferior courts of the church should submit to the decision of the higher court even if it is alleged to have been in error, unless for sake of conscience the inferior court should believe itself duty bound to renounce the jurisdiction of the higher court.

75. That the interim advice of the Committee on Judicial in response to Constitutional Inquiry 9 be ratified.

(See I.D.2.)

76. That the General Assembly consider responding to the questions of Constitutional Inquiry 10 as follows:
QUESTIONS:

- "1. Must the election of Ruling Elders and/or Deacons be always by private ballot, as well as without nomination from the floor? (cf. *BCO* 24-4)
2. If private ballots are not always required for such elections, what rules should govern a minority desire for a private ballot?
3. Since a 'majority vote of those present is required for election' of each nominee (*BCO* 24-3), must each nominee for Ruling Elder and/or Deacon be voted on separately, or may one vote be cast for the entire slate of nominees?"

PROPOSED ANSWERS:

1. Yes.
2. See answer to question 1.
3. Ordinarily, each nominee should be voted on separately. However, when a printed ballot is used, provision might be made also for a voter to indicate his agreement with the entire slate of nominees as well as provision to vote for the individuals.

77. That the interim advice of the Committee on Judicial Business in response to Constitutional Inquiry 11 be ratified. (See I.D.4.)

78. That the General Assembly not adopt recommendations 20 and 21 of the Report of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications but refer the proposed amendments to *BCO* 19-7 and 19-11 to the Committee on Judicial Business for study.

Grounds:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications did not ask the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business in time sufficient for the Committee on Judicial Business to study the proposed amendments.

79. That the Manual for the Committee on Judicial Business be amended by changing all references to the Committee as a "sub-committee" to committee" to correspond to the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America.

80. That the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America be amended to provide that an official representative of the Committee on Judicial Business be an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.

(See 12-53, p. 120, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

Attachment A

Comparison of the doctrinal affirmations found in the two forms of the tract: "The Presbyterian Church in America is . . ."

Original Form

"Our form of doctrine is also Scriptural. As 'Presbyterian' refers to our form of government so 'Reformed' denotes our doctrinal beliefs. We stand in the ancient heritage of true-to-the-Bible theology. We earnestly strive to follow Christ and His Apostles. We believe that the purest expressions of Scriptural doctrine are found in the Calvinistic creeds, particularly the Westminster Confession of Faith with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms.

This means that we believe in the Trinity. There is one God who exists eternally in three Persons, the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit. These three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory.

We believe that the Bible is the written Word of God, without error in the original manuscripts, and of infallible and divine authority in all matters of faith and life.

We believe that men are sinners and are totally unable to save themselves or even to cooperate with God in their salvation.

We believe that salvation is by God's action alone, who sovereignly chooses out of the fallen race of mankind those whom He will save.

We believe that Jesus Christ is the eternal Son of God, who became man and lived and died and rose again to atone for the sins of those who trust

Revised Form

"Our teaching or doctrine affirms the Bible as the source of our faith. As to 'Presbyterian' refers to our form of government, so 'Reformed' denotes the source and nature of our beliefs. We stand in the great tradition of the Protestant Reformation and the Westminster Assembly of affirming the biblical faith. We believe a very clear systematic expression of scriptural teachings are found in the Westminster Confession of Faith with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms. The P.C.A. has adopted this historic statement of faith as its own statement.

This means we believe God has revealed Himself a Trinity. There is one God who exists eternally in three Persons, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. These three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and in glory.

We believe the Bible is the written word of God, inspired by the Holy Spirit, reliable, believable, infallible and possessing God's authority in all matters concerning what we are to believe and how we are to live.

We believe all people have sinned and fall short of God's glorious holiness. Our sinful disposition is to rebel against God and to reject His authority. We are totally unable to pay for our guilt or to make up for our evil deeds in any way.

We believe forgiveness of sin comes by God's grace alone as people repent of their sins and trust in Jesus Christ as Saviour and Lord. God in His mercy applies this redemption to people through the work of His Holy Spirit who regenerates and renews their hearts, minds and wills.

We believe that Jesus Christ is the eternal Son of God, who became man and lived and died and rose again for the sins of those who trust Him alone for

Him alone for their salvation.
Jesus Christ is the only Mediator
between God and man.

their salvation. Jesus Christ is the
only mediator between God and man.

We trust in God's Holy Spirit for the
daily strength and wisdom we need to
walk according to His will and to
grow in holiness.

We trust in God the Holy Spirit who
lives within us. He gives us the daily
strength and wisdom needed to live
according to His will. He enables us
to mature in holy obedience to the will
of God.

We look forward to the glorious day
when Jesus Christ shall return to
judge all mankind and to receive His
people unto Himself."

We look forward to the glorious day
when Jesus Christ shall return visibly
and bodily to this earth to judge all
mankind. After which He will receive
His people into His eternal kingdom."

SUPPLEMENT B OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

BUSINESS REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE

1. Constitutional inquiry #12 from Ascension Presbytery.
2. Communication from Ascension Presbytery re: *BCO* 19-11.
3. Constitutional inquiry #13 from Central Carolina Presbytery.
4. Constitutional inquiry #14 from Town North Presbyterian Church re: *BCO* 46-5.
5. Request Re: Recommendations 20 & 21 of the Report of CE/P.
6. Discussion of Extraordinary Clause for Ordination.

RECOMMENDATIONS

78. That the General Assembly approve the use of cooperative arrangements between presbyteries for the internship program in principle and that the matter be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business to perfect the proper language to amend *BCO* 19. (Amended Recommendation)

81. That the proposed answer of the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business to Constitutional Inquiry #12 be deferred until the report of the Commission adjudicating Cases 4, 5, and 7 is acted upon by the Assembly

82. That Constitutional inquiry #13 from Central Carolina Presbytery which asks:

1. How should (or could) a presbytery receive and handle such exceptions as directed by Ordination Vow 2?
2. Are exceptions to the *BCO* and not to the *Confession of Faith* to be handled in a different manner?

be answered as follows:

1. We refer Central Carolina Presbytery to the *M10GA*, pp. 103,104, Recommendation 25, Answer to Question 4, which reads:

Should a man make known any changes in his doctrinal view, the procedure which the respective court of jurisdiction should follow would apply equally to a deacon, ruling elder, or teaching elder. The court of jurisdiction should investigate the matter. Then its subsequent actions would be dependent upon the findings of its investigation. If the court should find that the exception is such as to warrant judicial process, the procedure as set forth in the *BCO* (see chapters 27-37) should be followed. Or, if the court of jurisdiction should find that the exception does not warrant judicial process, due minutes of the proceedings should be recorded noting the exception and the action of the court.

2. We refer Central Carolina Presbytery to the *BCO* Preface III, The Constitution Defined, and *BCO* 26-1, which state that "The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, together with the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* and the *Book of Church Order*, as adopted by the Church," and to the *M10GA* p. 103, Recommendation 25, Answer to Questions 2 and 3, paragraph 3, which reads:

Any exception to the constitutional standards may have the potential of striking at the vitals of religion (see *BCO* 34-5), even one which some may consider to refer to an obscure or very technical point of

doctrine. A system of doctrine is made up of constituent parts, so that a variation in one of these parts may logically effect a change in the system as a whole. Any court of jurisdiction should therefore give careful consideration to any exception a man might reveal or take with regard to the constitutional standards before determining that an exception is or is not in conformity to the standards and/or proceeding to receive, ordain, and/or to install him.

**SUPPLEMENT C
OF THE REPORT OF THE PERMANENT COMMITTEE
ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

SUBJECT: AMENDMENT TO RECOMMENDATION 81

RECOMMENDATION:

81. That Constitutional Inquiry #12 from Ascension Presbytery which poses the following question:

1. "Could the Presbytery appoint another pastoral committee whose membership would be composed of neither complainants nor respondents to the case?"
- 2(A). "[I]s this the intent of the General Assembly?" ("[T]hat a person who believes that the Scriptures do not prohibit the ordination of women as deacons should not be ordained in the Presbyterian Church in America, nor admitted as an officer of the PCA even if he agrees to comply in practice with the standards of the PCA which do not permit the ordination of women to any office.")
- 2(B). "Is it permissible for a court of the PCA to ordain a man or receive an ordained man who believes that the Scriptures would permit the ordination of women as deacons but who agrees to submit in practice to our present standards"

be answered as follows:

1. The specification regarding the composition of the committee was a part of the judgment of the 11th General Assembly and must be followed. The bare declaration of limited effectiveness is not sufficient reason to alter the composition of the committee. If the Presbytery could demonstrate the impossibility of compliance in this particular (e.g. if there were not a sufficient number of the parties to the complaint to provide the required composition) it may petition the Assembly to accept its action in compliance as irregular but acceptable.

2(A). It is the opinion of the Committee on Judicial Business that the 11th General Assembly sustained the complaint (Barleman, *et al.* vs. Ascension Presbytery) as a result of the *cumulative* effect of the sustained specifications, which included specification E. (regarding the ordination of women as deacons), thereby rendering the trials for ordination unsatisfactory. However, this specification by itself was not the subject of the judicial decision of the Assembly. (See the Response of the Assembly to the Protest, especially reason #3.)

2(B). "It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the process afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America. The constitution provides that the standards of our church may be modified if it should be proved from the Word of God, our only inerrant and unalterable guide to faith and practice, that the standards are in any way not in agreement with the Word. Also, as the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method..." (*M10GA*, p. 103. Recommendation 25, Answer to Questions 2 and 3, paragraph 1)

APPENDIX J**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO
NORTH AMERICA TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA****INTRODUCTION**

The Committee continues prayerfully to seek answers to five questions which affect the most important elements of our ministry under the General Assembly:

1. Whom would God have us "set apart" to organize churches in places to which we are called? (Acts 13:2) In seeking an answer, the Committee in 1983 established an Assessment Center through which all potential organizing pastors now pass. This center helps the pastor, and the Committee, assess his gifts as they relate to the need of the organizing situation. In this search and assessment our dependence is upon Christ, the Lord of the Church.

2. Where would God have this part of His Body, the Presbyterian Church in America, be engaged in mission this year, and in the next? (Acts 13:4) In seeking an answer, the Committee in 1983 committed one staff member to Plans and Development Strategies. We want always to be sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit while using the human agencies at our disposal.

3. How would God have the mission of His Church supported, and the congregations of His Church housed? (II Cor. 8:13-14) In seeking an answer, the Committee moved the Coordinator of Church Relations into a position vacated four years ago. The Rev. Cecil Brooks will be in charge of Church Building Programs including the Five Million Fund.

4. Why should the General Assembly put its emphasis on our Mission to North America? (Acts 1:8) The answer is Biblical and, as a result, practical. Of the four focal points of world missions, three are, by implication, within North America—Jerusalem, Judaea and Samaria. In its first years the Presbyterian Church in America must build a foundation for the future.

5. What is the key to evangelism and church growth, to reaching the unchurched and unsaved effectively with the Gospel of Christ, to building strong evangelistic churches that will take spoils from the Kingdom of darkness, to build a base for world evangelism? We believe the answers lie in our unquestioned obedience to the Word of God and particularly to the Great Commission of our Lord. We commend to our churches the ministry of our Coordinator of Evangelism, Kennedy Smart.

I. SUMMARY OF THE YEAR'S ACTIVITIES

During the course of 1983 the Committee added 17 ministries for which it provided support. We ended the year with 47 ministries in all. The year did not see an increase in the total number of ministries supported but it did see an increase in the amount of support provided for the ministries for which the Committee had accepted responsibility. Through our "flagship" program we are providing more support for longer periods of time in order to provide greater strength and stability. We have targeted 20 large and small cities for new church development and we will hope to initiate most of these ministries in 1984. When the 1983 Yearbook is published we will report the denomination's progress toward the goals set by the last two Assemblies.

Chaplains: A report from the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel will be made an addendum to this report. However, it is well to add here that in the last few weeks two chaplains have been accepted for active duty in the United States Army. This brings the number of PCA chaplains on active duty to 30. The Chaplain's Manual prepared by the joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel should be received by the Assembly. Copies have been given to the Committee of Commissioners and others are available on the MNA display table.

Campus Ministries: The Assembly's Committee has not added other campus ministries in this year but at the beginning of 1984 there were several new ministries under consideration. Two presbyteries have added campus ministries and two now receive support services through the Assembly's MNA Committee. Other presbyteries are encouraged to work with our Director of Campus Ministries in developing ministries to students at the universities within presbytery boundaries. MNA has expressed its willingness to provide some seed money for ministries of this sort as well as administrative and supervisory services. In cooperation with SIMA, MNA is expecting to facilitate short term missionary service within the United States and Canada. Our Director of Campus Ministries will be the facilitator for ministries of this kind.

Church Buildings: The status of the Five Million Fund is as follows: To this date \$1,547,300 has been received and loans have been made to 56 new churches. Without these interest-free loans many of these churches

would not as yet have buildings of their own. There have been 11 requests for loans to which the Committee has not as yet given answer for lack of funds. In 1983 \$179,370 was contributed to the Five Million Fund; \$124,021 was returned by borrowers. The fund, at its beginning had a full-time director but for the last three years the program has received insufficient attention. The Rev. Cecil Brooks will now work almost full-time with our two building programs, the Five Million Fund and the Revolving Building Fund. He will work closely with newer churches needing help and guidance in property acquisition and construction.

Quebec: In our last report to the General Assembly we announced our intention to enter the mission field of Quebec, Canada with the intent of establishing churches and possibly a French-speaking presbytery, synod or denomination. The first French-speaking PCA church was organized at St. Georges, Quebec in the Fall of 1983. The coordinator has held meetings with the Christian Reformed and the Presbyterians in Canada in order to gain for the Reformed Evangelicals in Quebec the freedom to pursue their own course. There has been considerable progress and the negotiations continue.

II. MNA POSITION ON OFFICE LOCATION

In the January 1984 meeting of the Committee on Administration, it was suggested that the other permanent committees should report to the General Assembly their views concerning a permanent office location. The history of the matter and our recommendations follow:

MNA voluntarily moved its offices from Jackson, Mississippi to Atlanta, Georgia in 1978 in order to take advantage of a transportation system of which Atlanta is the hub. Secondly MNA wanted to be nearer the other committees of the Assembly for the purpose of fellowship and mutual encouragement. While many locations in the metropolitan area were considered, one adjacent to Mission to the World was chosen. The Committee on Christian Education and Publications soon settled in the same vicinity. The three committees worked together to achieve equitable personnel policies for office staff in the Atlanta area and gradually began to achieve common efficiencies in such things as computer services. Four years later the Committee on Administration and the Committee on Insurance and Annuities moved their offices into the same area of Atlanta and recently the PCA Foundation has taken offices next to ours. The coordinators now meet regularly to express the unity of the Assembly's ministry, work out mutually agreed policies and efficiencies and pray together.

MNA has experienced the advantages of Atlanta as its headquarters city and the value of working together with other committees as partners in our one mission. While there would also be some advantages in scattering the committees of the church across the country for the wider spread of denominational influence, MNA doubts if the advantages of dispersion outweigh the benefits of the Atlanta location and the voluntary interchange with other committees.

Perhaps MNA is in the position to most easily represent the nature of our young and dynamic denomination with its rapidly changing shapes and needs. While new committees are not formed for new tasks, new ministries are added to our present committees as the needs are realized by our people, their churches and presbyteries. Our four committees are very different, as seen by the difficulty in discovering a common budget format, and their configuration alters from Assembly to Assembly. This is not the time to force the committees into structures that mask our very real and necessary differences or which might hinder their natural maturation. Neither is it the time to raise one committee and its staff into a position of administrative dominance when no one committee and staff has the experience or training to understand even the administrative complexities of foreign missions, home missions, Christian education and Assembly operations.

Ideally, we would like to see a five-year program which would begin with a location study and the purchase of land, followed by an architectural drawing for a building or buildings that would provide office suites for the Assembly committees suitable for ten years' time with expandability in the years of the next century. A capital fund program initiated now should make this headquarters a reality in five years by God's Grace. In the meantime MNA hopes that the Assembly will continue to encourage all expressions of unity while permitting the committees to cooperate voluntarily and their ministries to evolve freely within the parameters set by the General Assembly.

III. REPLY TO OVERTURE FIVE, THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Eleventh General Assembly approved Overture Five received from the Presbytery of Western Carolina and asked that the permanent Committee on Mission to North America report to the next General Assembly. The overture instructed the "permanent Committee on Mission to North America to study the matter of support for Ministries of Mercy, and any such existing ministries for the purpose of encouraging, assisting and supporting the expansion of appropriate ministries of mercy, that Jesus Christ be lifted up and His Kingdom advanced." Ministries of Mercy received a relatively high priority in the courts of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod. The Board of Home Ministries was specifically designed to coordinate, develop and support

diaconal or mercy ministries. This board became a part of the Committee on Mission to North America in 1982.

The Sixth General Assembly of the PCA ordered that this Committee appoint a sub-committee on urban, poor and minority ministries, establish a budget for these ministries and employ a director. Since that time, with the flood of ethnic minorities entering the United States and Canada, the emphasis of the subcommittee, which came to be called the Sub-Committee on Special Ministries, was on language missions or the development of churches among ethnic minorities. It is appropriate that the General Assembly should once again order that ministries of mercy be given a prominent place on this Committee's agenda and that the needs of the poor, the aged, and the institutionalized be made the active concerns of individuals, churches and presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America.

1. In the Committee's September meeting this response to Overture Five was voted: "Support for ministries of mercy is an ongoing concern of the MNA which seeks to encourage, assist and support such ministries throughout the PCA. The structure of MNA includes a permanent sub-committee on works of mercy whose specific function is to study and promote ministries of mercy throughout the denomination."

2. In the Committee's December meeting, in an added response to the spirit and intent of Overture Five, the Committee on Mission to North America appointed Dr. Timothy Keller to be the Director of Mercy Ministries for this Committee. Dr. Keller will give one-half of his time to Westminster Theological Seminary and will live in Philadelphia. He will give the other half of his time to the General Assembly with the responsibility to sensitize the church to the genuine needs in North America that we should be addressing, to develop training materials and to coordinate those ministries of mercy in which the Assembly as a whole should be involved.

3. The Committee has established the Fund for Disaster Relief and other emergency aid as approved by the Tenth General Assembly and contributions have been made to the fund by some of our churches. It is our hope that other churches will become involved on an annual basis and that this fund will prove to be a significant blessing to our people when disaster strikes or when suffering cannot be relieved by the resources of a particular congregation.

4. Finally, under this heading, it should be noted that the Committee has made the services of The Rev. Cecil Brooks available to our congregations and presbyteries wishing to establish retirement centers. Mr. Brooks has had considerable experience, has developed resources and a web of contacts which could facilitate the development of such retirement centers. While offering the time of Mr. Brooks on a limited basis, expecting his expenditure of time to be reimbursed by those who employ his services, the Committee wishes to emphasize that the General Assembly is not asked to take responsibility for financing such centers but that these centers should be developed as private institutions without the General Assembly accepting any legal responsibility or liability.

IV. BOUNDS AND BOUNDARIES

Confusion continues to persist regarding the criteria for determining presbytery boundaries. (criteria was established in the J & R documents, Minutes of the Ninth Assembly, page 310) This affects the operations and progress of this Committee of the Assembly. Since requests for boundary changes are referred to the Assembly's Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America it seems appropriate that MNA should express its view of the presbytery structures within which this Committee is to work in the years to come.

The Eleventh Assembly's answer to Overture Four from the Presbytery of Philadelphia did not resolve the confusion that exists in some parts of the Church relative to the words "boundaries" and "bounds."

Let us suppose that there existed a PCA presbytery of Eastern Kansas, the boundaries of which encompassed the counties between the Missouri River and Topeka. Then let us suppose that MNA successfully established a church in Wichita, 125 miles to the southwest, outside of any presbytery's boundaries. This church would affiliate with the Eastern Kansas Presbytery but the common perception would be that it was "out of bounds" whereas, in fact, it would only be outside the presbytery's boundaries. Jurisdictionally it would be within bounds. On the other hand, a teaching elder working with a Christian organization in Kansas City, Kansas over which the presbytery had no control would be laboring out of bounds. The purpose of boundaries is to clearly delineate geographic responsibility. The Eastern Kansas Presbytery would have the primary responsibility to evangelize and develop churches within its East Kansas region. All other presbyteries, whether working independently or through the Assembly's committees, would need permission and direction from the presbytery to work within its boundaries, but other presbyteries, individually or unitedly, could freely evangelize Western Kansas. Because of confusion between "bounds" and "boundaries" some presbyteries are pressed to enlarge their boundaries to encircle a new church at a great distance which has been established as a pioneer in a region outside of any presbytery's boundaries. We believe that this pressure should be resisted until a time when the presbytery will be able to accept the primary role for the evangelization of the region.

V. FINANCING THE TOTAL PROGRAM

The Eleventh General Assembly ordered that a plan be drawn for the more effective cooperation of the permanent committees "in the support of the General Assembly's directives and to provide for the financing for the total program of the Assembly." (Journal, page 95).

It is the view of this Committee that recent changes in the division of undesignated giving to Assembly permanent committees works against the intent of this directive. Many churches give to the General Assembly without designating their gifts or ordering their distribution. Because of the eight-year history in which undesignated gifts were divided between the four permanent committees according to a formula adopted by the Assembly, many churches still expect some division that will enable them to participate in the total mission of the Church without having to designate that distribution.

In the last year or more no part of the undesignated giving has been used in either North American or World Missions and it is therefore difficult for either of the missions committees to do other than recommend designated giving for the purposes of missions. The ability of this Committee to carry out its mandate from the Assembly is now totally dependent on it seeking the designation of gifts for its purposes. It is our view that the Assembly should return to some equitable distribution of undesignated gifts for Assembly causes.

VI. CHANGES IN THE BCO, CHAPTER FIVE

Suggested changes in the BCO, Chapter Five, were referred back to the permanent Committee on MNA "for further clarification and reworking, if necessary, and report back to the Twelfth General Assembly."

The changes to Chapter Five paragraphs 5-1 through 5-8, voted by the Eleventh General Assembly, are now approved by the constitutionally required number of presbyteries. It is paragraph 5-9 that the Assembly wished clarified and possibly reworded. That paragraph, as proposed by the permanent Committee and approved in substance by the Committee of Commissioners (MNA) in the Eleventh Assembly, follows: (all new wording is underlined)

(5-9). The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training ruling elders prior to organization and the election of a session:

- 1) All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.
- 2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder according to the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.
- 3) Not less than 30 days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the presbytery or its designated organizing commission or evangelist.
- 4) The congregation will determine the number of ruling elders to be elected and shall elect ruling elders following procedures outlined in Paragraph 24-3 and 24-4 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 5) At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in Paragraph 24-5 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 6) Those elected, ordained and installed ruling elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any teaching elder of the presbytery with presbytery's approval.

If these additions are approved the present paragraph 5-3 would become 5-10, and paragraph 5-4 would become 5-11.

VII. REPLY TO OVERTURE B, PRIORITY MINISTRY TO ETHNIC PEOPLES, CARRIED OVER FROM THE RPCES SYNOD OF 1982

The overture follows: "Whereas the RPCES is working toward one Presbyterian and Reformed denomination representative of the entire North American continent, and, whereas, the doctrinal position of our church is clear and biblical regarding ethnic equality, therefore, the Rocky Mountain Presbytery, meeting at Trinity Reformed Presbyterian Church, Montrose, Colorado, April 28-29, 1982, respectfully overtures the 160th General Synod of RPCES, meeting at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 11-17, 1982, to set as a priority ministry to the various ethnic peoples of our continent by implementing programs to raise up leadership for these groups, by recruiting students from ethnic minorities by developing or hiring gifted and qualified leaders to serve on the faculties of our educational institutions and the administrations of our agencies and furthermore, that our agencies report their endeavors and successes to the next General Synod or General Assembly."

The Committee on MNA expresses its appreciation to the authors of the overture for bringing the matter of the ethnic implications of the Gospel before the church, and its hearty concurrence with the concerns expressed therein. The difficulties in the way of our achieving a better representation of the ethnic catholicity of the body of Christ are formidable—not the least of which is our own ethnocentricity and cultural isolation as a denomination. Yet the opportunities are great as God has virtually sent the nations to us in our day in this country.

Accordingly, the Committee on MNA is seeking to give a greater priority to ethnic ministries.

1. The Committee on Mission to North America has a sub-committee on ethnic ministries and a staff member who gives almost full-time to develop such ministries.
2. A large proportion of the MNA budget is dedicated to ethnic ministries which is currently divided among these groups: Black, Hispanic, Korean, Chinese and miscellaneous. A ministry among the French of Quebec was accepted in 1982.
3. The PCA has appointed the first missionary to work with Arabic-speaking students and other foreign nationals in this country. Other ministries of this kind only await the identification of proper personnel.
4. We agree that ethnic leadership is necessary to the future development of these ministries. MNA has taken first steps toward discovering and/or training this leadership. The portion of the Assembly's scholarship fund administered by MNA is committed to helping carefully chosen ethnic young people to be trained for ministry.
5. The Assembly Committee on MNA has encouraged and given monthly support to the Center for Urban Theological Studies (CUTS) in Philadelphia, a school committed to preparing Black ministerial leadership for our inner cities.
6. In order to obtain mature and experienced ministers for the growing Mexican population in Texas, the Committee on MNA helped bring two of Mexico's finest Presbyterian ministers to McAllen and Dallas. It has also given financial support to enable a pastor in Texas to transition from purely Anglo to largely Hispanic ministries. We recognize that we have made only a beginning.
7. MNA has appointed a missionary with long experience in Latin America to serve as a minister-at-large in southern California with the goal of developing churches and placing ethnic leaders within the large Hispanic community. Dr. Samuel Ling has also been given larger responsibilities to develop other Chinese ministries.

The Assembly should give gratitude to God for a growing number of PCA churches and leaders whose heritage is Cuban, Puerto Rican, Mexican, Chinese, Korean and Japanese. We have made great efforts to reach the Black communities but so far our efforts have produced little leadership. We are establishing a Black Task Force.

The churches of the Assembly should search out those of other cultures in their communities and see that they have an understanding of the Gospel and, for those who believe, a welcome to be a part of us. The churches of the Assembly should designate a portion of their benevolences to the Committee on Mission to North America for the more rapid development of ethnic ministries and the permanent missionaries in this department should be given designated support from missionary budgets. The Assembly's scholarship fund should be enlarged by regular gifts designated for training ethnic church leadership.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That churches of the PCA give the highest priority to evangelism and church development in the neglected parts of the United States and Canada and among those from other nations, in these beginning years of our denomination.

2. That our churches continue to strive toward our goal of 6% growth, recognizing that in older, static communities this may not be achievable, but in new and dynamic communities, and in young churches, even 13% annual growth is often realized. (With an average growth in churches of 6% and with expected new church additions our goal of doubling the denomination between 1982 and 1992 will be achieved. Our growth in 1983 was

3. That the Assembly express its gratitude to the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel for its profitable labor and receive with thanks the Chaplain's Manual which will guide the church and its chaplains in our work among military personnel.

4. That the Assembly encourage our presbyteries to search out opportunities for campus ministries at state educational institutions of higher learning, use the consultative services of our Director of Campus Ministries and support campus ministries as an important missionary outreach of the Church.

5. That the churches of the Assembly be again encouraged to support the Five Million Fund with regular gifts and our people be encouraged to make loans to the Revolving Building Fund, in order that our new congregations may be helped to obtain church buildings of their own.

6. That the Assembly take note of the special efforts being made by this Committee to promote, develop and coordinate ministries of mercy and a) commend the ministry of Dr. Timothy Keller to our churches and presbyteries, b) encourage our churches to contribute to the Fund for Disaster Relief and Emergency Aid at least annually (as agreed by the 11th General Assembly), and c) commend the services of The Rev. Cecil Brooks to churches and presbyteries wishing to establish retirement centers for our aged.

7. That the ministry of The Rev. Kennedy Smartt as Coordinator of Evangelism for the Presbyterian Church in America be commended to our churches and presbyteries in good hope that he will continue to be used as an evangelistic catalyst, inspiring and encouraging us all to witness Christ in such fruitful ways that our nations will be leavened and the world enlightened.

8. That our presbyteries be encouraged to limit their boundaries to those geographic areas for which they are able to take meaningful responsibility in evangelism and church development, leaving other areas for the orchestrated action of all presbyteries working together through the General Assembly.

9. That the Assembly return, as soon as it is practical, to any equitable division of funds given to the work of the Assembly without more particular designations, or declare that all undesignated gifts to the Assembly will be used only for administrative purposes.

10. That the proposed *BCO* paragraph 5-9 be approved with the change in numbering of present paragraphs 5-3 and 5-4, and that the whole be sent to the presbyteries for appropriate action.

11. That Overture B, carried over from the RPCES Synod of 1982, be answered by reference to the above report, section number VII. Our churches and people are encouraged to reach out to those ethnic minorities near them and include missionaries among the ethnic minorities of North America in missionary conferences, faith-promise programs and/or in their missionary budgets. Where cross-cultural work is being done, or is contemplated by churches or presbyteries, the services of our Coordinator of Ethnic Ministries, The Rev. Dwight Linton, should be considered.

12. That the whole church, as expressed in the PCA in its many congregations, go to prayer on Sunday, December 2, lifting to God the work of extending our denomination into every part of the United States and Canada, praying particularly for an outpouring of Godly compassion for the poor, the aged, the widowed, the fatherless and the institutionalized; but praying also for our ministry to that flood of people from other nations who now live among us, that we may evangelize and build the Church with "living stones" from these language and ethnic groups. Furthermore, that the Assembly recommend a special offering be received on that day as a help to those ministries of MNA for which prayer has been offered.

13. That the Assembly approve the continued service of The Rev. J. Philip Clark as Coordinator of the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.

14. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget prepared by the Committee on MNA and presented to the Assembly through the Committee on Administration.

Respectfully submitted by the Permanent Committee
on Mission to North America
FRED T. MARSH, CHAIRMAN
STEVE FOX, SECRETARY
J. PHILIP CLARK, COORDINATOR

(See 12-67, p. 149, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF
THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The MNA Committee has cooperated with the Center for Urban Theological Studies (CUTS) in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania for several years, as did the Board of Home Ministries of the RPCES. In the Committee's September 1983 meeting the following action was taken:

"M & C to request General Assembly approval for MNA to be a member of the sponsoring association of CUTS."

CUTS began as a ministry of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Its purpose is to address the large minority populations of our inner cities and upgrade the theological training of ethnic pastors in the urban setting. The funding for this unique and fruitful ministry continues to come largely from the OPC.

Approval by the Assembly of the official relationship of MNA to CUTS would be somewhat parallel to the relationship approved in the previous Assembly with Bethany Christian Services. A theological statement from CUTS follows:

The Holy Spirit has taught these truths of scripture that we confess to his worldwide church through the ages. Therefore, we treasure the grasp of biblical truth conveyed in the oral confession, traditional of the black and other ethnic churches, as well as in the written summary statements of the classical reformed creeds (i.e.—*The Westminster Standards, The Heidelberg Catechism, The Belgic Confession, and The Canons of Dordt.*) These oral and written confessions were formulated by Christ's church to answer the needs of the church and the challenge facing her in the travail of her pilgrimage in the way of the Lord.

ADDENDUM A

A REPORT FOR THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Since our last assemblies the Director has represented the Commission and the ministry of our chaplains in churches of our denominations, at the National Conferences on Ministry to the Armed Forces and the Endorsers for the Veterans Administration in Washington, D.C. in October 1983 and March 1984, and at the meeting of the full Commission convening in Atlanta in October, 1983, for its annual meeting. Here the Commission, composed of three OPC members and five PCA, completed its manual for chaplains, adopted a policy statement as a guideline for Chaplains, and launched a chaplains newsletter for better communication between our chaplains, active and reserve.

This past year your Director has spent more time than in any previous year, visiting our chaplains in the field, all the way from southern California to New York, plus time with chaplains and chapel workers in West Germany, Italy and Turkey. Travel overseas has been via military aircraft on a space-available basis. This is a vital part of our ministry as a "chaplain to chaplains", very much encouraged by the National Conference in Washington, and deeply appreciated by our chaplains.

Since our last assemblies we have added to our roster (current roster attached) one part-time Veterans Administration chaplain, one police chaplain, and three *active duty* chaplains (one to the Navy, and two to the Army) plus several to the reserve forces. This reflects the highest total number of active and reserve chaplains in the history of our denominations. For this we rejoice and thank our God, particularly when the Department of Defense formula for the allocation of chaplains from denominational groups to serve in our armed forces is *one* chaplain on active duty for every 150,000 members in the denomination represented!

Also attached is our latest financial report. Most of our chaplains, active and reserve, contribute regularly to the support of the Commission, for which, and for whom we thank God.

For the coming year it is our goal to work for increased openings for ministry in the Veterans Administration chaplaincy program, the reserve forces, and the police chaplaincy program. There are currently no openings for us for *active duty* in the Air Force and Army, and slots are very limited in the Navy. We strongly encourage our churches to pray for the unique ministry of all our chaplains, active and reserve, inviting chaplains when available as speakers in our churches and presbyteries. We thank God for our "missionaries in uniform." Souls are being called to the Savior through their witness, discipled, and built up in our most holy faith. Many serve in lonely, and sometimes dangerous areas of our needy world. PRAY, PRAISE AND THANK GOD!

Respectfully,

WILLIAM B. LEONARD, JR., DIRECTOR

FINANCIAL REPORT
1 March 1983—29 February 1984

BALANCE ON HAND 28 February 1983 \$4,170.87

RECEIPTS

MNA Support	\$11,400.00
Application for Endorsement Fees	140.00
Interest	185.69
Individual Gift	100.00
USAF	400.00
 Total Receipts	 \$12,225.69

Note: Individual Chaplain gifts to the Commission are forwarded to MNA

EXPENDITURES

Director Housing Allowance	\$ 5,800.00
Post Office	140.00
Telephone	423.10
Commission Secretary	175.00
General Assembly (11th) Expense (Including Chaplain dinner)	378.25
Purchase Used Copier	940.00
Copier Maintenance, Repair, Supplies	258.74
Presbytery	62.85
Travel (Director & for Annual Mtg.)	3,344.20
Office Supplies	156.98
Commission Contribution to National Conference on Ministry to Armed Forces	300.00
Registration Fees	174.00
 Total Expenditures	 \$12,153.12

BALANCE ON HAND 1 March 1984 \$4,243.44

CHAPLAIN'S MANUAL
Constitution and Policy Statement 1984
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission
on Chaplains and Military Personnel

CONSTITUTION
ARTICLE 1—NAME

The name of this organization shall be the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel.

ARTICLE II—PURPOSES

The Commission is an agent of its member denominations (not an ecclesiastical commission in the technical sense), created by them to assist in carrying out their ministries to members of the Armed Forces and other institutions. Since the primary structure for such ministries is through formal chaplaincies, the principal activity and concern of the Commission shall be involved with chaplains.

In carrying out its mission, the Commission functions in the following ways:

1. By maintaining liaison with the appropriate contact point of each member denomination, and through their various presbyteries, to:
 - (a) Provide current information regarding criteria, policies and procedures for the appointment of ministers as chaplains.
 - (b) Provide a technical service to the presbyteries by recommending qualified candidates to the chaplaincy.
2. By maintaining cooperative relationships with the Armed Forces Chaplain Board and the leadership of military and other institutional chaplaincies by:
 - (a) Certifying to the proper agencies the ecclesiastical endorsements and approvals granted by the member denominations through their various presbyteries.
 - (b) Serving as a representative body for problems referred by or concerning chaplains, both individually and collectively.
3. By maintaining contact and liaison with individual chaplains serving in the Armed Forces and other institutions through regular reports, newsletters, written correspondence, and personal visits as authorized by the Commission. Ordinarily personal visits shall be made only in consultation with the presbytery involved.
4. By establishing and maintaining methods of liaison with individual congregations of the member denominations to assist them in providing adequate ministry to their members while they are separated from the particular church during periods in the Armed Forces and other institutions.
5. By keeping member denominations informed on significant developments, trends, issues and problems concerning chaplains and members of the Armed Forces and other institutions and to report annually on the activity of the Commission to each member denomination through the proper agencies.
6. By assisting the presbyteries in the promotion of the ministry of the chaplaincy to the member denominations and their particular churches.

ARTICLE III—MEMBERSHIP

The Commission is made up of the following member denominations:

1. Orthodox Presbyterian Church
2. Presbyterian Church in America

Any member denomination may withdraw from the commission by act of its General Assembly/Synod.

Any denomination seeking membership in the Commission shall:

1. Submit a letter of application for membership to the Commission no later than 1 January of the year in which it desires membership.
2. Be approved by the vote of all current member denominations at their General Assembly/Synod.

Each member denomination or its responsible committee shall elect its representatives to serve as voting members of the Commission, with qualifications and terms to be set by the member denomination.

Each denomination shall be entitled to three Commission members for its first fifty thousand members or portion thereof. One Commission member may be added for each additional fifty thousand members or portion thereof.

ARTICLE IV—INCORPORATION

The Commission shall be incorporated under the corporation laws of the State of Colorado relating to non-profit, religious corporations.

ARTICLE V—RULES OF ORDER

The Commission shall regulate its own proceedings in accordance with its Articles of Incorporation, Constitution, By-laws, and Roberts Rules of Order (current edition). Any portion of the By-Laws and their rules of order, except Article VII of the By-Laws, may be temporarily suspended by a two-thirds vote.

ARTICLE VI—FINANCIAL SUPPORT

The financial support of the Commission shall be primarily the responsibility of the member denominations, and shall be on a fair share basis, as recommended by the Commission. Each denomination will be responsible for all expenses incurred by its representatives at any meetings of the Commission or its sub-committees. Each

denomination shall be asked to contribute a set amount per year per full time/active duty chaplain endorsed by the Commission. Each chaplain endorsed, both full and part-time, active duty and reserve, shall be asked to contribute an appropriate amount per year, if able. Amounts of contributions will be recommended by the Commission for the approval of the member denominations annually. In addition, the Commission shall be free to receive donations from individuals and churches, both within and without the member denominations.

ARTICLE VII—STAFF

The Commission shall have as its chief operating officer an Executive Director, and may hire such other personnel as it may determine.

ARTICLE VIII—AMENDMENTS

This constitution may be amended only by written submission of proposed amendment by the Commission to each of the member denominations and by subsequent approval of each member denomination at their annual General Assembly/Synod.

BY-LAWS**ARTICLE I—THE OFFICERS**

The Commission shall have the following officers to be elected annually; chairman, vice-chairman, and secretary.

ARTICLE II—MEETINGS

The Commission shall meet each year at a time set by the Commission. Special meetings of the Commission may be called by the chairman by petition of at least one-third of the membership, representing at least two member denominations.

**ARTICLE III—FINANCIAL POLICY
AND PROCEDURES**

The financial policy and procedures shall be proposed by the Executive Director and approved by the Commission. The fiscal year for the Commission shall be the calendar year.

**ARTICLE IV—ELECTION AND EMPLOYMENT
OF STAFF**

The executive staff of the Commission shall consist of the Executive Director and such other members as the Commission may from time to time authorize. Members of the executive staff normally shall be elected for a term of one year. Should the Commission desire, for cause, to terminate the services of such staff, or such staff desire to resign, sixty days' notice shall be given unless waived by mutual agreement. Non-executive personnel shall be employed by the Executive Director in accordance with the personnel policy approved by the Commission.

ARTICLE V—DUTIES OF EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR

The Executive Director shall function as the executive of the Commission and shall give supervision to all other personnel. He shall have responsibility and authority for the general direction and oversight of the total program of the Commission. He shall be responsive and accountable to the policies and actions of the Commission at all times. He shall function as the treasurer for the Commission.

ARTICLE VI—QUORUM

For either regular or special meetings of the Commission, a quorum shall consist of more than one-half of the representative members of the Commission, with at least one representative from each member denomination present.

ARTICLE VII—AMENDMENTS

The By-Laws of the Commission may be amended at any regular meeting of the Commission by a three-fourths vote of the voting representatives present, provided that written notice of such action shall have been sent out in connection with the notice of the meeting at least 10 days prior to the date of the meeting.

**MANUAL
THE PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED
JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS
AND MILITARY PERSONNEL
OCTOBER 28, 1983**

I. PURPOSE AND DUTIES OF THE COMMISSION

1. To serve as the liaison between our denominations and the offices of the Chiefs of Military Chaplains, of the Chief of the Veterans Administration chaplains, and of the other agencies or organizations to which our chaplains are assigned.
(Commission Constitution II.2.)
2. To keep these offices appropriately informed as to developments in, and growth of, our denominations.
(Commission Constitution II.2.)
3. To keep member churches informed concerning the chaplaincy programs, and to encourage prayer support for chaplains.
(Commission Constitution II.1.a. and II.4,5,6.)
4. To assist with the recruitment of well-qualified individuals in order to meet various chaplain procurements goals, such as those established by the Department of Defense.
(Commission Constitution II.2.)
5. To provide the official technical endorsement necessary for an applicant approved by his presbytery, providing he meets all of the necessary requirements of his denomination and of the chaplaincy to which he is being endorsed.
(Commission Constitution II.1.b and II.2.a.)
6. To encourage and assist our chaplains by every means possible, such as by maintaining contact, by serving as a liaison and representative body, by promoting the ministry of the chaplaincy, etc.
(Commission Constitution II.2.b. and II.3,4,6.)
7. To meet at least once per year and at other times when needed for the purpose of transacting the business of the Commission.
(Commission By-Laws II.)

II. COMPOSITION OF THE COMMISSION

1. Members are elected by such denomination's General Assembly or by its authorized committee.
(Commission Constitution III.)
2. The Commission annually elects its own Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and Secretary. Its chief operating officer, the Executive Director, is also elected by the Commission normally on an annual basis.
(Commission Bylaws I; IV; and Commission Constitution VII.)

III. DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF THE OFFICERS AND EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR

1. The Chairman shall preside at all Commission meetings. In his absence the Vice-Chairman shall preside.
2. The Secretary shall keep the minutes of the Commission meetings, making them available to the members.
3. The Executive Director shall administer the affairs of the Commission, with the assistance of the Commission members, in accordance with our Constitution and Bylaws.
4. The Executive Director shall process all applications for endorsement, working as much as possible with the Commission members. He shall attempt to interview each applicant personally, and if this is not possible or feasible, he shall designate another person to conduct the interview, such as a member of the Commission or a chaplain (full-time, part-time, or retired) endorsed by the commission. Upon full satisfactory completion of the application, and with the approval of the applicant's presbytery, and the approval of the person conducting the personal interview or, if the interviewer's report is negative, the full Commission, the Executive Director shall prepare the official endorsement for the applicant.

5. The Executive Director shall keep in touch with each endorsee by correspondence, telephone, and personal visits.
6. The Executive Director shall keep accurate files and records of all chaplains holding Commission endorsement.
7. The Executive Director shall prepare an annual report for the member denominations and shall provide information and news releases on chaplaincy programs as desired by our churches, denominational agencies, and publications.
8. The Executive Director shall be the primary representative of the Commission, particularly in meetings of endorsing agents in Washington or elsewhere, and in the offices of the chiefs of Military Chaplains, or the Chief of the Veterans Administration chaplains, and of the other agencies or organizations to which our chaplains are assigned.
9. The Executive Director shall keep a record of all expenses of the Commission, and he shall provide an annual written report of these expenses.

IV. THE REQUIREMENTS FOR ECCLESIASTICAL ENDORSEMENT

1. The applicant shall meet all the requirements of his presbytery for membership as a man under care, a licentiate, or fully ordained member. and he must be in good standing.
2. The applicant must be approved by his presbytery to the commission.
3. The applicant shall have a minimum of two years of practical ministry experience or internship, or its equivalent, such as preaching, youth work, evangelism, teaching, missionary work, counseling, etc. This requirement will be waived in the case of endorsement for the military chaplaincy's program for seminarians, or in extraordinary circumstances if both the individual's presbytery and the Commission approve.
4. The applicant shall give evidence that he is able to adjust to the chaplaincy, and that he is able to work within the system without feeling that he is compromising his personal convictions.
5. The applicant shall give evidence that he is able to minister appropriately to military personnel and their families, to hospital patients and those attending or related to them, or to whatever constituency is served by the chaplaincy to which he is seeking endorsement.
6. The applicant shall give evidence that he is able to submit to military authority or whatever lawful authority he is going to be serving under, and he must be willing to honor and abide by the requirements and guidelines of his denomination as far as chaplains are concerned.
7. The applicant must meet all of the requirements of the chaplaincy of which he is applying. In the case of military chaplaincy, for example, this would include at least 120 hours of undergraduate credit, the M.Div. degree (or equivalent) or 90 credit hours of graduate seminary study and ordination.
8. The applicant shall submit to the Commission a completed application form, with references as requested.
9. Ecclesiastical endorsement may be withdrawn by the Commission upon the request of the individual chaplain's presbytery, or for cause. In the case of withdrawal for cause, the appropriate denominational provisions for discipline shall have been followed.

V. WHAT THE ENDORSEE MAY EXPECT FROM HIS DENOMINATION AND THE COMMISSION

1. The endorsee may expect the official approval and endorsement of his denomination and the Commission as long as he meets the military or other requirements of his chaplaincy, and as long as he remains a member in good standing of his presbytery.
2. The endorsee may expect official representation with his chaplaincy's leadership, such as with the Chief of Chaplains of the service for which he is endorsed if he is a military chaplain.
3. The endorsee may expect of the commission appropriate information and counsel through its Executive Director, its individual members, or other chaplains endorsed by the Commission.
4. The endorsee may expect the prayers and support particularly of his presbytery and denomination, and of local churches within his denomination.

VI. WHAT THE COMMISSION EXPECTS FROM THE ENDORSEE

1. The endorsee shall maintain regular contact with his presbytery.
2. The endorsee shall keep the Executive Director of the Commission informed on such matters as assignment, change of status, promotion, etc. Upon change of station or any other change of address, the endorsee shall provide both the Executive Director and the presbytery (of which the endorsee is a member) with the new address and telephone number(s).

3. The endorsee shall make a quarterly report to the Commission and shall provide any other information relative to his ministry when requested by the Commission or his presbytery.
4. The endorsee is expected to contribute to the Chaplain Fund of the Commission on a regular basis. In certain areas, such as if he is a military chaplain on active duty or in a reserve forces by billet, a minimum amount is set for these regular contributions.
5. The endorsee shall support his denomination wherever he may be located by attending local presbytery meetings and by visiting area churches and mission stations of the denominations.
6. The endorsee shall support and participate in General Assembly activities when at all possible.

VII. EXCEPTIONS

Exceptions to the guidelines set forth in this manual shall be made only with the approval of the Commission. Exceptions shall be considered either at the request of member denominations or at the initiative of the Commission itself. In either case the Executive Director is to inform and normally secure the approval of each member denomination's missions coordinator, chaplaincy committee chairman, or other official who is charged with the leading responsibility for chaplaincy affairs.

VIII. SUMMARY

In view of our responsibility to God, the Church, and institutions including the government of the United States, the Commission cannot and must not look lightly upon a man holding the Commission's endorsement as a matter of convenience and demonstrating little interest in the principles, practices, and ministry of his denomination. The members of the Commission are obligated to maintain a constant vigil to see that mutual responsibilities indicated in this manual are being fulfilled in a manner that is pleasing to God.

POLICY STATEMENT ON MILITARY CHAPLAINS

The Armed Forces of the United States do not generate religious ministry. They receive ministries from the churches and religious bodies of America in accordance with the religiously pluralistic pattern of American society. The United States Code provides that: "An officer of the Chaplain Corps may conduct public worship according to the manner and format of the church of which he is a member." (10 U.S.C.6031.(a))

Inasmuch as all liturgical, sacramental, and pastoral acts are performed on the basis of ecclesiastical rather than military credentials, it follows that the ultimate responsibility for the substantive nature of chaplains' religious ministry rests with their churches.

The religious context of the Armed Forces, like that of American society at large, is one of religious pluralism, in which independent churches and religious bodies coexist in mutual respect. Because of the impracticality of providing clergy of every faith or denomination at every military command, the Armed Forces and the churches of America have evolved jointly a pattern of cooperative ministry. The principle of cooperative ministry places on every chaplain the obligations to: (a) make provision for meeting the religious needs of those in the command who are adherents of other churches, and (b) cooperate with other chaplains and commands in meeting the religious needs of members of the chaplain's own faith group.

Inasmuch as the churches represented by this Commission are confessional churches which seek to adhere to their standards at all points, each chaplain must be guided in his ministry not merely on an individual interpretation of Scripture, but by the theology and ecclesiology set forth in the *Westminster Standards* and the denominations' *Book of Church Order*.

These policies, therefore, will be followed by chaplains endorsed by this Commission:

1. A chaplain shall have liberty in the full and free presentation of the whole counsel of God as contained in the Scriptures and summarized in the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms*.
2. Since the churches represented by this Commission hold that the office of Teaching Elder or Minister is given to men only, it would be inappropriate for a chaplain to share in the administration of the sacraments where women ordained by another body were participating. This in no way prohibits a chaplain from working with ordained women chaplains in other appropriate professional areas of ministry.
3. Since the sacraments, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, are given to the church in particular, chaplains must exercise caution in their administration by assuming that:
 - (a) The sacraments are always administered in conjunction with the faithful preaching of the Word.
 - (b) An appropriate and clear 'fencing of the table' is made each time the sacrament is administered.

4. Marriage is a divine ordinance and therefore careful attention to the Biblical principles, as they are defined in the Westminster Confession of Faith must be followed by all chaplains.

October 28, 1983

ADDENDUM B

EVALUATION OF AGENCIES SEEKING ACCREDITATION

Name of Organization: BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES

Contact Person: Hudson J. Nyenhuis, Executive Director

PROGRAM INFORMATION

1. Briefly describe the purpose and goals of your organization:
Bethany Christian Services is a Christian agency dedicated to helping families, children, and young people who are in crisis situations through professional counseling and placement services.
The Board of Directors, at their meeting on June 21, 1983, established the following long-range goals and objectives for Bethany Christian Services which reflect a nation-wide commitment to respond to abortion activity with pro-life alternatives:
 - A. Development of a national network of Pregnancy Counseling Services as alternatives to abortion.
 - B. Expansion of Adoption Services as children from the United States and International sources need this type of placement.
 - C. Establishment of Maternity Group Homes to serve regional needs as the demand and financial support is warranted in the United States.
2. List major programs in which you are now engaged (does not apply to academic institutions):
 - A. The Residential Care Center (Grand Rapids, MI) responds to preadolescent boys with severe emotional disturbances.
 - B. The Holt Home (Holland, MI) is for disturbed adolescent girls.
 - C. The Farmhouse (Annapolis, MD) is for pregnant women.
 - D. Foster Family Care is offered in all branch office areas, the heaviest concentration at the Grand Rapids office including a sizeable number of Indo-Chinese refugee adolescents.
 - E. Day Care services offered at Grand Rapids office.
 - F. Family Counseling offered at Grand Rapids, Zeeland, and Fremont offices.
 - G. Aggressive, pro-life pregnancy counseling services offered at all offices.
 - H. Adoption services offered at all offices: Domestic
 - I. International Adoption Services: Michigan, and through Michigan coordination in the States of Colorado, South Carolina, North Carolina, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, and Minnesota.
 - J. Family Life Education: The Family Fare—a help to pastors; staff also conducts workshops.
The Bethany Lifeline—a national phone system for young people, parents, pastors related to crisis pregnancy services.
3. List new programs or changes in program which you will introduce next year:
Changes anticipated in 1984
 - A. Continued requests to join with denominational clusters of churches to provide counseling services to pregnant women with alternatives to abortion; the following areas are in stages of development for 1984: Northern Virginia; Lancaster, Pennsylvania; Georgia; Southern California; Southern Colorado.
 - B. Small group residences for pregnant women are becoming a reality: The Farmhouse in Maryland is being replaced; the central California board is developing a facility; Northern Virginia is offering a facility for this use . . . and others will come as certain strong areas sense the need for this type of care with a distinct Christian character.
 - C. Administrative and support services to branch office boards and staff members is forcing us into a building program to house these services . . . an administration building on our campus in Grand Rapids will move into the construction phase early in the Spring of 1984.

- D. The 90-year old children's home, in which Bethany began its work in Grand Rapids in 1944, needs to be replaced . . . plans are to mount a capital funds campaign in 1984 to secure funds to cover the cost of the children's home as well as the administration building.
5. List specific information concerning the geographical area you serve. For example, what is the percentage of admissions coming from various parts of the United States or Canada? What is the percentage of your services provided to various parts of the United States or Canada?
- In 1983, the Board of Directors decided to encourage the Canadian Christian Reformed Churches to develop their own counseling and adoptions agency.
 - Services are now nationwide, with movement toward the southern segment of the USA because of intense interest by the Presbyterian Church in America. (See attached roster of established offices.)
 - A statistical summary of services at each of our offices; some are newer than others and the volume of service will reflect this. (This will be sent later.)
 - The year of 1983 showed unprecedented growth as we attempted to respond to the strong desire of the Christian community to do something positive in spite of the negative abortion climate within our country. While the tempo of growth is unusual, so is the intensity of the abortion issue; the time is now to develop this service, and we've been working against time.
 - The International Adoptions component of our services is another major growth factor. The opportunity to assist children to move from hopeless situations into families where there is hope and joy is a blessing to everyone involved, including the church.
6. If there have been recent changes in your by-laws, please enclose a copy underlining those sections which reflect changes.
No change this year.

Name of Organization: Bethany Christian Services

Contact Person: Hudson J. Nyenhuis, Executive Director

FINANCIAL INFORMATION

1. Concerning your financial support, please show dollar amount and percent to total of support received:

	CRC	RCA	PCA	OTHER	TOTAL
Churches	\$229,709	\$ 71,835	\$ 47,883	\$ 24,261	\$373,688
Individuals	441,969	55,961	19,113	2,675	519,718
Societies, Sunday Schools	25,174	3,199	1,096	148	29,617
Foundations & Other				75,365	75,365
Organizations					
TOTALS	<u>\$696,852</u>	<u>\$130,995</u>	<u>\$ 68,092</u>	<u>\$102,449</u>	<u>\$998,388</u>
Percentage	69.8%	13.1%	6.8%	10.3%	100.0%

Concerning financial disclosure, please submit the following:

- A copy of your 1983 financial statement as audited by your certified public accountant.
- Your projected operating budget for the period you are requesting financial support, together with an explanation of significant changes from the prior year. Your financial reports should reflect the percentage of expenditures attributed to program services and support services.
- A statement indicating that your fidelity bond for \$200,000 is in full effect.
- Your federal tax exemption number: 38-1405282
- Comments indicating how your current year's operations are progressing in comparison to the programs projected.

Dates for submission:

Program Information—January 15, 1984

Financial Information—March 15, 1984

ADDENDUM C

SUPPORT LIST, MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA—1983

John Anderson Calvin PC Phoenix, AZ	Keith Hughes Sierra Community Church Sacramento, CA
Steve Bierly Christ PC Nashua, NH	James Hutchens Christ Church of Arlington Arlington, VA
Bill Colclasure Sand Lake PC Orlando, FL	Harry Long Sycamore PC Middlethian, VA
Rodney Collins Grace PC Laconia, NH	Al Lutz Tates Creek PC Lexington, KY
Tom Cross Nursery Road PC Columbia, SC	Michael Marcey Naperville PC Naperville, IL
Frank Erdman Beacon on a Hill Lexington, MA	Donald Mountan Harvester PC Douglasville, GA
Don Esty Covenant PC Sun City, AZ	James O'Connor Covenant PC Macomb, IL
Robert Ferguson Covenant PC Bakersfield, CA	Jack Ottinger New Covenant PC Hickory, NC
Eddie Gilchrist Covenant PC Beaumont, TX	Bill Phillips Metro PC Glendale, AZ
Clyde Godwin Redeemer PC Winston-Salem, NC	Harry Reeder Christ Covenant PC Matthews, NC
James Griffith Good Shepherd PC Timmins, Ontario	Michael Rogers Covenant PC Short Hills, NJ
Ken Hines University City PC San Diego, CA	Rick Smith First Presbyterian Chapel Sierra Vista, AZ

Randy Steele
Ft. Collins, CO

Donald Taylor
Yucaipa, CA

Tom Walters
Grace PC
Waco, TX

Stephen Wood
Grace PC
Venice, FL

William R. Read
Minister-at-Large
Southwest Area

Richard H. Tilton
Minister-at-Large
Northeast Area

Special Ministries

Mitchell Hall
John Nash
New Covenant Church
Atlanta, GA

Henry Fernandez
Iglesia Presbiteriana Nueva Vida
Tampa, FL

Octavio Lopez
Washington, D.C.

Pablo Perez
Casa Linda PC (Hispanic Work)
Dallas, TX

John Chiou
Chinese Christian Church of VA
Falls Church, VA

Richard Fisher
Calvary PC
Stilwell, OK

Jean Lappin
International Students
Atlanta, GA

Campus Ministry

Rodney Culbertson
University of Florida
Gainesville, FL

David Stockment
Christ Community Church
Erlanger, KY

Jack Turpin
Carrollwood PC
Tampa, FL

Bill Wood
Denver, CO

E. C. Cooley
Minister-at-Large
North Central Area

Paul W. Taylor
Minister-at-Large
Upper Midwest Area

Warren West
Minister-at-Large
Northeast Area

Garnet Zoellner
L'Eglise Chretienne Reformee de Beauce
Ville St-Georges Quebec

David Hamilton
Hispanic Church Planting
Glendale, CA

Colin Marshall
PCA Hispanic Mission
Philadelphia, PA

Terry Traylor
PCA Mission Church
McAllen, TX

Sam Ling
Covenant PC
Bayside, NY

Michael Gross
Hilltop Christian School
Window Rock, AZ

Claude & Pat Sharpe
Bible Translators
Beaufort, SC

Billy Joseph
University of Alabama
Tuscaloosa, AL

Leroy H. Ferguson
University of South Carolina
Columbia, SC

Churches that received support

Reformed PC
Belleville, IL

Benton Park Fellowship
St. Louis, MO

Westminster Reformed PC
Brecksville, OH

Covenant Reformed PC
Edwardsville, IL

Faith PC
Florence, SC

Reformed PC
Groton, CT

Nursery Road PC
Columbia, SC

Jersey PC
Pataskala, OH

Davenport Road PC
Simpsonville, SC

New Covenant PC
Springfield, MO

Trinity PC
Wilmington, NC

New City Fellowship
Chattanooga, TN

Garden Grove Korean Church
Garden Grove, CA

Grace & Peace PC
Toronto, Canada

Other

Korean Southwest Presbytery
Korean East Presbytery
Center for Urban Theological Studies

CHAPLAINS

Active Duty:

Robert H. Ackley, Chaplain (MAJ) USA
Hubert R. Baker, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
Russell C. Barrett, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
Fred S. Carr, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
David S. Dare, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
Bill C. Greenwalt, Chaplain (MAJ) USA
Leslie M. Hardeman, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
Charles H. Morrison, Chaplain (MAJ) USA
David P. Peterson, Chaplain (LTCOL) USA
W. Ingraham Philips, III, Chaplain (MAJ) USA
Charles M. Rector, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
David F. Roberts, Chaplain (CAPT) USA
Robert A. Wildeman, Chaplain (CPT) USA
LT Donald W. Aven, CHC, USN
LT Christopher P. Bennett, CHC, USN
LCDR Don K. Clements, CHC, USN
CDR J. Robert Fiol, CHC, USN
LT Peter C. Jensen, CHC, USNR
LT Arnold C. Johnson, CHC, USNR
LT Duane D. Mallow, CHC, USNR

CDR Robert B. Needham, CHC, USN
 LCDR John B. Register, CHC, USN
 LTJG Timothy D. Rott, CHC, USNR
 LT Ronald L. Swafford, Sr., CHC, USN
 LT Jack K. Unangst, CHC, USNR
 David E. Crocker, Chaplain, (CPT) USAF
 Robert W. Gardner, Chaplain, (CPT) USAF
 Beryl T. Hubbard, Chaplain, (LTCOL) USAF

Non-Active Duty:

D. Charles Frost, Jr. USAR
 James R. Griffith USAR
 Marvin L. Harris USAR
 James M. Hutchens USAR
 Philip H. Lancaster USAR
 Douglas E. Lee USAR
 Stephen W. Leonard USAR
 Douglas McCready USAR
 Douglas B. McCullough USAR
 James C. Pakala USAR
 Donald H. Post, Jr. USAR
 Kenneth E. Ribelin USAR
 James E. Singleton USAR
 Gary K. Sexton USAR
 Thomas E. Troxell USAR
 Peter R. Vaughn USAR
 David H. Jussely ARNG
 Wayne F. Jamison ARNG
 A. Randy Nabors ARNG
 Daniel J. Ricketts ARNG
 Richard H. Rosser ARNG
 Hobart F. Smith, Jr. ARNG
 Wesley N. Horne, Jr. ARNG
 William B. Acker USNR
 Kenneth A. Austin USNR
 Daniel E. Deaton USNR
 William A. Mahlow, Jr. USNR
 James L. Spiritosanto USNR
 Frederic DeLong Thompson, Jr. USNR
 Fred Zoeller USNR
 Albert C. Hitchcock USAFR
 Michael E. James USAFR
 Robert L. Jarrett USAFR
 Leonard F. Masquelier USAFR
 Frederick S. McFarland USAFR
 John C. Ropp, Jr. USAFR
 Lyle R. Graff VA CHAPLAIN
 Charles E. Turner VA CHAPLAIN
 Charles Kukal PRISON CHAPLAIN
 John Clark POLICE CHAPLAIN

Retired:

Robert A. Bonner
 Charles D. Brewer
 Samuel S. Cappel
 John P. Clark

Howard T. Cross
Edward A. Jussely
William B. Leonard, Jr.
John M. MacGregor
James S. Martin
Robert G. Rayburn
Thomas E. Sidebotham
Henry C. Thigpen
E. Lee Trinkle, III

APPENDIX K

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Expansion! The year since the Eleventh General Assembly has been one of expansion for the PCA's Committee on Mission to the World (MTW). Budgets, staff, fields, the missionary force, ministries and even the committee itself are all larger than they were a year ago.

Lest we boast in the expanding ministries of MTW worldwide, we must remember that *all* glory for *every* good work belongs alone to our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. It is He who calls every missionary to His work and every sinner to repentance. It is He who creates opportunities for building His church here at home while planting His church abroad. It is He who provides the vision that drives our efforts as well as the prayer and financial support that produces the fruit of the harvest.

When compared to our own past performance or to that of many other sending agencies, our year has been wonderfully successful. A few comparative statistics from other Presbyterian mission boards as well as non-Presbyterian evangelical denominations are encouraging.

Name of Organization	No. of Missionaries*	Total \$	Per Capita	Membership
ARP**	24	\$ 1,172,000	\$40	29,000
CRC***	403	\$12,000,000	\$66	182,513
OPC	25	\$ 467,743	\$38	12,192
PCA****	403	\$ 7,063,037	\$49	143,079
PCUSA (Southern Branch only)	295	\$ 6,500,000	\$ 8	850,000
Christian & Missionary Alliance	1074	\$17,500,000	\$97	181,000
Conservative Baptist Foreign Mission Society	725	\$13,000,000	\$43	300,000
Mennonite Brethren	166	\$ 3,942,162	\$97	40,500

When compared, however, to the task before us and the urgency of our Lord's command, our efforts are small indeed. It is only by focusing on the greatness of God and the perfection of His workmanship that we at Mission to the World are encouraged to step boldly into the future. The world belongs to Him; the future belongs to Him; the PCA belongs to Him. May He be glorified through this report and through the year of service it represents.

OVERVIEW

The year previous to this one saw a major part of our efforts directed toward the Joining and Receiving process. During this year, that process has been completed. The personnel and ministries of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc. (WPM) have now become fully integrated into MTW. In June 1983 the WPM office was closed, and on August 1, the property at 901 Broom Street in Wilmington, Delaware, was turned over to the new owners. Rev. Nelson Malkus, the former Executive Director of WPM, has continued to serve as Associate Coordinator of MTW with duties as advisor to the Committee and Coordinator on matters related to former WPM ministries and as representative of MTW to the churches and presbyteries in the Northeast. The last meeting of the WPM Advisory Subcommittee was held in November 1983. Special appreciation is due to these eight men who made possible a smooth and orderly integration process.

AREA CONSULTANTS

The summer of 1983 saw our initial experiment with the three Area Consultants. Dr. Roger Lambert, professor of missions at Covenant College, traveled to the Far East. Dr. Paul Long, Sr., chairman of the missions department at Reformed Theological Seminary, went to Europe and Africa. Dr. Bill Read, church planter and minister-at-large for the Southwest Presbytery under Mission to North America (MNA), served as Area Consultant for Central and South America. The assignment of these men was to visit each of our church-planting teams, to review their goals and objectives, to give advice in strategy and team management, and to bring encouragement and counsel in meeting the specific needs of each team. So impressed was the Committee

with the work of these men and their evaluations by both the missionaries and our senior staff that each one was asked to continue as Area Consultant for at least one more year.

Another highlight of the summer of 1983 was the PCA summer mission program administered by Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA). This first summer of service included missionary assignments for 36 young adults. These summer missionaries served in six countries with four church-planting teams and two other missions. Each one raised his own support, so that the entire experience required only minimal expenditures from the denominational budgets.

An annual event for MTW that was postponed last year was the fall retreat for MTW Presbytery Chairmen. Instead of inviting these men to gather during the November meeting of the Committee, a new and larger event is being planned for August 1984. At this time MTW and MNA are jointly sponsoring the first combined missions conference to be held at Covenant College. All furloughing missionaries, itinerating candidates, some staff members from MTW and MNA and their families, MTW Presbytery Chairmen, members of the Committee (for their first meeting after the General Assembly), and other invited guests and speakers will be attending. This conference is structured to be a time of training and inspiration for our missionaries as well as a time of fellowship and interaction among the PCA home and foreign mission families at large.

LEADERSHIP CHANGES

Several significant changes in the leadership of MTW have taken place since the Eleventh General Assembly. A genuine blessing to our missionary personnel has been the ministry of Dr. and Mrs. Donald B. Patterson. Dr. Patterson began his work as Pastor-at-Large in July 1983. He and Jeanne have already made trips to Japan, Korea, Taiwan, France, Kenya, Jordan, and Portugal to minister to missionaries and their families. They preach, teach, counsel, encourage and even rebuke when necessary. Their ministry and their physical presence among the missionaries are tangible expressions of the love and appreciation of the entire denomination for these our front-line ambassadors. In addition to these two trips abroad, Dr. Patterson has preached in many PCA churches and missions conferences. We praise God for bringing a man with such rich pastoral experience and such warmth of heart to be our Pastor-at-Large.

A second change in MTW leadership has been the departure of Dr. Marion Barnes. Having served MTW for a year as Coordinator of Development and Communications, Dr. Barnes has left with Mrs. Barnes for Nairobi, Kenya, where he will assist the president of Daystar Communications in structuring their undergraduate program and training nationals in development. MTW is indebted to Dr. Barnes for beginning our *Network* newsletter and for helping to communicate the vision of MTW to our supporting constituencies. Even as we regret the immediate loss of Dr. Barnes to MTW, we pray God's rich blessings on him and Mrs. Barnes in their new work with Daystar.

On May 31, 1984, at 68 years of age, Nelson Malkus retired. If there is a man who is responsible for the smooth transition in J & R, that man is Nelson Malkus. His generous spirit and hard, supportive work have made the transition smooth. Nelson has been an example to all—the staff, missionaries, and members of our church; and though he has officially retired we are sure that his experience and energy will not be lost to the ongoing program of the PCA.

Joining the staff of MTW has been Mr. Van Rusling as SIMA Coordinator. SIMA was started under Rev. Jayson Kyle, its first Coordinator. Mr. Kyle continues in MTW leadership as Coordinator of Personnel. SIMA has grown, so that there are now 77 missionaries serving two-year terms. The Committee welcomes Van Rusling to this important position and looks forward to continued rapid growth in SIMA.

FIELD LEADERS

There have also been changes in field leadership within the past year. MTW wishes to express its appreciation to the men and women who have served our teams in positions of leadership. No organization can grow faster than it can.

The present Team Coordinators are as follows:

Acapulco, Mexico
 Australia (Brisbane)
 Australia (Perth)
 Chile
 France
 India
 Japan
 Jordan
 Kenya

Rev. Richard H. Dye
 Rev. Larry Billiter
 Rev. Robert Scott
 Rev. John Crane
 Rev. Eugene Boyer
 Mr. David Fiol
 Dr. John M. L. Young
 Dr. Wesley Ulrich
 Rev. F. Sanders Campbell

Korea
 Lisbon, Portugal
 Peru
 Quito, Ecuador
 Taipei, Taiwan
 Taiwan, Christ's College

Rev. Alvin Sneller
 Rev. William Hermann
 Rev. Bob Woodson
 Rev. Sam Mateer
 Rev. James Stewart
 Rev. David White

FUTURE

What does the future hold for MTW? During the past year the Committee adopted two significant positions which can help guide us into the future. The paper on mission/church relations was adopted in the September meeting and should establish a framework and guideline for our relationship as a mission to national churches in the countries where our missionaries serve. The long-range plan "MTW 1993—A Picture of Purpose" forms a track on which we hope to run for the next ten years. Both of these documents are attached to this report.

For the more immediate future we have already mentioned the exciting plans for the joint MTW/MNA conference in August. Even before that event, some 75 PCA pastors, laymen and wives will be traveling to Korea and Asia on a three-week tour under the direction of Dr. Donald Patterson and Rev. Kennedy Smartt. 1984 marks the one-hundredth anniversary of the Church in Korea. While in Korea, the ministers will be involved in evangelistic preaching through interpreters as worked out with the local missionaries. Lay persons will be involved in church visiting, Sunday School and support activities of administrative services.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE

One additional short-range goal of the Committee is to identify a Chinese Christian to be president of Christ's College in Taipei, Taiwan. Since Christ's College has been turned over to the PCA by its founding president Dr. James Graham, the college has been ably led by PCA missionary Rev. David White. Christ's College is a Chinese institution serving a Chinese constituency on a Chinese island in the Chinese language supported largely by Chinese money. MTW believes, therefore, that the administrative leadership of the institution should ultimately be with a strong local body of Chinese Christians. Our missionaries would continue to serve primarily in the English-speaking ministries of the college. We ask your prayers for God's leading of both the present and future leadership of Christ's College.

STAFF LEADERSHIP

Even though the past year has been one of change and expansion, the Committee is indebted to three key members of our senior staff who have completed another year of faithful, dedicated, effective service. In terms of service, no one in Mission to the World is older than Rev. Jimmy Lyons, Missionary/Evangelist. Having preached in churches across the PCA since before she became a denomination, Mr. Lyons continues his travels today. He is an effective, practical communicator of missionary zeal. We count it a privilege to be represented in our churches and on our mission fields by a man of his ability and enthusiasm.

Carl Wilhelm has completed 3-1/2 years with MTW as Administrative Director. Mr. Wilhelm is the Coordinator's Mr. Inside as Mr. Lyons is his Mr. Outside. The confidence which our donors have in the fiscal integrity of MTW rests on the abilities of Carl Wilhelm. Through his managerial skills, a budget of \$7,627,919 is administered and the records on over four hundred missionaries and thousands of donors are kept. He attends each meeting of the Committee and gives advice on matters of finance and administration as well as on matters concerning Central and South America where he served for 12 years as a missionary with World Radio Missionary Fellowship.

Every organization the size of Mission to the World needs a strong, capable Chief Executive Officer. God has given MTW such a man in Coordinator Rev. Paul McKaughan. After a thirteen-year career as a missionary in Brazil with Overseas Crusades, Mr. McKaughan joined the PCA and Mission to the World. He served for two years as a consultant while Rev. John Kyle was Coordinator. Upon Mr. Kyle's resignation, Mr. McKaughan began his service as Coordinator (CEO) in February 1977. The Committee is pleased that the employment of the Area Consultants to visit our fields each summer has reduced the Coordinator's travel and his time away from home. Mr. McKaughan now plans to make about one major trip per year rather than three to four as in years past. This past year, for example, his trip to Europe/Africa and the Far East was for almost six weeks. Next year he plans trips to Latin America and Australia/New Zealand. We invite all members of the PCA to join us in thanking God for the leadership He has given to Mission to the World and in asking for the Holy Spirit's continued guidance upon Coordinator Paul McKaughan and all who serve with him.

FIELD REPORTS:**ACAPULCO CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

As we took a count of our people at the end of 1983, we found about 850 people involved in our eight different areas of ministry with an average attendance each week of some 600. Now we have one church (with elders), two congregations (each with an elected local executive committee), and five missions.

AUSTRALIA

Significantly, twenty charter members were received at Redbank Plains Church. The Brisbane team is being expanded, and another church-planting team for Eastern Australia is currently being put together in the United States.

CHILE

A significant development in the Chilean mission was the movement of the seminary from Quillota to Santiago in February. A new church was begun in the Vicuna Mackenna area of Santiago. The Pudahuel church survived some problems and is now stabilized with additional missionary personnel on the scene. The prison work is back in operation with the Session of the Belloto Church overseeing that ministry. Teaching and counseling ministries continue with new TEE lessons being prepared.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE

Much positive progress was seen in the development of Christ's College in 1983. A new governing board was constituted with three Chinese and three missionary members. A beautiful multi-purpose building housing a gym, auditorium, language lab, and computer classroom was completed in February with \$150,000 raised among Chinese and \$97,000 contributed by Mission to the World.

A record number took entrance exams and a record number of 672 enrolled last September. Many students made professions of Christ during the school year, and 70 were baptized the previous school year. Many discipleship classes meet regularly. Last fall six of the 1983 graduates entered graduate school preparing for full-time Christian service.

FRANCE

In Marseilles, Hugh Wessel is preparing to start a second church. This year has marked the coming together of the Paris team, and we will be working with four churches in conjunction with the Evangelical Reformed Church of France.

INDIA

The loss of an experienced missionary family at the Dehra Dun seminary has brought about a major reassessment for the staff. A new principal and additional teaching staff are needed, but the Indian government refuses to issue new visas. Work at the Children's Home and the Home Academy continue to care for hundreds of homeless children. A number of these children have gone on to be active in the church in serving Christ.

JAPAN

This last year a decision was made to open the Nagoya and Tokyo areas with church-planting teams as soon as available. The seminary continues to grow and graduate many fine pastors.

JORDAN

The Annoor Sanatorium for Chest Diseases continues to operate as a 40-bed tuberculosis sanatorium in Mafraq near Amman. During 1983 we treated about 7,000 outpatients for a large variety of chest complaints. We hospitalized about 100 for two to four months as inpatients. We have one medical doctor and two single women RNs applying through MTW to join us—without these, meeting the above challenge will be very difficult.

The turmoils in the surrounding countries have not threatened our ministry for which we praise the Lord. Thank you for your prayers on our behalf as we continue to meet the physical and spiritual needs of those around us.

KENYA

MTW has been active in three areas: church planting and medical work in the bush country of Kitui, church ministry in Nairobi, and the varied work of those who serve under cooperative agreements with other missions. One of the most exciting developments has been the growth of national leadership especially in Nairobi. The

government closure of the medical work for two months shows us how dependent we are on the Lord to do His work.

KOREA

The Lord is building His church in Korea. We have church planters working in some 70 villages with a goal of entering 25 more in 1984. Our work also includes teaching in several seminaries and English Bible classes. The TB Clinic and rest home are going well.

LISBON CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

For the Lisbon church-planting team 1984 could be summarized as the year of team reshaping and preparation. The team members worked in the four areas of the city where they live to gain contacts, attempted a beach ministry, purchased the first storefront for outreach, and continued with the three small groups of believers. Four of the seven family units spent most of the year in language study.

PERU

Guerrilla activity and terrorist attacks have made it impossible for our missionaries to leave Lima. Work there includes finishing the Quechua Old Testament, teaching in the evangelical seminary, and doing evangelism. Politics affect God's people. Pray for peace that our missionaries may return to Ayacucho and Huanta to evangelize and conduct short-term Bible institutes.

QUITO-CHURCH PLANTING TEAM

On August 28, the first two national Presbyterian elders in the history of Ecuador were ordained in the Cristo Vive Church. Attendance is up to around 120 at Sunday morning worship services. A group has been meeting in Miravalle with the Woodhams. Rev. and Mrs. Sam Mateer and Rev. and Mrs. Tim McKeown have been on furlough, but the Mateers returned in February. We are pleased to have SIMA missionary Bill Allen working with us.

TAIPEI CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

The Taipei church-planting team is seeing progress in their acquisition of the Chinese language and adaptation to the Chinese culture. Three of the men are in language school and one is working with the Mandarin section of Friendship Presbyterian Church. Two of the men will complete full-time language study about the middle of 1984. The team's strategy for the future is to assist Chinese churches to form daughter churches and then to form these daughter churches into a presbytery. At the present time we only have four team members and need more church planters to see our goal accomplished.

MISSIONARY FORCE:

As of March 1, 1984, the PCA missionary family consists of 325 (plus three on leave of absence) long-term missionaries and 76 missionaries serving two-year terms under SIMA. The recently published *MTW Missionary Directory* is a very attractive presentation of all our missionaries, staff members, and your MTW Committee. We hope you will use it widely to encourage mission interest in your churches.

Listed below are new missionaries approved since the *Directory* was published:

CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1984:

AUSTRALIA:

Mr. and Mrs. Scott Kroeger; church planter/evangelist.

CHILE:

Mr. and Mrs. John Rug; church planter.

INDIA:

Miss Clare Shelley; engaged to MTW missionary, Richard L. Hivner, Jr.; will be involved in an educational ministry under cooperative agreement with Operation Mobilization.

JAPAN:

Miss Barbara Ann Dillard; teacher

JORDAN:

Dr. and Mrs. Robert C. Helms; medical doctor.

KENYA:

Mr. and Mrs. Robert W. Shelby; administrator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators

MEXICO:

Mr. and Mrs. Kenton Wood; church planter.

SIMA CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1984:**ECUADOR:**

Miss Lore Perez; church-planting assistant.

JAPAN:

Mr. Alex McCallie; church-planting assistant.

Miss Ginger Richardson; church-planting assistant.

JORDAN:

Miss Heather Adams; nurse, assigned to Christian Service Corps.

KENYA:

Dr. and Mrs. Marion Barnes; educational administration, assigned to Daystar Communications, Inc.

PAPUA NEW GUINEA:

Mrs. Betty Graves; teacher, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

PERU:

Miss Jean Brown; teacher of missionary children.

UNASSIGNED:

Miss Lynda DelVecchio; nurse, assigned to Africa Inland Mission.

SUMMER MISSIONARIES, 1983:**BELGIUM:**

Mr. Bill Chaney, worked with church-planting team under Belgian Evangelical Mission.

ECUADOR:

Miss Marty Carrera, worked with Quito church-planting team.

INDIA:

Miss Marian Lewis, Children's Home, with SIMA and Inter-Varsity's Student Training in Missions (STIM).

Miss Barbara Smith, Children's Home, with SIMA and Inter-Varsity's Student Training in Missions (STIM).

KOREA:

Miss Becky Bowman, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Richard Crews, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Dale Coburn, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Ken Hairr, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Bob McNabb, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Benny Parks, worked with PCA church-planting team.

MEXICO:

Mr. David Hoffman, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mrs. Lorraine Hoffman, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Miss Jan Richardson, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Miss Sharon Robb, worked with PCA church-planting team.

Mr. Carlos Alayon, worked with PCA church-planting team.

TAIWAN:

Miss Katie Cash, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Carol Cone, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Eddie Davis, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Renae Hendrick, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Bruce Holding, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Kathy Mershon, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Russell Murray, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Loraine Nunn, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Greg Poole, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. David Rogers, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Greg Rogers, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Alf Rhea, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Susan Salokar, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Anne Watson, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Christine Yap, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

FINANCES:

God has continued to bless Mission to the World with financial support sufficient to meet all our needs. Even though the year ending December 31, 1983, saw income less than budget (98.3 percent), the Committee is pleased that expenses were held within income and at 91.8 percent of budget.

We realized \$192,531 from the sale of the property at 901 Broom Street in Wilmington, Delaware, which had been the headquarters of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

During 1983 it was necessary to charge a 8.1 percent fee to the missionary support accounts to cover administrative expenses over and above undesignated contributions. Most of the contributions to MTW continue to be designated for missionary support accounts, but there is a continuing need for undesignated general support.

Missionary support accounts continue to show healthy balances as opposed to deficits. On December 31, 1983, the balances were \$1,517,263 while the deficits were \$115,304. MTW has reserves of \$115,119 to cover these deficits.

Administrative expenses for 1983 were 18.7 percent of total income against a projection of 18.6 percent. If the duplicate expenses of operating the WPM office in Wilmington from 1/1/83 through 6/30/83 (salaries to 9/30/83) were removed, then administration expense would be 15.6 percent as of 12/31/83 against a projection of 16.4 percent.

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

Listed below are the agencies with which MTW has cooperative agreements:

Africa Evangelical Fellowship
 *African Bible Colleges
 Campus Crusade for Christ International, International Resources
 Christian Reformed World Missions
 Daystar Communications, Inc.
 Evangelism Explosion III International
 German Theological Seminary
 Greater Europe Mission
 Hapdong Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Seoul, Korea
 Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico, Mexico City
 Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship
 La Faculte de Theologie Reformee, Aix-en-Provence, France
 Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA
 Logoi, Inc.
 Mission Aviation Fellowship
 North Africa Mission
 O. C. Ministries, Inc.
 Operation Mobilization, Inc.
 Overseas Missionary Fellowship
 *SEND, International
 *Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
 South America Mission, Inc.
 South American Crusades
 SIM International (Sudan Interior Mission)
 *The Navigators
 World Evangelical Fellowship
 *World Harvest Mission
 *World Mission Prayer League
 World Radio Missionary Fellowship
 Worldteam
 Wycliffe Bible Translators
 Youth for Christ International

SIMA COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

Africa Inland Mission
 African Bible Colleges
 *Belgian Evangelical Mission
 *Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc.
 *Frontiers
 Helps International Ministries

*Indicates new cooperative agreement since last report.

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD (SIMA):

The Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) program continues to grow, both in acceptance by local PCA congregations and career missionaries on the field. As of December 1983, sixty-eight two-year missionaries were placed with MTW church-planting teams or cooperative mission agencies. Career missionaries continue to praise the technical expertise; e.g., teaching, computers, accounting, etc., of SIMA missionaries, and also their zeal for evangelism/discipleship.

Assisting the SIMA missionaries in making career decisions following their term overseas is a high priority. The "Career Development Program" enables our missionaries to analyze prayerfully their values, education, work and field experience, spiritual gifts, etc. By September 1984, a total of fourteen missionary units (a couple or single) will have completed their terms since SIMA began in the fall of 1980. Of these, five believe God wants them working stateside, four are moving towards a career in missions, and five are undecided. The "Career Development Program" will greatly assist those who have yet to decide their "next step" in service.

In 1983, the summer program sent 36 young adults for two months of cross-cultural experience and ministry. MTW missionaries have made available summer job opportunities for 1984. These participants will also be given guidance in order to consider a possible career in missions.

WORLD RELIEF:

The World Relief Corporation continues to be the channel through which the PCA assists the victims of natural or man-made disasters. During 1983, PCA churches contributed more than \$78,000 through WRC.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

1987

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley

M. C. Culbertson, Jr., Texas
Nelson Kennedy, Ascension

1986

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes

Robert Mifflin, Jr., Delmarva

1984

William McColley, Pacific NW
Robert F. Auffarth, DelmarvaAshton Stewart, Delmarva
Harry P. Musser, New River*Alternates*

John Oliver, Central Georgia

Jack Barker, St. Louis

WORLD PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS ADVISORY SUBCOMMITTEE*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*Robert F. Auffarth
Harold Burkhart
Paul Gilchrist
Al Lutz
William D. McColley
Addison SoltauJohn Christie
Nelson Kennedy
Robert Mifflin, Jr.

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD SUBCOMMITTEE

Teaching Elders

R. Thomas Cheely
 Bruce E. Davis
 Henry Gundlach III
 George W. Long
 John W. P. Oliver

Ruling Elders

Donald Comer
 Thomas H. McCallie III
 Tommy A. Saunders
 Bob Handell, Deacon
 Respectfully submitted,

Chairman, MTW Committee

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs.

2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World.

3. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator.

4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Associate Coordinator Nelson Malkus, to Missionary/ Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Van Rusling, to Coordinator of Personnel Jayson Kyle, to Pastor-at-Large Donald B. Patterson, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of our denomination and its missionaries.

5. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord of the Harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 19, 1985, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization.

6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1985.

7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams.

8. That the cooperative agreements with African Bible Colleges, SEND, International, Slavic Gospel Association, The Navigators, World Harvest Mission, World Mission Prayer League, and Belgian Evangelical Mission (SIMA), Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc. (SIMA), and Frontiers (SIMA) be approved. (Attached are copies of the agreements as well as the doctrinal statement and board of directors for each agency.)

9. That the proposed budgets for MTW and SIMA be approved.

10. That the paper entitled "Conceptual Framework for Missions/Church Relations" be approved.

11. That the paper "MTW 1993—A Picture of Purpose" be approved as the direction in which Mission to the World should move during the next ten years.

12. That the following change be approved in the MTW Missions Policy Manual under Section 3.02.4(1) Guidelines for Cooperative Agreements and that Processing with Cooperative Mission Agency become Section 3.02.4(2) in this section:

Section 3.02.4(1) Guidelines for Cooperative Agreements

There are three categories of cooperative agreements:

- A. For church planting
- B. For nurture ministries
- C. For technical ministries

- 1. Church planting

Church planting will be done under reformed agencies.

NOTE: There are exceptions. A current exception is the North Africa Mission which has given Mission to the World the right to plant rebuilding up of local national churches and/or denominations. Such ministries may include specialized evangelism, disciple-making, theological education, etc.

2. Nurture Ministries

These can be defined as ministries alongside of or through a non-North American church. These ministries should contribute measurably to the building up of local national churches and/or denominations. Such ministries may include specialized evangelism, disciple-making, theological education, etc.

3. Technical Ministries

The third area in which cooperative agreements will be drawn up will be where *technically skilled individuals serve under evangelical agencies with expertise in those specific areas*. There are two considerations which must be made:

- a. *The strategic nature of the ministry*. This is determined by evaluating the integration of skills and project. The bottom line even in this area must be observable church growth, though evaluating is more difficult.
- b. *The technical skill of the missionary* is made up of two parts and must be verified by the Committee: (1) he must be *trained* to do the technical job; and (2) he must have *experience* in this area of expertise.

All persons serving under Mission to the World must have clearly exhibited a biblical life-style. The missionary wishing to serve under a cooperative agreement in a nurture, technical or specialized area must be spiritually *mature*. He or she must have a proven ministry in *disciple-making*. He must have a good working *knowledge of English Bible*. It is important that he have adequate *knowledge* and firm *commitment to the PCA's doctrinal position* and distinctives. This ministry, life-style, and knowledge must be attested to by his/her local church or presbytery.

(See 12-29, p. 96, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

This report with gratitude to God comes to the General Assembly with the approval of the Committee on Mission to the World currently serving the church.

CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK FOR MISSION/CHURCH RELATIONS

The Presbyterian Church in America maintains ecclesiastical fellowship with Presbyterian and Reformed church bodies in North America through NAPARC (North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council). Through its Committee on Mission to the World, the PCA relates to both these and other churches outside North America in its efforts to carry out the task of world evangelism. This is done through specific written agreements. These agreements are designed to enable both parties to be better stewards of God's resources.

The following statements form a framework for mission/church relations to guide the PCA/MTW's relationship with churches outside its own country:

1. The Presbyterian Church of America is part of Christ's church and as such possesses all the promises and mandates given to the whole church. In obedience to the Scriptures the PCA is committed to spread the gospel to the end that the church will grow both qualitatively and quantitatively.
2. Where Presbyterian/Reformed churches true to God's Word do not exist, PCA recognizes its calling to plant new congregations and whenever possible pursues this objective in cooperation with other Presbyterian/Reformed church bodies.
3. MTW is the agency of the PCA appointed by the General Assembly to implement the biblical injunction to preach the gospel beyond North America to the ends of the earth. Both mission and church stand under the authority of Jesus Christ the head of the church and His Word; therefore, the biblical principle of interdependence and reciprocity is affirmed.

4. We recognize that all cultures and peoples stand under the authority of God's Word, both as to form and substance of the churches' theology. We will therefore seek to teach the whole counsel of God as we plant new churches. MTW strives to establish presbyterian form of government in the churches formed through its efforts. When planting new churches and presbyteries, the cultural identity of the merging church must be respected from its inception.
5. MTW views its missionary calling as permanent but its missionary presence in any given location transitional, giving way to local church leadership.
6. When assisting in local church/presbytery programs, MTW views its role as supportive rather than primary, the authority and responsibility resting with the church/presbytery from the beginning.
7. MTW recognizes that each church in its own context and depending on its age, level of maturity, etc. may perceive agendas differing from those of MTW. MTW recognizes the validity of these differences as long as both church and mission are committed to God's Word as final authority. These differing perceptions of priorities should not inhibit fellowship.
8. Relationships between mission and church are sustained by a common theological commitment rooted in obedience to the Scriptures as both seek to carry out the Great Commission.
9. The vehicle for the expression of this relationship is a written agreement regarding a mutually agreed upon project. Such agreements are to be made at the operational level, to cover responsibilities of both parties for specific action together, and are not to be considered blanket endorsements.

Approved on September 9, 1983
by the Committee on Mission to the World

Revised February 17, 1984 by Committee on Mission to the World

The following paper is the work of the MTW Committee and missiologists as well as missionaries from across the PCA and the nation. It reflects the commitment of the MTW Committee to an aggressive response to our part of Christ's Great Commission—world missions. It has gone through many revisions and as a working document will continue to be reviewed and revised as we seek to be obedient to the Scriptures and perceptive of God's movement in our world. This document is *acaricature*. It reduces the program of MTW to some essential characteristics or themes. It seeks to paint a picture of the future in very broad strokes in order that we might see its tentative outline. Therefore, the numbers and quantities are illustrative and in no way are to be considered exact.

MTW 1993—A PICTURE OF PURPOSE

MTW's purpose statement adopted in 1979 reads as follows:

To reach the world's unreached responsive peoples with God's Good News through the testimony of church-planting teams and strategic technical and support personnel. Success will be judged by observable church growth.

MTW recognizes that this "Picture of Purpose" is but one part of the total "Picture of Purpose" for the whole Church. We reaffirm our Book of Church Order's statement that the "work of the church is one work." In God's purpose for the Church, MTW's task is but one facet toward the fulfillment of the Great Commission. MTW acknowledges that the General Assembly has assigned other important facets to other Committees. It is our purpose to enable each member of PCA to catch a vision of his or her individual part in the work of the whole church—whether it be building the Church at the local, national or international level, making disciples, teaching the faith, or carrying out the administrative functions of organization. The same Christ who sent us forth to preach the Gospel in our local communities has commanded us to make disciples of all nations.

INTRODUCTION

For MTW "vision" is a mental picture of "purpose" realized. It is the description of what MTW may look like in the future and it provides for us a series of themes which we can use in goal-setting and the development of strategy in order that under God we can make the purpose statement a future reality.

VISION

Project yourself to 1993 and rejoice in that which God may enable us as a church and mission to accomplish, if we but trust Him.

*800 missionaries

*360 church planters in 24 church-planting teams (60% of our career missionaries)

*We have a glossary defining those terms as a part of the appendix.

*240 technical and support personnel in strategic ministries and 200 SIMA (two-year volunteers)

*Field Resource Division providing technical staff support around the world

*\$23 million budget—\$18 million career, \$4 million SIMA, \$1 million designated for projects strategic to world evangelization

*The PCA one of the top five in denominational per capita giving to foreign missions

While the purpose statement forms the frame, vision is the substance which fills it. However, before we further define the vision here are some underlying presuppositions upon which the narrative is based.

I. SITUATION—the environment in which we minister.**A. Within the PCA**

1. The PCA will double its size in the next ten years. This seems eminently realistic based on past history and future trends.
2. There is a potential of increased financial involvement by PCA churches. Our per capita giving for foreign missions is about \$49, the RPCES was \$67, and several denominations have a per capita giving to foreign missions in excess of \$100.
3. MTW has the responsibility to offer to the General Assembly a vision of world evangelization which will galvanize her to renewed action.
4. We are joyfully subject to the General Assembly and wish to serve her.

B. In the world around us

1. There is an acceleration of change due primarily to a revolution in electronic communications technology.
2. The demographic trends of movement to large cities is unrelenting and the creation of new cities provides new opportunities for ministry.
3. The rise of non-Western centers of world influence and the emergence of Christianity as a worldwide religion allows for new alliances in world evangelization. The basis for these alliances will be obedience to the whole counsel of God as it is mandated in Scripture.
4. The maturation of biblical Presbyterian and reformed churches around the world allow for a fuller expression of the Body of Christ before a watching world.
5. With the rapidly swinging doors of official approval and disapproval of missionary enterprises, nontraditional arrangements between government agencies and missionaries will emerge as well as new nonprofessional missionary approaches.
6. The decrease in the influence of large power blocs in favor of smaller people-oriented units force us to consider new mini-and micro-strategies.
7. The need of deeper human relationships in an increasingly technological society make the Christian community all the more necessary.
8. The large post-World War II missionary force is reaching retirement age at an alarming rate, depleting the ranks of traditional boards.

Amidst these and other world changes MTW and the PCA hold a unique position.

II. MTW DISTINCTIVES THAT ENABLE US TO BE USED OF GOD TO EXPLOIT SITUATIONS THAT HE HAS CREATED

1. We proclaim and give testimony to the *whole counsel* of God to the *whole of society*. We will minister to the *whole man*. A sovereign God *is* in control. Obedience to the Scripture is our supreme quest. The growth of the church is our concern and will be a direct result.
2. Our primary focus is to those unreached *people* groups who have not had the opportunity to hear this kingdom message in a relevant way.
3. We concentrate the bulk of our efforts on such peoples as the Lord appears to be calling to Himself.
4. We give special attention to the emerging cities on our planet. By 2000 the majority of the world's population will be in these cities.
5. We purpose to work according to biblical models of missionary outreach.
A primary method which we've adopted is teams.
The biblical unity of the Body is testified to as our people minister in cooperation with others of like faith.
6. We are involved in challenging and training nationals in the areas where we work to involve themselves in cross-cultural missions inside and outside their own homeland. Some of these men will minister in MTW multi-national teams.
7. MTW leads the way in applying solidly biblical but new and innovative approaches in a changing world. The results are more relevant and effective ministry.
8. The majority of our missionaries are young. When many missions are posting a net loss and some only marginal gains, we at Mission to World can look forward to many years of missionary service by our young people and continued growth in our missionary force as long as we remain faithful to the Word of God.
9. Because of the unique factors of organizational age we remain flexible and our structures pliable. This allows us to enter into the next decade with a degree of flexibility necessary to take advantage of opportunities and better able to handle crises.
10. As an elected committee, subject to the General Assembly, we are able to translate the desires and commitments of our Church into missionary action. This grass roots relationship enables us to avoid the alienation which affects so many ecclesiastical organizations.

III. OVERVIEW

A. Geographic Scope

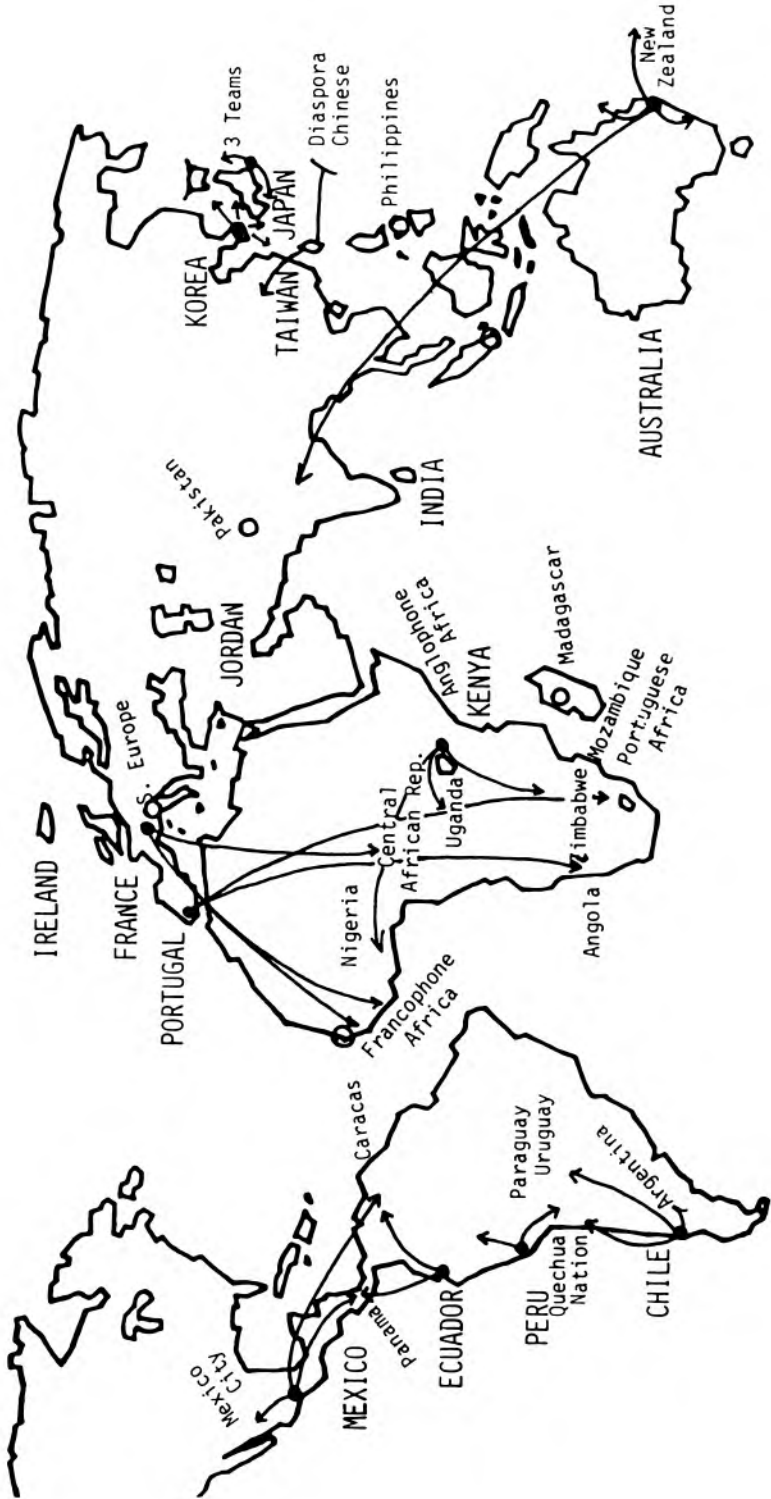
In 1993 Mission to the World will be comprised of 24 church-planting teams—9 in Europe and Africa; 5 in South and Central America; 10 in the Far East and Australia. Five of these teams will be involved in ministering to Islamic peoples.

Though Islamic peoples are normally not considered responsive, there are indications around the periphery of the Islamic world that God is bringing about increased openness. We want to be in the highest priority areas for that opening door (North Africa represents only 120 million of the 800 million Muslims in the world).

Five projects will have been successfully completed and their teams redeployed together with local Christians committed to cross-cultural evangelism. The presbyteries that have been formed will each have a plan and the potential for developing a new presbytery within the next ten years.

We recognize that no methodology is universally applicable. However, we want these five successful experiences to be documented as written case studies so that lessons learned can be shared with the whole Body of Christ preoccupied with and interested in the urban challenge.

MISSION TO THE WORLD 1993



Our missionary force will be increasingly mobile, both geographically and professionally, working as practicing church planters, then shifting to share the knowledge gained as scholars, consultants, and communicators in order that new missionaries can be trained and lessons learned shared.

B. Field Personnel

To staff an organization of this type we will need 800 missionaries; 600 career and 200 in SIMA's revolving two-year program. Of the 600 career missionaries, 360 of them will be church planters serving with 24 teams; 240 missionaries will be technical and support personnel serving under cooperative agreements. Fifty (50%) percent of these will be in leadership positions; i.e., they will be serving in supervisory roles so that the PCA's influence in their organizations can be felt.

We further envision teams committed to the enrichment of existing indigenous churches which are generally untrained theologically. We will accomplish this through teaching and discipling national leaders in biblical principles according to our Reformed commitment.

Since severe change will be a reality we will need teams of singles and married couples who will commit themselves to a principle of rapid deployment. These missionaries will be a part of other resident teams, but when unusual opportunities or disasters occur these missionaries will be available to be sent to that area with other missionaries from various teams who have made this same commitment.

See Growth Patterns on following page

C. Field Resource Division

MTW will have a Field Resource Division to serve our own teams and missionaries as well as the whole church. This will be a *staff division*. The division will be made up of 20 men and women who have been successful on the field and also who have academic and professional credentials which will give ready acceptance on the part of professional missionaries. They will be specialists in such areas as:

- Urban church planting
- Team development
- Theological education
- Communications
- Counseling
- Administration
- Evangelism
- Discipleship
- Management
- Leadership development
- Urban community development
- Medical ministries

These 20 men and women will not necessarily be committed to consulting full time nor will they be stationed in the U.S.

The Field Resource Division will provide a parallel career path to those with technical expertise who may not have the outstanding leadership gifts necessary to occupy positions as team or area coordinators.

The Coordinator of the Field Resource Division will also oversee the six part-time area consultants. These are men and women of broad field experience and advanced missiological degrees. They are usually assigned to missions teaching posts.

The final area of responsibility for field resources will be the oversight of institutions belonging to the PCA. This will be done utilizing the specialized abilities of those missionaries assigned to this division.

The Research Department will be comprised of three people with field experience who will be professional researchers. They will coordinate the assessment of new opportunities for ministry as well as relate knowledge resources in the U.S. to field applications. They will seek to evaluate methodologies and approaches in such a way as to make the findings helpful to our own and other

missions. Their mission will be concentrated on *applied missiology*, not upon acquiring and verification of merely interesting facts.

IV. STRUCTURE

A. MTW COMMITTEE

The key structure in Mission to the World's ability to carry out the will of the General Assembly will continue to be the MTW Committee. Hopefully, the General Assembly will devise a process for committee selection which will permit it to elect the most qualified men from across the Church, men with a variety of skills who have proven their commitment to world evangelization at the local and presbytery levels.

This committee will have the respect of the missionaries on the field and the Presbyterian Church in America both because of their proven abilities and knowledge of world missions as well as their piety and obedience to God's Word. These men will deal knowledgeably with major policy and strategy areas, applying their spiritual gifts and technical expertise. There will be an organized program for committee orientation and during their term of service a plan for developing missions expertise and internal leadership.

B. MTW OPERATIONS

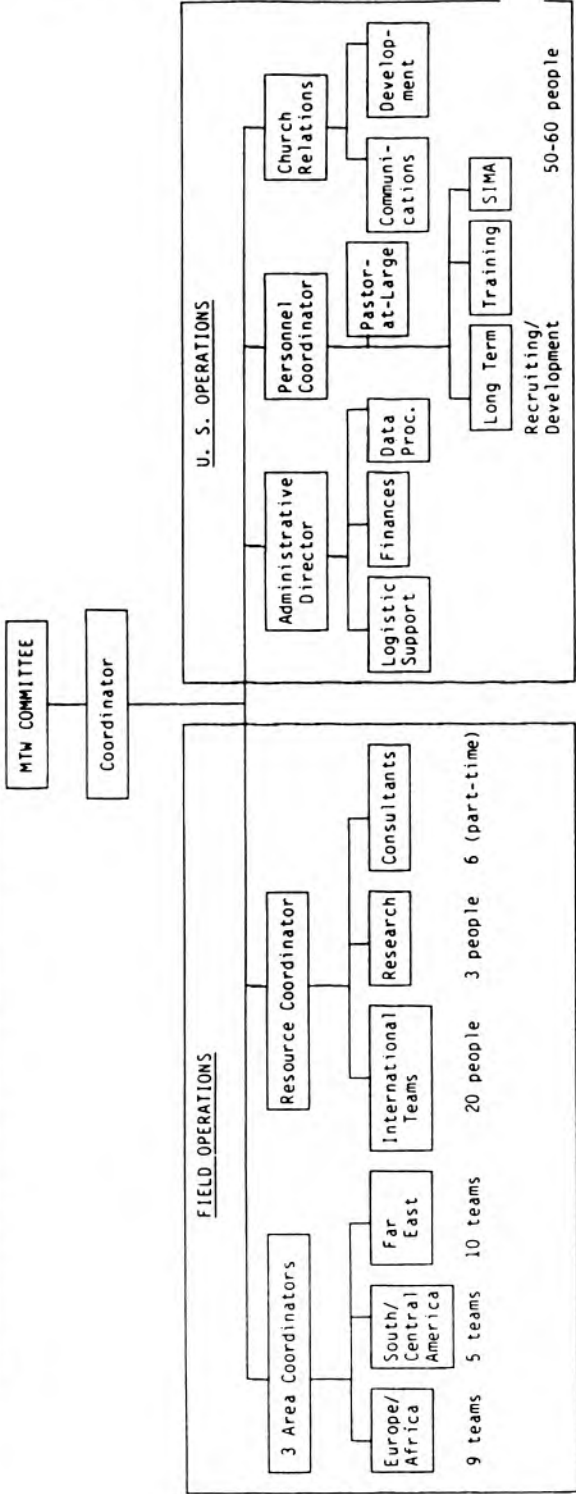
MTW will be organized into two major divisions—foreign operations and U.S. operations. We will have a senior management team of seven consisting of three area coordinators, the field resource coordinator, administrative director, coordinator of church relations, and coordinator of personnel, in addition to the coordinator. Those members who have specific responsibility for Europe/Africa, Far East, and South/Central America will live in their geographic regions. This team will meet at least two times each year and all leadership (team coordinators, resource division, U.S. senior staff) once every two to three years.

MTW will be typified by an economy of organization. There will be few levels, little bureaucracy, and what bureaucracy there is will be field oriented, and institutionalized staff positions will be discouraged.

The majority of administration will take place on the field where there will be three area coordinators living within their geographic regions. These men will have the responsibility for oversight and administrative control. They will answer to the Coordinator of Mission to the World.

Having area and field coordinators overseas and creating the Field Resource Division will enable us to develop men rapidly in the areas of their gifts as these gifts surface and personnel mature. Developing men with the capacity to assume additional responsibility will be a key result area for management.

1993 POSSIBLE ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE



V. U.S. OPERATIONS

A. Church Relations Division

Church relations will handle the mechanics of MTW's relations with the PCA churches and presbyteries. It will be occupied primarily with education and fund raising.

One of the marks of this program will be a (geographic) decentralized regional approach, utilizing the existing network of churches that work together and cultivating key men within those geographic areas. This will supplement the present presbytery structure.

Church relations will have developed a furlough support network for missionaries covering such areas as housing and transportation on a regional basis.

MTW will have developed a large donor or investor program and be involved annually with a meeting for those large investors. Ten to fifteen percent of MTW's income should come from these sources.

Church relations will handle a summer conference for 1500 to 2000 PCA members. This conference will be a missions and evangelism conference held in conjunction with MNA and will provide a denominational rallying point for those two emphases. It will bring together missionaries, candidates, committee, presbytery chairmen, and interested leaders. The prime focus of the conference will be education and motivation.

One of the important functions of the church relations program is communications and this goes in two directions. Church relations will be responsible for editing the *Network* and developing it further, Minutemen, and all of the outgoing audio-visual areas. In addition, it will also be responsible to communicate to the staff and Committee any information coming from the grassroots so programs can be developed on the field and at home which will meet their aspirations and needs.

The church relations department will have developed in conjunction with the Christian Education arm of our denomination a curriculum for foreign missions education within the Sunday school.

B. Administrative Division

The administrative division will be divided into three categories. *Finance* which will have the responsibility to receipt and transmit in an orderly fashion those funds coming to Mission to the World. *Logistic support* has to do with the supplying of those needs for missionaries which they cannot take care of for themselves herein the United States as well as supporting the needs of the headquarters operations, in terms of personnel and staff services.

The third department within the administrative division is *data processing*. This will become increasingly important as we have data links with all of our church-planting teams as well as increased donor segmentation here at home and a direct mail program focusing especially upon those donors who are non-PCA in church affiliation. This represents at present 35% of our individual donors.

It would be our goal to keep administrative costs for Mission to the World to an absolute minimum.

C. Personnel Division

Personnel is also organized into three departments—recruiting, training, and SIMA.

Recruiting—in the area of recruiting we anticipate that a major part of our recruits will come from the SIMA program (20–30% of the graduates). The rest of the recruiting will be done by field coordinators visiting institutions and churches, and especially we will involve area consultants who serve on the faculties of most of the institutions where PCA students will be attending. We also will have involved the interest and commitment of key pastors; i.e., pastors in the strategic churches through a referral program. It is a fact that the majority of mission candidates come from a relatively small number of churches.

Lastly, on at least four seminary campuses there will be teams in training together preparing for foreign missionary service.

Within the personnel program there will be a special emphasis on training.

We will have developed the ability to plot a career path for each missionary and his family based upon his spiritual gifts and interests. The continued education program of the missionary will tie into this preparation.

We wish to be able to implement a program of strong pastoral care at home and abroad for our missionary staff.

In conjunction with family development, a program will be worked out with MNA whereby missionaries can work in their culture and language group in the urban U.S. during that period of time of family stress when children are in the latter years of high school and college or at such times as families in the U.S. need attention.

The personnel department will be responsible for leadership development training. We will endeavor to spot leadership potential at an early stage of missionary involvement and incorporate these people into a leadership training program.

In Atlanta or another center of the Southeast, we will have developed a cross-cultural urban training center geared to prepare people for church planting in the cities. This program will be for a minimum of three months and will operate under the personnel department.

Additional responsibilities for personnel will be internal communications among missionaries, staff, and committee members.

This will be done through a communications process including the Mission Link and other written or audio-visual communication.

SIMA

Within SIMA we expect that 40% of the 200 will be positioned with church-planting teams; 60% will be in technical and support roles. We are anticipating that 25% of the SIMA graduates will become career missionaries. Under SIMA will also be developed such things as a summer program for 200 young people each year. This program will be administered by two-year people serving with church-planting teams. Thus providing leadership training for them and freeing the career missionaries from the necessity of covering all of the detail work necessary in summer programs. The summer program will feed both the two-year SIMA program and the career missionary effort with high priority tested candidates. We will also have summer work programs for teens.

Also within SIMA will be developed a professional department channeling medical and professional personnel overseas (two to three weeks) to make evangelistic contacts with professionals in church-planting target areas. These professionals will be developing cooperative ministry exchanges in the areas of their expertise. By the year 1993 we will expect that at least 200 medical and professional people have been through this program including orientation prior to and upon return to the U.S.

A further development in the SIMA program will be in the area of non-professional missionaries; i.e., tentmakers. There will be a training program both for closed countries but more especially that will enable the deployment of nonprofessional missionaries to urban areas where we have church-planting teams to work with them. It will be expected by 1993 we will have 50 to 100 people out in such programs.

It is anticipated that SIMA will have an internship program and we will be able to plot a missionary career path for young men of two years with SIMA, one-year residence in a seminary, four years overseas, followed by a second year in a seminary. That would lead men to ordination as professional missionaries. This would function in addition to the normal PCA internship program.

We expect that SIMA will be a model among churches of our size in the utilization of the graduates from the SIMA program for the sharing of the missionary vision in local churches and presbyteries. By 1993 SIMA graduates will occupy positions of leadership as chairmen of 75 church missions committees and will be MTW representatives in ten presbyteries.

VI. FINANCIAL SUPPORT

We envision this as part of general increased giving to all agencies of the church. In the area of finances we pray that God will dramatically increase our denomination's per capita giving for foreign missions.

If we are to field a missionary force of 800, we'll spend about \$18 million on career missionaries and about \$4 million on SIMA missionaries. This represents an estimated annual cost per missionary of \$30,000 and \$21,000 respectively. (We are presently spending about \$15,000 and \$10,000.)

If per capita giving reaches a \$90 level and we have 260,000 members, that would produce \$23.4 million. At its present rate of growth (9 percent per year), per capita giving to Mission to the World should pass by a sizeable margin the \$100 mark by 1993.

We wish to concentrate the missionary support base in churches within a radius of a four-hour drive. This support base would constitute 80 percent of the missionary's support. Further, we would like to see 80 percent of the support of a MTW missionary coming from ten churches.

An important part in our financial package would be \$1 million per year designated for strategic projects in world evangelization, such as:

- *Churches
- *Evangelistic Centers
- *Theological Education
- *Congresses
- *Interchurch cooperation among evangelicals
- *Relief

These funds would be raised from designated giving and from such efforts as Minutemen Appeals.

CONCLUSION

Let the word of the Lord to Israel be our challenge and assurance.

"Enlarge the place of your tent,
And let them stretch out the curtains of your habitations;
Do not spare;
Lengthen your cords,
And strengthen your stakes.
"For you shall expand to the right and to the left,
And your descendants will inherit the nations,
And make the desolate cities inhabited" (Isaiah 54:2-3, NKJV).

Revised 9/81

THE MTW PRIMARY PURPOSE

TO REACH THE WORLD'S UNREACHED RESPONSIVE PEOPLES WITH GOD'S GOOD NEWS THROUGH THE TESTIMONY OF CHURCH-PLANTING TEAMS AND STRATEGIC TECHNICAL AND SUPPORT PERSONNEL. SUCCESS WILL BE JUDGED BY OBSERVABLE CHURCH GROWTH.

WHAT WE MEAN (definition of terms)

MTW

The enabling foreign mission arm of the PCA operating under the direction of the General Assembly.

REACH

To cross barriers—geographic/cultural/linguistic—from "our own" kind of people to "other" kinds.

WORLD

The scope of our ministry is all the world in response to Matthew 28.

UNREACHED

People groups/nations not having a church sufficiently strong to extend the kingdom to the bounds of that people or nation.

RESPONSIVE

It is God, not man, who brings about responsiveness. We wish to minister primarily to those whom the Lord is calling. To accomplish this we must sow widely, study diligently, and be alert to God-given signals of receptivity.

GOD'S GOOD NEWS

The whole counsel of God in terms which are both true and culturally relevant. It is a "total" message for a "total" man.

TESTIMONY

Incarnational truth which expresses in word and deed that which God has declared in His Word and we have been enabled to experience by His Holy Spirit.

CHURCH-PLANTING TEAMS

Microcosms of the Body of Christ in action, sharing His Good News in word and corporate testimony. These men and women are committed to trust God and work together for the formation of biblical presbyteries.

STRATEGIC

The value determined by the interaction of need, opportunity, and resources and what God says about them. It is evaluated in relation to the existence of other options.

TECHNICAL

Skills and abilities not existing in the field which are needed for the extension of the kingdom. Example: flying, Bible translation, medical.

SUPPORT

Skills which will enable an already existing church to grow. Example: theological education, administration.

PERSONNEL

Our main contribution to the cause of world evangelization will be gifted and prepared men and women.

SUCCESS

A relative term ultimately judged by God. However, stewardship implies value judgments made by all of us—missionaries, mission organization, and General Assembly.

JUDGED

This word speaks of accountability and constant purposeful evaluation according to pre-established criteria.

OBSERVABLE

That which is describable (possibly measurable) to such an extent that progress toward the accomplishment of our purpose can be compared to previous expectations.

CHURCH GROWTH

This is the final test of our ministry. The local body must be growing in an observable fashion, qualitatively and quantitatively. We must be able to establish a causal relationship between the contribution of MTW personnel and church growth.

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
WORK WITH AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and African Bible Colleges.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of African Bible Colleges.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. African Bible Colleges will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. African Bible Colleges will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. African Bible Colleges affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of African Bible Colleges.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of African Bible Colleges.

14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with African Bible Colleges.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by African Bible Colleges. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for African Bible Colleges.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with African Bible Colleges will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be sent by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to African Bible Colleges to be transmitted to the field by that agency. African Bible Colleges will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

African Bible Colleges

William R. Modal

Vice President

Title

Title

Date: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: _____

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

STATEMENT OF FAITH OF THE AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES

THE BIBLE—The Bible is the verbally inspired Word of God, the written record of His supernatural revelation of Himself to man, absolute in its authority, complete in its revelation, final in its content, and without error.

THE GODHEAD—God is One God, Who reveals Himself in three Persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

- 1) The Father: Who is Spirit, infinite, eternal and unchangeable in all His attributes.
- 2) The Son, Jesus Christ: His deity, virgin birth, sinless life, substitutionary atoning death, bodily resurrection, personal exaltation at God's right hand and personal return.
- 3) The Holy Spirit: Who is a Divine Person, equal with the Father and the Son and of the same nature.

THE ESTATE OF MAN—The fall and lost estate of man, whose total depravity alienates him from God, makes necessary his salvation.

- 1) Man's salvation is only by grace, a free gift of God, through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, who died for our sins according to the Scriptures. Those who thus moved by the Spirit of God to receive Christ by faith have their sins forgiven, their hearts cleansed, are born of the Spirit, become children of God and are made new creatures in Christ. Saved, man is assured of eternal blessedness. Lost, man is assured of everlasting punishment in hell.

THE CHURCH—The church is the bride of Christ. In its universal aspect, it comprises the whole body of those who have been born of the Spirit; and in its local expression it is established for worship, mutual edification and witness.

THE CHRISTIAN LIFE—If man is to fellowship with His Holy God, his Christian life must be holy. God in His grace has made this life available to man:

- 1) He has given him the Scriptures that he might see sin.
- 2) He has given him the Holy Spirit to convict of sin.
- 3) He has given him His Son to pay the penalty of sin.
- 4) He has given him access to His throne of grace that he might confess his sin and be forgiven and cleansed.

Christian living includes Christian service, the winning of souls around us and the preaching and teaching of the Gospel in the uttermost parts of the earth in order to fulfill Christ's Great Commission.

- 1) In carrying on this work there is needed the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit.
- 2) In all this service prayer is to have the central place.

THE CHRISTIAN HOPE—Jesus Christ will come again to earth the second time. We are to look for His soon coming, yea, to long for it, for He will come personally, bodily and visible and with power and glory.

ORGANIZATION

African Bible College is an arm of AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES, an evangelical and interdenominational mission organization that is dedicated to furthering Christian education in Africa that is evangelical in persuasion through the establishment and funding of Bible Colleges and supplying Christian teachers, for African schools and colleges.

AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES is chartered by both the American and Liberian governments and enjoys the benefits thereof. Its home office is located in Clinton, Mississippi—P.O. Box 103.

This unique missions operation is governed by a Board of Directors. Serving on this Board are the following:

John W. Chinchen, President
William Mosal, Vice President
Nell Chinchen, Secretary
David Coterill, Pastor

William Herrington, Executive
Jack Ross, Pastor
Robert Toberman, Executive

African Bible Colleges also maintains a Board of Advisors as follows:

Dr. Wilson Benton, Pastor
Dr. William Bright, President,
Campus Crusade
Mr. Robert Cockerell, Executive
Rev. Donald Dunkerley, Pastor
Dr. G. Allen Fleece, President
Emeritus, Columbia Bible College

Rev. Thomas Kay, Jr., Pastor
Dr. David Nicholas, Pastor
Dr. Sam Patterson, President,
Reformed Theological Seminary
Mr. Edward Williford, Executive

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH SEND INTERNATIONAL

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and SEND, International.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of SEND, International.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. SEND, International will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. SEND, International will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. SEND, International affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of SEND, International.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of SEND, International.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with SEND, International.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by SEND, International. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for SEND, International.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with SEND, International will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to SEND, International to be transmitted to the field by that agency. SEND, International will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

SEND, International

Frank M. Severn

General Director

Title

Olan Hendrix

U. S. Director

Title

Date: 8-10-83

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L.B. Austin III

Chairman

Paul McKaughan

Coordinator

Date:9-15-83

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit in absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**SEND, INTERNATIONAL
ORGANIZATIONAL ASPECTS**

I. INTERDENOMINATIONAL ASPECTS

We believe God has raised up the Far Eastern Gospel Crusade as a demonstration of the possibility of fellowship and oneness in the body of Christ. Its missionaries from many denominations are working together in close harmony. All missionary candidates are required to make a personal statement of their doctrinal views, in addition to subscribing to the following doctrinal statement:

II. DOCTRINAL STATEMENT

We believe:

In the plenary and verbal inspiration and inerrancy of the Bible as originally given; that it is the only infallible Word of God and the supreme and final authority in all matters of faith and conduct;

That there is only one true God, eternally existing in three Persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit;

In Jesus Christ, God the Son, the world's only Saviour; in His pre-incarnation, virgin birth, sinless life, vicarious death, burial and bodily resurrection, and personal, visible and premillennial return;

In God the Holy Spirit, Who convicts the world of sin, regenerates, indwells and empowers the believer;

That all men are sinful and lost and can be saved only by grace through faith in the shed blood of Christ;

In the resurrection of the dead, the believer to life everlasting, and the unbeliever to eternal condemnation;

That the church is the body of Jesus Christ, for which He will return, comprised of all who have accepted the redemption provided by Him;

That the presence of Jesus Christ by the Holy Spirit in the believer will result in a life of personal holiness and a walk of obedience to the will of God.

All candidates and missionaries state they will work in full harmony with other missionaries in the Crusade who hold doctrinal views different from theirs and yet within the evangelical position. We discourage applications from persons holding extreme positions of either Calvinism or Arminianism. We have also excluded Pentecostals or hyper-dispensationalists because of their doctrinal position.

CANADIAN COUNCIL

Mr. Gordon Stimers
Chairman, Property Management
Ontario

Mr. Stan Karram
(new)
Ontario

Mr. Arthur Clymer
Loblaws
Ontario

Rev. Fred Tiessen
(new)
Ontario

Mr. John Klassen
National Auto. League of Canada
Ontario

Mr. George Loewen
Building Supply
Manitoba

Rev. H. Dalton Myers
Pastor
Michigan

Mr. Gordon Engdahl
Staff Vice President, 3M Corp.
Minnesota

Rev. John Hammond
Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship
Wisconsin

Rev. John Crocker
Pastor
Indiana

Mr. Wayne Neathery
Vice President and Corporate
Secretary
Dana Corp. (retired)
Ohio

Rev. James Vold
Ontario Bible College
Ontario

Rev. William Wallace
Area Representative
SEND of Canada Ontario

UNITED STATES COUNCIL

Miss Virginia Patterson
President, Pioneer Ministries
Illinois

Rev. Howard Whaley, Chairman
Dean of Faculty,
Moody Bible Institute
Illinois

Rev. Allan Wiebe
Director, Missions Department
Grace College of the Bible
Nebraska

CANADIAN BOARD OF REFERENCE

Dr. Stewart L. Boehmer
Chancellor, Ontario Bible College
Toronto, Ontario

Rev. William Crump
Pastor, Emmanuel Baptist Church
Toronto, Ontario

Dr. E. Sidney Kerr
Pastor
Delta, British Columbia

Dr. Roy W. Lawson
Executive Secretary, Fellowship of
Evangelical Baptist Churches
Toronto, Ontario

Dr. Hal McBain
Interim Pastor
Toronto, Ontario

Dr. Frank Peters
Former President,
Wilfrid Laurier University
Winnipeg, Manitoba

Dr. W. M. Fitch
Church Renewal Fellowship
Toronto, Ontario

Dr. Henry Hildebrand
Chancellor, Briercrest Bible
College
Caronport, Saskatchewan

Rev. Pete Peters
Pastor
Dalmeny, Saskatchewan

Rev. Ted Rendall
Prairie Bible Institute
Three Hills, Alberta

Dr. Kenneth Robins
New Brunswick Bible Institute
Victoria, New Brunswick

Dr. Paul Smith
Peoples Church
Toronto, Ontario

Dr. Jack Watt
Interim Pastor
Toronto, Ontario

U.S. BOARD OF REFERENCE

Dr. Joseph Aldrich
Multnomah School of the Bible
Portland, Oregon

Dr. James M. Boice, Pastor
Tenth Presbyterian Church
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Rev. Fred T. Cheung
China Graduate School of Theology
Hong Kong

Rev. G. Michael Cocoris, Pastor
Church of the Open Door
Los Angeles, California

Dr. Theodore Epp
Back to the Bible Broadcast
Lincoln, Nebraska

Dr. Akira Haron
Pacific Broadcasting Association
Tokyo, Japan

Mr. Paul Johnson
Building Contractor
Birmingham, Michigan

Dr. Walter C. Kaiser, Jr.
Trinity Evangelical Divinity
School
Deerfield, Illinois

Rev. Gordon MacDonald, Pastor
Grace Chapel
Lexington, Maine

Dr. Clarence E. Mason
Dean Emeritus
Philadelphia College of Bible
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Dr. George Peters
Mission Consultant
Fresno, California

INTERNATIONAL STAFF

Allen, Frank and Jackie
Brooks, Norma
Hageman, Don and Marge

Quiggle, Bill and Jean
Severn, Frank and Jane
Valutis, Rosalie

CANADIAN STAFF

Essery, Ione
Rempel, Leander and Louise

Wallace, Bill and Iris

U.S. STAFF

Anderson, Esther
Bernard, Norma
Dorey, Gordon and Norma
Dutton, Verona
Fowler, Helene
Fox, Roger and Meg
Givens, Dave and Elizabeth
Hack, Judy
Hendrix, Olan and Elizabeth
Honeywell, Russell and Betty

Jahnke, Ginny
Jeffords, Betty
Kintigh, Joann
Matson, Dorothy
Meredith, Betty Jo
Mills, Dick and Alice
Neel, Shirley
Oestreicher, Dick and Bobbi
Williams, Mary
Wittenmyer, Marian

SPECIAL MINISTRIES

Halleemann, Anita

Vincelette, Gary and Annette

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
WORK WITH THE SLAVIC GOSPEL ASSOCIATION, INC.**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. The Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. The Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. The Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the Slavic Gospel Association, Inc. to be transmitted to the field by that agency. The Slavic Gospel Association will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.

19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

The Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.

Peter Deyneka, Jr.

General Director

Title

Date: 10-28-82

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L.B. Austin III

Paul McKaughan

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: 11-8-82

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT
OF THE
SLAVIC GOSPEL ASSOCIATION, INC.**

- I. We believe in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as verbally inspired by God and inerrant in the original writing, and that they are of supreme and final authority in faith and life. (Luke 24:27, 44; II Tim. 3:16, II Peter 1:21)
- II. We believe in one God, eternally existing in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. (Matt. 28:18-19; Mark 12:29; II Cor. 13:14; Heb. 1:1-3; Acts 5:3)
- III. We believe that Jesus Christ was begotten by the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary and is true God and true man. (Luke 1:26-28; John 1:14; 14:6-11; Heb. 1:1-8)
- IV. We believe that man was created in the image of God: that he sinned, and thereby incurred not only physical death, but also that spiritual death which is separation from God; and that all human beings are born with a sinful nature and, in the case of those who reach moral responsibility, become sinners in thought, word, and deed. (Rom. 3:10-26; I Thess. 1:7-9; Jer. 17:9)
- V. We believe that the Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures, as a representative and substitutionary sacrifice; and that all that believe in Him are justified on the ground of His shed blood. (I Cor. 15:1-10; I John 1:7; 2:1-2; I Peter 3:18; Rom. 3:24-25)
- VI. We believe in the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord, in His ascension into Heaven, and His present life there for us, as High Priest and Advocate. (I Cor. 15:1-24; Heb. 10:12-22; I John 2:1-2)
- VII. We believe in "that blessed hope," the personal pre-millennial and imminent return of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. (Heb. 9:28; Rev. 1:5-8; Acts 1:8-12; I Thess. 4:13-18)
- VIII. We believe that all who receive by faith the Lord Jesus Christ are born again of the Holy Spirit, thereby receiving eternal life and thus becoming children of God. (John 3:3-16; 1:12; Eph. 2:8-9; Titus 3:5; John 10:27-29)

- IX. We believe in the bodily resurrection of the just and unjust, the everlasting blessedness of the saved, and the everlasting, conscious punishment of the lost. (Matt. 25:46; Dan. 12:2-3; Rev. 20:4-6, 10-15)
- X. We believe in the spreading of the Gospel as Jesus said, "Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature," Mark 16:15. (Mark 16:15; Luke 24:46-48; Acts 1:8; II Cor. 5:20)

April 29, 1982

Reverend Kennedy Smartt
 Coordinator of Church Relations
 Mission to the World
 Presbyterian Church in America
 P.O. Box 1744
 Decatur, GA 30031

Dear Reverend Smartt:

Thanks for your correspondence of March 19 and April 21 in regard to Peter Brezezinski. It has been referred to me for reply. I understand entirely your position, but I think that you may have understood our doctrinal statement in a way other than that in which it was intended.

The Slavic Gospel Association's Statement of Faith does not intend to negate the sovereignty of God in the salvation of men. We appreciate that only God can call men to Himself and quicken faith in the heart of sinners. Our doctrinal statement only seeks to focus our attention on our responsibility to clearly proclaim the Gospel, that perhaps, in God's sovereignty and wisdom, we may be one of the "secondary clauses" mentioned in the Westminster Confession of Faith which may be a part of God's perfect plan in the life of one of His elect.

You may detect a Baptist flavor in the statement, but there is a specific reason for this.

By Soviet Law, *all* protestant churches must be a part of *one* denomination—the All Union Council of Evangelical Christians—Baptists (AUCECB).

Thus, our Doctrinal Statement, written in 1934 and unchangeable according to our charter, was made intentionally broad, yet Baptist in appearance, to facilitate our work with the church in Russia.

As you know, not many evangelical missions or American churches are serious about taking the Gospel to this part of the world. Since you recognize Slavic Gospel Association to be true evangelical brothers and since we could fully support the example agreement you furnished for co-sponsored missionaries, it is my hope that we could work in partnership for the sake of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Personally, I have been with the Presbyterian Church in America since its formation and am currently a member of Grace Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Wheaton. I have also been a missionary with Slavic Gospel Association for the past three years. In my three years here, my doctrinal position has never been compromised, and I have enjoyed the support of both Presbyterian and Reformed Churches.

Peter Brezezinski had a difficult time raising support for his work with the Slavic Gospel Association last year. I believe it would be tremendously encouraging to him if his denomination would stand behind him, as he gives part of his life in service to Christ. I know it would be encouraging to me.

Thanks for considering these ideas. We pray for God's wisdom, as these matters are considered. May the final outcome glorify God.

Sincerely in Christ,

Jay Ter Louw

Director of Development

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
 MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
 WORK WITH THE NAVIGATORS**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and The Navigators.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of The Navigators.

5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. The Navigators will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. The Navigators will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. The Navigators affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of The Navigators.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of The Navigators.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with The Navigators.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by The Navigators. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for The Navigators.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with The Navigators will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to The Navigators to be transmitted to the field by that agency. The Navigators will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

The Navigators

Jack T. Mayfield

U.S. Director/Executive Vice Pres.

Title

Date:

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L. B. Austin III

Chairman

Paul McKaughan

Coordinator

Date: 11-18-83

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT
OF
THE NAVIGATORS**

We believe in the Scripture of the Old and the New Testaments as inspired by God, and inerrant in the original writings, and that they are of supreme and final authority in faith and life.

We believe in one God, eternally existing in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

We believe that Jesus Christ was begotten by the Holy Spirit, and born of the virgin Mary and is true God and true man.

We believe that man was created in the image of God; that he sinned, and thereby incurred, not only physical death, but also that Spiritual death which is separation from God; and that all human beings are born with a sinful nature.

We believe that the Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins according to the Scripture, as a representative and substitutionary sacrifice; and that all that believe in Him are justified on the ground of His shed blood.

We believe in the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord, in His ascension into Heaven, and in His present life there for us, as High Priest and Advocate.

We believe in "that blessed hope," the personal and imminent return of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

We believe that all who receive by faith the Lord Jesus Christ are born again of the Holy Spirit and thereby become children of God.

We believe in the bodily resurrection of the just and the unjust, the everlasting blessedness of the saved, and the everlasting punishment of the lost.

**THE PURPOSE
OF
THE NAVIGATORS**

The purpose of The Navigators is to win, disciple and train individuals who will help fulfill the Great Commission, to "go and make disciples of all nations" (Matthew 28:19). In the New Testament these individuals are called laborers.

A laborer is already established in the Christian life, and has been trained to win and train others.

So to produce laborers we must:

- win men and women to Christ
- help them grow and become spiritually mature
- and train them to win and train others

The ministry of training laborers to reach others is a strategy known as spiritual multiplication. It is a biblical concept based on 2 Timothy 2:2 . . . "What you have heard from me . . . entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach others also."

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Gerald D. Bridges, vice president and secretary of The Navigators

Clayton Brown, president of Clayton Brown and Associates

J. Michael Cornwall, chairman and chief executive officer of First Texas Savings Association, Dallas, Texas

Robert D. Foster, director of Lost Valley Guest Ranch

Howard Hendricks, Dallas Theological Seminary

Loren (Dutch) Karickhoff, president of The Church Agency, Inc.

Jack T. Mayhall, U.S. director of The Navigators

Lorne C. Sanny, president of The Navigators

Rod Sargent, vice president of The Navigators

Marvin R. Strunk, executive vice president of Madison Bank and Trust Co., Chicago, Illinois

Lila Trotman, lifetime honorary member

Jerry White, executive director of The Navigators

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
WORK WITH WORLD HARVEST MISSION**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and World Harvest Mission.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of World Harvest Mission.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. World Harvest Mission will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. World Harvest Mission will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. World Harvest Mission affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of World Harvest Mission.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of World Harvest Mission.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with World Harvest Mission.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by World Harvest Mission. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for World Harvest Mission.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.

18. The financial relationship of the missionary with World Harvest Mission will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to World Harvest Mission to be transmitted to the field by that agency. World Harvest Mission will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

World Harvest Mission

C. John Miller

Director

Title

Paul E. Miller

Administrator

Title

Date: 11-4-83

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L. B. Austin III

Paul McKaughan

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: 11-18-83

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

7426 Normandy Lane
Melrose Park
Phila., PA 19126
May 4th, 1983

Mr. Jayson Kyle
Director of Personnel
Mission to the World
P.O. Box 1744
Decatur, GA 30031

Dear Jason:

Enclosed is a list of the Board Members of World Harvest Mission.

Our doctrinal statement is the Westminster Confession of Faith or B. B. Warfield's Ten Statements of Faith. Also enclosed is a copy of the Constitution of World Harvest Mission for your reference. It is a rough document in many ways incorporating many items that technically should not be in a constitution but we have worked out a partnership with the African churches.

May the Lord bless you in your work.

In His Service,
Paul Miller

BOARD MEMBERS OF WORLD HARVEST MISSION

Chairman	Mr. William Viss 473 Roberts Avenue Glenside, PA 19038
Vice Chairman	Rev. Cortez Cooper Christ Presbyterian Church Suite 222 4004 Hillsboro Road Nashville, TN 37215
Treasurer	Mr. Paul Tsou Gainesville Presbyterian Church 8995 Forestview Drive Manassas, VA 22111
Secretary	Rev. Steve Smallman McLean Presbyterian Church 7144 Old Dominion Drive McLean, VA 22101
Executive Committee Member	Mr. Robert Heppe c/o 415 Walnut Street Jenkintown, PA 19046
Executive Committee Member	Dr. Richard Pearson c/o Trinity Presbyterian Church P.O. Box 5102 Charlottesville, VA 22905
Executive Director	Dr. C. John Miller 415 Walnut Street Jenkintown, PA 19046
Board Members:	Rev. William Brindley c/o Reston Presbyterian Church Reston, VA 22090
	Rev. Benjamin Wilkinson c/o Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship 4211 Flat Shoals Road Decatur, GA 30034
	Rev. Peterson Sozi Presbyterian Church in Uganda P.O. Box 31270 Kampala, Uganda East Africa

	Mr. Bill Hunter 1841 University Circle Charlottesville, VA 22903
Administrator	Mr. Paul Miller 7426 Normandy Lane Melrose Park Philadelphia, PA 19126
Chairman of Missions Committee	Mr. Richard Pringle c/o Trinity Presbyterian Church P.O. Box 5102 Charlottesville, VA 22905

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
WORK WITH WORLD MISSION PRAYER LEAGUE**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and World Mission Prayer League.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of World Mission Prayer League.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. World Mission Prayer League will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. World Mission Prayer League will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. World Mission Prayer League affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See below.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of World Mission Prayer League.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of World Mission Prayer League.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with World Mission Prayer League.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by World Mission Prayer League. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for World Mission Prayer League.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with World Mission Prayer League will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to World Mission Prayer League to be transmitted to the field by that agency. World Mission Prayer League will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

World Mission Prayer League

Jonathan Lindell

General Director

Title

Title

Date: 1-27-84

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: _____

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

STATEMENT OF FAITH

The Mission accepts and acknowledges the canonical books of the Old and New Testaments as the inspired, revealed and true Word of God, and as the only inerrant and completely adequate source and norm of faith and practice. The Mission also accepts the historic creeds and the symbolical books of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, notably Luther's Small Catechism and the Unaltered Augsburg Confession as brief but true expositions of the Word of God.

The World Mission Prayer League is committed to this historic, apostolic, Biblical faith and all its workers are likewise "captive to the Word of God." If at any time a worker of the Mission wishes no longer to be identified with this commitment, he or she resigns from the Mission.

This commitment does not oblige the Mission or its workers to confine or limit their activities or association to people or organizations that share the same convictions with them. Rather, they feel under obligation to carry the truth of God, as they believe it, into every area of life that is accessible to them.

MEMBERS OF WORLD MISSION PRAYER LEAGUE

General Director
Associate Director
Associate Director
Information Secretary

Jonathan Lindell
Theodore Manaen
Raymond S. Rosales
Verne Lavik
1616 Nob Hill Ave., N
Seattle, WA 98109
Berit Erikson, Administrative
Secretary
5408 49th Ave.
Camrose, AB T4V 0N7

WMPL in Canada

MISSION COUNCIL IN USA

Chairman
Vice-Chairman
Secretary
Treasurer
Other Members:

Edward Hansen
Frank Wilcox
Charlotte Valvik
Laurence Sowles

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND BELGIAN EVANGELICAL MISSION AND MR. ANDREW ZITZMAN

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of Mr. Andrew Zitzman shall be subject to the approval of agencies. He shall be assigned to serve in Papua New Guinea for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidates processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Belgian Evangelical Mission requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential by that agency.
3. He will attend pre-field training as assigned by the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for his financial and prayer support.
5. Time shall be allowed for him to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of his support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of his funds and transmit the proper amount each month to him on the field. Cost incurred by Belgian Evangelical Mission, both the processing and field administration of Mr. Zitzman, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Belgian Evangelical Mission.
7. He shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. He shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
9. Servants in Missions Abroad shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field, he shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Belgian Evangelical Mission.
11. He will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.

12. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:
BELGIAN EVANGELICAL MISSION

Date: _____

Title

Chairman,
Committee on Mission to the World

Coordinator, Servants
in Missions Abroad

Date: _____

Signature of Missionary

**PROFESSION OF FAITH
OF THE
BELGIAN EVANGELICAL MISSION**

I believe in one God, Creator of Heaven and earth, Spirit, Light, Love, and Truth; eternal, almighty, infallible and unchangeable, infinitely wise, just and holy. God reveals Himself in the Bible as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

I believe in Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, the Eternal Word manifested in flesh. I believe that He was conceived by the Holy Spirit, and that He was born of the Virgin Mary. I believe in His substitutionary and redeeming death, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension, and in His personal return for His redeemed ones, followed by His coming in glory to judge the rebellious and to establish His millennial reign.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, in His personality, and His work of regeneration and of sanctification.

I believe that the whole Bible (the sixty-six books of the Old and New Testaments) has proceeded from and is inspired by God and thus constitutes an inerrant revelation, the only rule of faith and life.

I believe that man, having been created pure and in the image of God, is by his own sin fallen from grace, and I believe that in consequence all have sinned, are guilty and lost, and absolutely incapable of saving themselves by their own works, being dead in their trespasses and sins; that for those who, in this life, will not repent, the result of sin will be eternal punishment of which they will be fully conscious.

I believe that we are saved solely by grace, through faith in the blood sacrifice of the Son of Gods.

I believe in the personality of Satan, the author of the fall, and in his judgment and in his eternal punishment.

I believe in the bodily resurrection of man, some to eternal life and others to judgment.

I believe that Jesus Christ instituted the Lord's Supper to commemorate His death till He comes; and Baptism as a symbol of the believer's union with Christ in His death and in His resurrection.

I believe that the Church of Jesus Christ is solely composed of those who have been redeemed and washed in His blood, and regenerated and sealed by the Holy Spirit, and that they are saved to serve; that they must seek to live a holy life, to separate themselves from and forsake all that might dishonor God or cast discredit on His cause, or even weaken their testimony.

In short, I believe in all that the Bible teaches.

To the Father, who has loved us,
To the Son, who has redeemed us,
To the Holy Spirit, who has regenerated us,
Be honor, praise, and glory,
Forever and ever. Amen!

BOARD MEMBERS OF THE BELGIAN EVANGELICAL MISSION

Rev. Auguste FONTAINE, avenue du Haut Pays 51, B-7383 HONNELLES (Fayt-le-Franc), BELGIQUE, tel. 065-/55 49 32.

- Rev. Albert HARPER, rue de l'Yser 331, B-4300 ANS, BELGIQUE, tel. 041/63 01 75.
 Mr. Marcel HUBINON, rue Courte 3, B-6071 CHATELET, BELGIQUE, tel. 071/38 26 94, businessman.
 Mr. Julien KINTS, Drongensesteenweg 226, B-9000 GHENT, BELGIE, businessman.
 Mr. Firmin LAMMENS, Wijnendaelestationstraat 6, B-8100 TORHOUT, BELGIE, tel. 050/21 21 18, businessman.
 Rev. Johan LUKASSE, Ter Hilst 221, B-3500 HASSELT, BELGIE tel. 011/27 11 49.
 Mr. Raymond MAURER, avenue des Narcisses 9, B-1180 BRUXELLES, BELGIQUE, tel. 02/358 46 87, employee.
 Mr. Jacques VANKEIRSBILCK, Place de la Liberte 11, B-7700 MOUSCRON, BELGIQUE, tel. 056/33 60 11, employee.
 Mr. Ferdinand WIJMEERSCH, J. Lonckestraat 88, B-2700 ST. NIKLAAS, BELGIE, tel. 03/776 97 40, businessman.

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD
 OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA and
 CARIBBEAN CHRISTIAN CENTRE FOR THE DEAF, INC. AND
 MISS KAREN ANN SENIOR**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSION-ARY RELATIONSHIP

1. The appointment of Miss Karen Ann Senior shall be subject to the *approval* of both agencies. She shall be assigned to serve in Jamaica for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc. requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for her financial and prayer support.
4. Time shall be allowed for her to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of her support and one-time expenses must be raised before going to the field.
5. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of her funds and transmit the proper amount each month to her on the field. Costs incurred by Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc., both the processing and field administration of Miss Senior, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc.
6. She shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
7. She shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
8. Servants in Missions Abroad shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, she shall be under the jurisdiction of Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc.
10. While on the field, she shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc.
11. She will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that she must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
12. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

CARIBBEAN CHRISTIAN CENTRE
 FOR THE DEAF, INC.

Title

Date: _____

COMMITTEE ON SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD, THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

 Chairman, Committee on Mission
to the Word

 Coordinator, Servants
in Missions Abroad

Date: _____

 Signature of Missionary

**CARIBBEAN CHRISTIAN CENTRE FOR THE DEAF
STATEMENT OF FAITH**

We believe in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament as divinely inspired and inerrant in the original writings, and that the Bible is the Word of God and of supreme and final authority in faith and practice.

We believe in one God, the Creator of all things and man; eternally existing in three persons, in a threefold relationship, that of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

We believe in the deity of Jesus Christ, that He was begotten of the Holy Spirit, born of the virgin Mary, and is God enfleshed, the Godman; we believe in His perfect life, redeeming death, bodily resurrection, heavenly intercession and His personal return.

We believe that man was created in the image of God; man subsequently fell through sin, resulting in universal guilt and total depravity, and the necessity of redemption and restoration.

We believe in the personality of the Holy Spirit, by whose regenerative work sinful man is born again, and by whose indwelling regenerate man is enabled to live a godly life.

We believe in the bodily resurrection of the just and the unjust, the everlasting blessedness of the saved, and the everlasting punishment of the lost.

We believe in the spiritual unity of all believers as comprising the true Church, the supreme duty of which is to preach the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour and Lord to every creature.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

Mr. Ernest P. Clark
Mr. Walter Hart
Dr. Jim Benton
Dr. F. G. King
Mr. Noel Chaplin
Mr. Vernon Kennedy
Dr. Tommy Lovorn

Mr. Bruce E. Dungan
Mr. Robert E. Levy
Dr. P. T. Bailey
Dr. Ainsley Dujon
Mr. Norman Rickaby
Rev. Glenn Mathews
Mrs. Lois Dungan

Rev. Rob Rumball
Dr. Jimmie Johnson
Rev. Bill Chapman
Mr. Trevor Smith
Rev. Robert Aldrman
Rev. S. R. Hanson

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND
FRONTIERS AND MISS BEVERLY HOWIE**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of Miss Beverly Howie shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. She shall be assigned to serve in North Africa for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Frontiers requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. She will attend pre-field training in consultation with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for her financial and prayer support.
5. Time shall be allowed for them to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of her support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.

6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of her funds and transmit the proper amount each month to her on the field. Costs incurred by Frontiers, both the processing and field administration of Miss Howie, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Frontiers.
7. She shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. She shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
9. Servants in Missions Abroad shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, she shall be under the jurisdiction of Frontiers.
11. While on the field, she shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Frontiers.
12. She will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that she must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

FRONTIERS

_____ Title

Date: _____

COMMITTEE ON SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

_____ Chairman, Committee on Mission
to the World

_____ Coordinator, Servants
in Missions Abroad

Date: _____

_____ Signature of Missionary

ARTICLE IV—DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF NORTH AFRICA MISSION

The doctrinal statement of the North Africa Mission which all members at home or abroad must affirm in writing annually is as follows:

1. The full inspiration of the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments; their authority, sufficiency, and inerrancy, not only as containing, but as being in themselves the Word of God; and the need of the teaching of the Holy Spirit for a true and spiritual understanding of the whole.
2. The unity of the Godhead and the divine co-equality of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.
3. The utter depravity of human nature in consequence of the fall, and the necessity for regeneration.
4. The absolute Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ; His virgin birth; His real and perfect manhood; the authority of His teaching, and the infallibility of all His utterances; His work of atonement for the sin of mankind by His vicarious suffering and death; His bodily resurrection and His ascension into Heaven; His present High-priestly intercession for His people; and His lordship over His Church as its Supreme Head.
5. The justification of the sinner, solely by faith, on the ground of the merits and vicarious suffering, death, and bodily resurrection of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.
6. The necessity of the work of the Holy Spirit in conviction of sin, regeneration, and sanctification, as well as in ministry and worship.
7. The resurrection of the body; the judgment of the work by our Lord Jesus Christ; the eternal blessedness of the righteous; and the eternal punishment of the wicked.

8. The personal return of the Lord Jesus Christ in glory.
Should the views of any member, at home or abroad, change on any of the above-mentioned points, he or she must advise those in authority and be prepared to resign from the Mission.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

- Norman Lewis: Communications Director of the US Center for World Mission, Former President, Christa Ministries, Seattle.
Warren Chastain: Director of Research and Strategy, Samuel Zwemer Institute, Instructor Fuller Seminary & Wm. Carey International University
Bruce Graham: Founder of Hindu Studies Institute and Assoc Director of Finance at the US Center for World Mission.
Greg Fritz: Director, Caleb Project (student mobilization for frontier missions)
Steve Hawthorne: Managing Director "World Christian Magazine," Co-editor of *Perspectives on the World Christian Movement*.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

At the Eleventh General Assembly, the following recommendations from the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World were adopted:

12(a) That the cooperative agreement between MTW and the Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico be approved, and that the staff of Mission to the World express concern that there is need for clarification of the doctrinal statement concerning the doctrine of the Trinity so as to avoid any appearance of inconsistency with regard to the doctrine.

12(d) That the cooperative agreement between SIMA and Helps International Ministries be approved with directive that the Permanent Committee of MTW express concern to Helps International Ministries concerning a need for clarification of Item #7 in this doctrinal statement.

The Committee on Mission to the World at its May meeting received the following clarification from the Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico:

"The Statement said that God is a person, and by this phrase it is meant that He is a personal being, as over against the idea that God is a force or a concept, or even a theological entity. Of course, the fact that He is a personal being means that He has revealed Himself and exists in three persons, namely, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. It does not mean that He has undertaken different modes, or modalities, nor that there are three different gods; but that He is a triune God. The Statement also makes clear that Jesus Christ is God, and that the Holy Spirit is God; that both of them are separate persons, yet, together with the Father, are but one God eternally."

The clarification received from Helps International Ministries, Item #7, is as follows:

7. We believe that every believer is indwelt by the Holy Spirit, receives a new nature to counteract the old nature, both being present until the Christian is glorified. We believe that the Christ-controlled life is the evidence of the fullness of the Holy Spirit."

ADDITIONAL RECOMMENDATIONS FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD:

1. That the Committee on Mission to the World has taken the following action concerning consolidation of offices of the Permanent Committees and other agencies:

That MTW would approve of common office location providing:

A.

- (1) There is a positive economic benefit to MTW and the Church over a five-year period.
- (2) The MTW operation can maintain itself as a self-contained unit (not necessarily dependent upon other committees for services or facilities).
- (3) There is no implied commitment by MTW to participate in unwanted services or facilities.

NOTE: In a lease arrangement MTW would prefer to deal directly with the owners or managers of a facility rather than through the Committee on Administration unless there were significant economic benefits in this arrangement.

B.

- (1) That any consolidation of services or facilities between Committees must be made with the concurrence of the parties involved in the light of their own Committee's needs as reflected in

the five criteria of Cost—(long and short-term), Service—(expertise and use orientation), Flexibility, Control, and Environmental factors (political); and

- (2) That the new Committee on Administration (if the amendment to the Book of Church Order passes) become an ongoing forum for discussion and dialogue but not coercion concerning the consolidation of special Committee administrative functions and support facilities.

APPENDIX L

**REPORT OF THE ASSEMBLY'S NOMINATING COMMITTEE
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Due to the high cost of holding a meeting of a Committee consisting of 38 persons from all over the country (1983 one-day meeting cost \$6,000), and the great difficulty of handling the business at hand by such a large group of people in just a few hours, the decision was made by mail vote of the Committee to attempt to carry on the business of the Committee this year by mail. In order for the Assembly to have a full record of the way that this matter developed and was carried out, the procedure is presented as part of this Report to the Assembly. (See Attachment A).

The following served on the Committee this year:

PRESBYTERY

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Illiana
James River
Korean Eastern
Korean Southwest
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
New Jersey
New River
Northeast
Northern Illinois
North Georgia
Oklahoma
Pacific
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Siouxlands
Southern Florida
Southwest
St. Louis
Tennessee Valley
Texas
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

MEMBER

TE Arthur Broadwick
RE Dan Kilgore
RE Wilson Barbee
RE Charles W. Ambler
RE Donald Comer
TE Paul Honomichl
TE Tim Wenge
RE Dean Veinott
TE
RE Jack Jeter
RE E. Gregory Wood
RE A. Kenneth Kuyk
TE Henry J. Mueller
TE Stephen B. Ford
RE Leland Nichols
RE
TE
TE William E. Frisbee
TE William Hughes
TE Albert Hitchcock
RE Don Leech
RE Norman R. Bertera
RE Bernard Deakin
RE William Stevenson
RE T. J. Powers
TE Larry C. Mills
RE Thomas Ramsay
RE
RE Fred Garibotti
TE Timothy Diehl
TE James C. Bland, III
TE James Wiest
TE Albert Moginot, Jr.
RE Tom McCallie
TE Dale Smith
RE Richard Owens
TE Robert Sweet
TE David Osborne

The ballots were sent by certified mail and returned in the same way. The counting of the ballots for the election of the Chairman and Secretary were done by tellers appointed by RE William Joseph, Chairman of

the Committee on Administration. Subsequent ballots were counted by tellers appointed by the Chairman of the Committee, TE Arthur Broadwick. The Chairman traveled to the Atlanta area and personally joined with the Secretary and the Stated Clerk in the final counting of the ballots. He and the Secretary then prepared this report.

The Committee is to meet at the time of the Assembly to elect nominees for classes vacated by resignation, which was not provided for in the mailing procedure. Also, it was discovered after the final voting took place that one person was inadvertently placed in the list of candidates for the Judicial Business Committee. When the biographical sketches were being prepared, the staff realized that he had not been nominated for this post by his presbytery. The Committee will handle this matter at the time of the Assembly.

The following are the nominations as elected by the Nominating Committee:

I. COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Robert Reymond, Illiana
John Hoogetrate, Pacific Northwest

Marvin Harris, Warrior
George W. Knight III, St. Louis

Donald Munson, W. Carolinas

John Sartelle, Covenant
George Fuller, Philadelphia

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1987

Charles Lowry, Westminster

Class of 1986

John T. Clark, Central Georgia
Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension

Class of 1985

William Joseph, Evangel
Robert Liken, Philadelphia

Class of 1984

Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida
George Griffing, Louisiana

Alternates

George Henning, Tennessee Valley

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1988

Two Teaching Elders
Alternates
One Teaching Elder

Two Ruling Elders
One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1988

Harold R. Patteson, Palmetto
William A. Fox, Gulf Coast

George Henning, Tennessee Valley
Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina

Alternates

C. Eugene Craven, Calvary

Randall W. Stone, St. Louis

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Harold R. Patteson: pastor Eau Claire Church, Columbia, SC. Member of GA Committee on Administration, 1973-78, Chairman 1977-78; Editorial Committee on BCO 1973-77; two Judicial Commissions, 1980. Member and Chairman of four Presbytery Committees 1973-1983. Knowledge of participation in the church from the very beginning of the denomination.

William A. Fox: pastor Concord Church, Gulf Breeze, FL. Twelve years experience as partner, general manager of automobile dealership prior to call to ministry. Can provide insight from past practical business experience combined with the insight and attitude of a pastor. Has a zeal and confidence to serve the Assembly on this Committee. Active presbyter.

George A. Henning: Assistant Vice President of Corporate Planning, Volunteer State Life Insurance Company. Has broad administrative experience in the business and educational fields. Actively serves in local church, school and on civic boards.

Wilson A. Barbee: Real Estate Agent. Member of GA Committee on Judicial cases (2) 1980; Ins. & Ann., 1982. Member of Presbytery Committee on Missions, 1981-84; Nominations (Chairman), 1981-84; Moderator, 1982; Judicial Committee, 1983. Past Chairman of Deacons, Moderator of Session one year. Active in numerous community organizations.

C. Eugene Craven: pastor Westminster Church, Rock Hill, SC. Served on GA Committee on MTW 1976-1980, Chairman, 1980-1983; Christian Education Committee, 1978-1979.

Randall W. Stone: mgr Info. Sys., Monsanto Chemical Corp. Active in local church in administrative functions, particularly money management. Has a graduate degree in Systems Management, worked with Monsanto 15 years, is a member of The Association of Systems Management.

II. COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**A. Present Personnel:***Teaching Elders:**Ruling Elders:***Class of 1987**

Carl Smith, Central Florida

Arlen Dykstra, St. Louis
Ralph Price, Calvary**Class of 1986**George B. Brengle, Jr., S. Florida
Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., TexasWilliam Rocap, Central Carolina
Robert Steadman, Siouxlands**Class of 1985**T. M. Moore, Southern Florida
Charles E. Turner, Southwest

Denis Stager, Ascension

Class of 1984Harris Langford, Evangel
George W. Smith, PhiladelphiaRalph Mittendorff, Southern Florida
James Bibb, Covenant**Alternates**

Paul Alexander, Evangel

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1988**

Two Teaching Elders

Two Ruling Elders

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:**Class of 1988**Paul Alexander, Evangel
Paul Settle, CalvaryO. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast
Thomas Savage, Texas**Alternates**

John Ragland, Grace

Thomas Dale, Eastern Canada

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Paul Alexander: pastor Reformed Church, Huntsville, AL. Member of GA Comm. on Cov. Sem., 1966-1982; Judicial Comm., 1972-1980, Chairman, 1980-82; Chr. Ed., 1959-62; NPM, 1962-65. Established Christian Day school in 1964, 300 students now enrolled. On Executive Board of Seminary for 16 years. Written 2 pamphlets on discipleship.

Paul Settle: pastor Second Church, Greenville, SC. Former Moderator of Assembly. Member of GA Committee on Chr. Ed. (Coordinator), 1973-76; Admin., 1976-80; Chairman, Ridge Haven, 1973-81; Chairman of Study on Divorce, 1978; Study on Baptism, 1982- ; Has experience and interest in this committee and a commitment to a biblical view of Christian Ed.

O. H. Smith III: Building Maintenance Contractor. Presently an Alternate. Member of several of the GA Committees since 1975. Member of Presbytery Committee on Chr. Ed. 1978-81, Chairman, 1982-85. Ruling Elder for 25 years. Commissioner to GA 6 times. Moderator of Presbytery 5 times. Sunday School teacher.

Thomas Savage: University professor. Twenty years experience in education. Chairman of Elementary Education at Texas A & M University. Author of three books on education. Taught Sunday School at all levels from young children through adults.

John Ragland: pastor Bay St. Church, Hattiesburg, MS. Member and Chairman of Presbytery Committee on Christian Education, 1981- . Demonstrated faithfulness in service on Chr. Ed. Committee. Presbytery has formulated a missions statement, the first Minister's Wives Conference, and a Minister's Continuing Education Conference under his chairmanship.

Thomas Dale: Dentist. Ruling elder in a growing congregation who has put tremendous time and effort into his work and is familiar with various secular and religious publications. Has ideas he would like to implement on discussion with the committee.

III. COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**A. Present Personnel:***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1987**Dewitt Watson, Great Lakes
(Resigned)
Wayne Jamison, Northeast (Resigned)Maurie McPhee, Pacific Northwest
(Resigned-Replaced by Alternate)
Robert Ransom, James River)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1986

Carl Derk, Philadelphia
James M. Baird, Mississippi Valley

Frederick Archer, Texas
Stephen Fox, Evangel

Class of 1985

Frank Barker, Evangel

John Bailey, Jr., Central Georgia
Howard E. Perry, Philadelphia
(Resigned)

Class of 1984

David Nicholas, Southern Florida
Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley

Robert Vinson, Pacific
Paul Anthony, Ascension

Alternates

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1988

Two Teaching Elders

Two Ruling Elders

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1988

Wayne Herring, Grace
Cecil Williamson, Warrior

Gordon Shaw, St. Louis
Nicholas Barker, Tennessee Valley

Alternates

Alfred LaValley, Northeast

Robert Jenkins, Delmarva

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Wayne Herring: pastor Woodland Church, Hattiesburg, MS. Member of GA Comm. on CE Youth Sub-comm., 1975-76; Theo. Cert., 1983. Member of Presbytery Comm. on Chr. Ed., 1974-78; Exam. Comm., 1978-79, 80-82; MNA, 1980-83; Moderator, 1982-83. Involvement in starting 3 churches. Taught Church planting and Church growth at Ref. Theo. Sem.

Cecil Williamson: pastor Crescent Hill Church, Selma, AL. Member of GA Comm. on MUS, 1973-76; COA, 1973-76; Nom. Comm., 1980. Member of Presbytery Comm. on MNA, 1977- (Chairman); Executive, 1977-; Chr. Counseling, 1980-; Camp. Min., 1978-. Organizing pastor, helped begin Campus ministry at U. of Al., integrated Laotian families.

Gordon Shaw: Computer systems engineer. Member of GA Comm. on NPM, 1967-82; RP Foundation, 1970-82; RP Pension Fund, 1975-82; RP Trustees, 1980-82; MNA advisor, 1981-. Member on Presbytery Comm. as Moderator, 1978-79; MNA, 1982-.

Nicholas Barker: Administrator and professor at Covenant College, Lookout Mtn., TN. Member of GA Comm. on Bd. of Home Missions, 1980-82; MNA (Advisor capacity), 1982-, sub-committees on Ethnic Church Planting and Ministries of Mercy. Has a keen mind, and both interest and experience with minorities and diaconal concerns.

Alfred LaValley: Has been active for the past five years in church planting work in New England. He has established an organized church from "scratch." With his session, he has actively assisted other church planting efforts in New England.

Robert Jenkins: Is an elder who has a burden for the cities of the U.S. He lives and works in inner-city Baltimore. Shepherds in the area where he lives and is sensitive to the needs of souls for Christ in urban America.

Nominating Committee nominees to replace resigned personnel:

Class of 1987

TE John Findley, Gulf Coast (to replace Dewitt Watson, Great Lakes)
TE Gerald Morgan, Southwest (to replace Wayne Jamison, Northeast)

Class of 1985

RE Paul Anthony, Ascension (to replace Howard Perry, Philadelphia)

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO REPLACE RESIGNED PERSONNEL

John Findley: organizing pastor Pinewoods Church, Cantonment, FL. Member of Comm. of Commissioners on Stewardship, 1979; Admin., 1980; MNA, 1983. Member of Presbytery Comm. on Sessional Records, 1978-79; Candidates & Credentials, 1980-82; MNA, 1984. Been an Organizing pastor or worked with one since he has been out of seminary.

Gerald Morgan: Has had experience as church planter having started Woodland Presbyterian Church in Hattiesburg. He has served on presbytery MNA committees. He is presently overseeing new works in the Southwest presbytery.

Paul Anthony: Has served in church planting activities for several years acting as a borrowed elder to several mission works, and as a consultant. He has held Bible Studies for mission groups, served on the Inner-city Church Planting Committee of N.P.M. and was influential in starting the work in Pittsburgh.

IV. COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1987

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley

M. C. Culbertson, Texas
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

Class of 1986

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes
E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva
W. Jack Williamson, Evangel

Class of 1985

Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension
Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley

Class of 1984

William McColley, Pacific Northwest
Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva

Ashton Stewart, Delmarva
Harry P. Musser, New River

Alternates

John Oliver, Central Georgia

John Barker, St. Louis

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1988**

Two Teaching Elders

Two Ruling Elders

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:**Class of 1988**

John Oliver, Central Georgia

John Barker, St. Louis

John C. Taylor, Ascension

E. M. Cochran, Calvary

Alternates

Harold Mare, Illiana

Charles E. Jordan, Westminster

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

John Oliver: pastor First Church, Augusta, GA. Member of 4 GA Comm. since 1973. Present Alternate. Member of Pres. Comm. on Candidates & Credentials, 1973-81, 82- Trustee, 1973-81. More than 24 members of church are in preparation for or are in mission service. Mission giving increased 1500%, support 89 more missionaries than before.

John C. Taylor: Dentist, missionary, theologian, author, church builder. Member of GA Comm. on Nom. Comm., 1972-73; WPM, 1980-81. Member of several presby. comm. in Saharanpur Presbytery, India. Asian Rep. of Missionary Dentist, Inc. Preaches in Indian churches in the Hindi and Urdu languages. Served short-term with hospitals.

John Barker: Wholesale lumber salesman. Present Alternate. Member of Presbytery Comm. on MTW, 1983-84. Has served as missionary committee chairman at his church. Organized several missionary conferences in conjunction with the pastor at his church. Has concern for the fulfillment of the Matt. 28:19,20 commission

E. M. Cochran: Retired. Involved in Foreign Missions with Wycliffe and SEND International mission boards. Spent 3 short-term assignments as support worker in Philippines, and 2 5-week construction projects in Alaska with SEND. Worked on projects in Texas, Arizona, Panama, and Peru with Wycliffe. Has had little financial support

Harold Mare: Prof. of New Test., Cov. Theo. Sem. Member of GA Comm. as Vice-Moderator, 1960; Chmn., Gov't Comm., 1967-82; NPM, 1948-53, 64-78, 80-81; Pres. NPM, 1967-69; Cov. Coll. & Sem., 1956-63. Member of Pres. Comm. as Moderator, 1957, 82; Stated Clerk, 1953-56; Chmn. Cand. & Cred., 1948-52. Archaeologist in the Middle East

Charles E. Jordan: Retired missionary. Member of Presbytery Committee on MTW, 1982- .

TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**A. Present Personnel:****Class of 1988**

Robert Van Fleet, Central Florida

James Shipley, Central Georgia

Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace
Franklin Dryness, Philadelphia

Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension
Mark Roessler, Southern Florida

Class of 1985

Thomas Leopard, Evangel
Thomas Lowe, Westminster

Class of 1984

Allen Morris, Southern Florida
J. Edmund Johnston, Mississippi Valley

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1989**

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)

C. Nominations:**Class of 1989**

Earl Morris, Jr., Palmetto
Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES

Earl Morris: South Carolina Comptroller General. Member of GA Committee on Synod of South Carolina (PCUS), 1965-75. Background as banker and businessman. The elected "Paymaster" of South Carolina. Served as deacon, ruling elder and clerk of session at two churches in Columbia.

Gordon W. Frost: Independent Insurance Agent, Vice Pres. of Doran & Co. Insurance, Boca Raton, FL. Member of Presbytery Committee on Minister & His work, 1980-81; Nom. Comm., 1982; Life Care, 1982; Moderator, 1981. Competent and knowledgeable in his field. Devoted and diligent in his work in the church and presbytery.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**A. Present Personnel:**

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1986

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace

Class of 1985

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1984

Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast

Lawrence H. DeBert, North Georgia

Ex Officio

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Alternates

Robert W. Dunn, Illiana

Robert Harrah, Pacific Northwest

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1987

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1987

John Sanderson, St. Louis

Elwood Woods, N. Illinois

Alternates

Thomas Cook, Mississippi Valley

Jack Merry, Northeast

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

John Sanderson: Prof. of Biblical Theology, Cov. Theo. Sem. Member of GA Comm. on Nat'l Missions (editor), 1950-56. Member of Pres. Comm. on Cand. & Cred., 1965-70. Member of Ind. Bd. of Foreign Pres. Missions, 1943-55. Sensitive to and appreciates historic significance of invitation to the OPC. Author of 2 books.

Elwood Woods: United Airlines pilot. Member of GA Comm. on Bd. of Evangelism, 1962-66; Frat. Rel., 1966-73; Trustee of Geneva College, 1966-75; Comm. of Comm. on Interchurch Rel., 1983. Member of Pres. Comm. on Cand. & Cred., 1982-. Frat. delegate of GA to OPC twice, once to CRC. Member of Constitution Comm. of NAPARC.

Thomas Cook: p First Church, Louisville, MS. Member of GA Comm. on Judicial Bus., 1980-83. Member of Pres. Comm. as Stated Clerk for approx. 10 years. Successful businessman for many years, and a ruling elder. President of a large Rotary Club. Very active in community ventures where various denominations work together.

Jack Merry: Engineering Mgr., Universal Medical Instruments, Inc. Member of Pres. Comm. on Frat. Rel. (Chmn), 1981; Visitation & Session Minutes (Chmn), 1982,83; Visitation, 1978. Ruling Elder in two PCA churches and one OPC church. Former member of CRC. Has first-hand insight into these various denominations.

COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel:

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1987

Rodney King, Southwest

John Van Voorhis, Calvary

Class of 1986

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana

Henry G. Smith, Central Carolina

Class of 1985

Russell Toms, Central Florida

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma

Class of 1984

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Grace

William Buiten, Southern Florida

Alternates

David Linden, Pacific Northwest

David Fox, Western Carolinas

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1988**

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:**Class of 1988**

David Linden, Pacific Northwest

David Fox, Western Carolinas

Alternates

Egon Middelmann, St. Louis

E. W. Graves III, Palmetto

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

David Linden: p West Hills Community Church, Calgary, Alberta. Member of GA Comm. on WPM, 1976-82; Study Comm. on Bapt. (Chmn), 1980-81; Study Comm. on Licensures, 1976-79; Jud. Sub-comm. (Alt.), 1982-83; Bills & Overtures, 1980-81. Member of Pres. Comm. on Youth & Chr. Ed. (Chmn), 1974-75; Cand. & Cred., 1975-83; Jud. Comm., 1974-77.

David Fox: Attorney. Member of Presbytery Committee on Jud. Comm., 1982. Would bring a well-trained legal mind and good balanced view of Scripture to the Committee. Has served ably on a Presbytery Judicial Commission.

Egon Middelmann: His zeal for pastoral care led to the establishment of committee in the Midwestern Presbytery. He is quite capable of getting at the heart of a matter and is relentless in his pursuit of truth. His known good judgement is regarded as an excellent qualification for serving on this committee.

E. W. Graves III: Attorney. Member of Pres. Comm. as Trustee, 1980-82. Elder, Sunday School teacher of grades 1-5, Chmn. of Church Building. Feels all judicial problems in church should be handled Scripturally. Member of SC Bar, SC Trial Lawyer's Assoc., American Trial Lawyer. Assoc., Bd. of Directors of Boy's Club.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel:*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1987**

Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas
 Robert Butterfield, Ctl. Florida
 Clarence Den Dulk, OPC
 Myron Dunton, Oklahoma
 Robert Heerd, Philadelphia
 James Kaufmann, Evangel

Class of 1986

William Barker, St. Louis
 James E. Singleton, Pacific
 Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas

Richard Chewing, James River
 Ross E. Cook, Covenant
 Hugh Maclellan, Sr. Tennessee Vly.
 Earl Witmer, Great Lakes

Class of 1985

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida
 Thomas G. Cross, Calvary
 Al Lutz, Calvary

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
 William H. Hall, Central Florida
 Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes
 Wendell Graves, OPC

Class of 1984

Dominic Aquila, OPC
 David Clelland, Texas
 Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific NW
 Robert G. Rayburn, St. Louis

Herbert Crews, Calvary
 Richard Gabrielse, CRC
 John D. Loeks, Jr., Great Lakes

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1988**

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:**Class of 1988**

W. Wayne Curles, Central Georgia
 James Gary Aiken, Palmetto
 Douglas Murphy, Mississippi Valley
 John M. MacGregor, North Georgia

James S. Bus, Eastern Carolina
 Graham Gutsche, Delmarva
 Ralph Langford, Evangel

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF COVENANT COLLEGE

W. Wayne Curles—pastor Northgate Church, Albany, GA. Member of GA Comm. of Comm. for Chr. Ed., 1981-82. Member of Pres. Comm. on Chr. Ed., 1981-. Broad professional trng. and exp. in academia and theology. Instructor at Univ. of Al. Sch. of Medicine for 1 year; Assoc. Prof. in Undergrad & Grad. Div. at Jacksonville State Univ. 5 years.

James G. Aiken—pastor Covenant Church, Columbia, SC. Member of GA Comm. on Interch. Rel. 1979, Jud. Bus., 1982; Comm. on Admin. Chmn., 1983. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on MNA, 1979-82; COA, 1983-.

- Committed to Chr. Ed. from a Ref. world & life view. Grad. of Cov. Sem., appreciates history and development of college and seminary.
- Douglas E. Murphy—pastor Pearl Church, Pearl, MS. Member of Pres. Ad-Interim Comm. on Abortion, 1982-83; Chr. Ed., 1982-. Has intense interest in Chr. Ed. and Cov. College. Wishes to gain exp. in serving on GA committees and contribute to strengthening the PCA.
- John MacGregor—Trustee. Served as trustee of Cov. College in the early 1960's. Chaplain of Covenant College 1971-81.
- James S. Bus—Toxicologist. Alt. GA Nom. Comm., 1983; Rev. & Control of Pres., 1983. Mem. of Pres. Comm. to organize & exam. officer candidates, 1981; Use of Beverage Alcohol, 1981; investigate pastoral problems, 1982; Moderator, 1983-84. Author of over 45 scientific papers, reviews, textbk chap.. Member of 5 prof. societies.
- Graham Gutsche—prof US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD. Mem. of GA Comm. on Cov. Coll. Board, and Chr. Trng. Inc. Studied at L'Abri for a summer. Served on Bd. of Chesapeake Chr. Trng. Center. Taught at John Hopkins and the Academy at the Inst. of Bibl. Studies, Annapolis. Sponsored, taught and worked with college age youth.
- John Langford—Retired mgr at Coca-Cola. Mem. of GA Comm. on Admin., 1977-81, Chmn. 1980-83; Cov. Coll. 1980-83. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Admin., Exam., and Nom. Has served well previously as a trustee and would serve well again.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Bill Combs, Grace
J. Robert Fiol, James River

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

Clark Breeding, Texas
Lanny Moore, Calvary
William P. Thompson, Miss. Valley

Class of 1986

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva
Donald Sherow, CRC
James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana

John B. Lewis, St. Louis
Robert Morrison, Delmarva
Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois

Class of 1985

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia

Harold Van Kley, St. Louis
James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
Richard Wulf, Southwest

Class of 1984

Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes
Charles B. Holliday, Ascension
Stephen Smallman, Delmarva
Rodney Stortz, St. Louis

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva
Edward J. Robeson, W. Carolinas
John E. Spencer, Evangel
W. Lee Troup, Ascension

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1985

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1988

Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1985

John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva

Class of 1988

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension

John E. Spencer, Evangel

John W. Buswell, Central Florida

James Hatch, Evangel

Rodney Stortz, St. Louis

Roland M. Travis, Delmarva

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF COVENANT SEMINARY

John K. Reeves—pastor Westminster Church, Jackson, MS. Mem. of GA Comm. on Chr. Ed., 1974-78. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Chr. Ed., 1972-75; MTW, 1982-84; Advisory, 1983-84. Interested in Sem. Ed. & Covenant's place in preparing ministers. Experience on Great Comm. Pub., 1975-78, Brookhave Ctr. for Ldrship & Career Development.

Roland M. Travis—pastor Chapelgate Church, Ellicott City, MD. Mem. of GA Comm. on Rev. & Control, 1976; Chr. Ed., 1983. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on MNA, 1982-. Dr. of Min. from Vanderbilt Div. Sch. in Prac. Theo., 1978. Prof. at Birmingham Theo. Sem., 1978-81. One of original founders of Chesapeake Chr. Trng. Ctr., member of Bd. Dir.

Charles B. Holliday—pastor First Ref. Church, Penn Hills, PA. Mem. of GA Comm. on Cov. Sem., 1966-72, 75-84; Pension Bd., 1962-82; Sec., Bd. of Trustees, 1962-82; Bd. of Home Missions, 1948-75; Ref. Pres. Advocate, 1948-60 (editor 4 years). Mem. of Pres. Comm. Camps & Conf., 1947-83; Chr. Ed. & Camping, 1982-; MTW, 1982-.

John W. Buswell—pastor Seminole Church, Tampa, FL. Member of GA Comm. on Bills & Ov., 1981; MTW, 1983. Member of Pres. Comm. on Minister & His Work, 1981-83. Ph.D. in education. Taught at Covenant Seminary for eleven years and has a vital commitment to its ministry.

Richard Ellingsworth—Chmn of Bd., General Elevator Comp., Baltimore, MD. Mem. of GA Comm. on Cov. Sem., 1972-84. The Seminary Board thinks he has rendered useful service and would like to have him back for one more year.

John E. Spencer—Operation Staff Mgr—Inv. & Costs, S. Central Bell Tele. Co. Mem. of GA Comm. on Admin., 1973-76; Chr. Ed., 1978-82; Great Comm. Pub., 1978-84. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Exam., 1976-82, Chr. Ed., Class of 1986. Presently a Trustee (elected by RPCES prior to J-R). Interest in and concern for Theo. ed. in the PCA.

James Hatch—pastor Faith Church, Montgomery, AL. Mem. of GA Comm. on Chr. Ed., 1979-83; Stwdshp. Chmn, 1982-83. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Min. & Cand., 1975, Exam., 1976; Chr. Ed., 1977-81; Min. & Cand., 1982-; Comm. to study Theonomy Chmn., 1978-79; Comm. to study Div. of Pres. Chmn., 1982-83. Broad exp., works well with people and ideas.

Rodney Stortz—pastor Covenant Church, St. Louis, MO. Mem. of GA Comm. on Cov. Sem., 1980-83. Member of Pres. Comm. on MNA, 1981-83. Faithfully attended all board meetings. Taken active interest in helping develop the recruiting program of the Seminary. Influential in bringing several men to attend the Seminary.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

A. Present Personnel:

Class of 1987

T. K. Hart, Calvary

Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley

Class of 1986

E. Allen Duple, St. Louis

Class of 1985

Ross Bair, Southern Florida
F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley

Class of 1984

Andy Trotter, Tennessee Valley
Robert Brown, Pacific Northwest

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1986

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

Class of 1988

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
At least two of total are to be Teaching Elders

C. Nominations:

Class of 1986

John Albritton, Evangel

Class of 1988

Thomas Barnes, Evangel
Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF PCA FOUNDATION

John Albritton—Pension and Estate Planning Consultant. Mem. of GA Comm. on PCA Found., 1980-83.

Previous exp. as PCA Found. Chmn., 3 yrs. on Bd. Dir. Extensive exp. as Trust Officer, practicing attorney, estate planning consultant. Twenty years exp. in trust fund admin./estate planning.

Thomas Barnes—pastor Trinity Church, Opelika, AL. Mem. GA Comm. on Ins. Ann., 5 yrs., 3 yrs. as Chmn.; Comm. of Comm.; Chr. Ed., 1982; Interch. Rel., 1975. Mem. of Pres. Comm. as Mod., 2 terms; Min. & Cand. Chmn., 2 terms; Missions, 2 terms; Camp. Min., 1 1/2 yrs; Chr. Ed., 7 yrs.(Chmn. 4 yrs.)

Robert C. Eberst—Exec. Dir., Genesis Life Care, Inc., & Aviation Cons., Miami Law Firm. Mem. of GA Comm. on Admin., 1979, Alt., 1980; Sub-Comm. on Admin. to study Organ. Structure of PCA, 1980-81. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on MUS, 1979-81. Church Admin., 1977- ; Estab'd Le Jeune Pres. Church. Foundation.

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1986

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey

Class of 1985

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida

Class of 1984

Ronald C. Harding, Delmarva

William Stevenson, North Georgia

Alternates

David Meyers, Siouxlands

John McNair, Grace

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1987**

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:**Class of 1987**

R. C. Sproul, Ascension

John McNair, Grace

Alternates

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING

R. C. Sproul—pres Ligonier Valley Study Center, Stahlstown, PA. Mem. GA Ad-Interim Study Comm. on the No. of Offices of the Church., 1975-79. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Cand. for Church. Vocations, 1975-77; Ad Hoc Comm. on Acceptable Standards, 1982-83. Author of many books and lecturer at Westminster, Reformed, Gordon-Conwell Sem.

John McNair—Mail Carrier. Member of Pres. Comm. on Missions, 1973; MTW, 1974, 75-77; Advisory, 1977-78; Exam. & Cand., 1980-82. Student of theology. Asks penetrating questions on floor of presbytery. Served well on all presbytery committees.

O. Palmer Robertson—prof Cov. Theo. Sem., St. Louis, MO. Mem. of GA Comm. on Editorial Comm. (BCO), 1973-76; MUS Alt., 1974. Taught biblical theology from a reformed perspective on the seminary level for the past fifteen years.

Bruce G. Kitchen, Jr.—Engineer/Mgr., E.I. DuPont, Augusta, GA. Mem. of GA Comm. on Admin., 1980; Interch. Rel., 1982; Worship Service, 1983; Bills & Ov., 1979. Mem. of Pres. Ad Hoc Comm., 1982, Worship Service, 1983. Well-taught in Ref. Theo. and Chr. Doctrine. Served 6 yrs. on Sessions Comm. on Personnel, Chmn. for 4 yrs.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**A. Present Personnel:***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1986**

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana

Henry Bishop, Grace

Randy Steele, Southwest

Class of 1985

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana
 Kenneth Keyes, S. Florida
 Royce C. Waites, Calvary

Class of 1984

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
 Robert Harris, North Georgia
 Harold Tolsma, Texas

B. To Be Elected:**Class of 1987**

Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:**Class of 1987**

Jayme S. Sickert, Calvary

Howard Hokrein, Central Georgia
 George F. Fox, Ascension

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON RIDGE HAVEN

Jayme Sickert—pastor Westminster Church, Clinton, SC. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Evan. & Church. Ext. (Secretary), 1980-82; sub-comm. on Theo. Ed., 1982-. Interested that Ridge Haven becomes a vital instrument in spiritual growth of PCA. Willing to work hard promoting use of Ridge Haven. Lives close enough to be of full service to Board.

Howard J. Hokrein—Retired RV Business owner and pet shop owner. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Evan. Youth Coord. of Thomson Church., Admin. of Mission Board. Very resourceful; ability to do any job well. Recently selected by Billy Graham Crusade to be in charge of arrangements and physical set-up in Boston for the Northeast Crusade.

George Fox—Retired forester. Worked 34 yrs. in Timber Mgmt. in the Nat'l Forests in Miss. and La. Mem. on GA Comm. on MTW (Alt.), 1980-81. Mem. on Pres. Comm. on MTW, 1976-77; Nom., 1981-82. Interested in helping others appreciate and enjoy God's creation. Faithful in committee assignments and work in local church.

ATTACHMENT A**Procedures for the Conduct of Business of
the Nominating Committee**

With the greatly increased size of the Nominating Committee, now consisting of 38 members, the procedure of having even a one day meeting, with all members of the Committee traveling to a central place, has become a very expensive matter. Also, the size of this Committee has become unwieldy for the kind of business that it must handle. The Committee on Administration has been charged with studying the whole matter, and will report their recommendations to the next Assembly. In the meanwhile, after carefully reviewing the rules for the operation of this Committee, it appears that an actual meeting is not mandated. For this reason, the Office of the Stated Clerk has prepared these guidelines for the handling of the business of this Committee by mail this year.

I. The Election of Chairman and Secretary

The Election of the Chairman and Secretary shall be done by a mail ballot, which shall operate in the following fashion:

Immediately after the naming of the Committee by the Presbyteries, all of which is to be reported to the Stated Clerk's Office no later than December 19, 1983, the Stated Clerk will send the full list of the Committee membership to all members, with a ballot and an envelop clearly marked ballot for each member to vote for a

Chairman and a Secretary. The form of balloting to be used is that known as the single-transferable-vote-system. Under this system each person indicates his first, second, third, and fourth choices for each post. The ballots are then counted as follows: on the first count all first choice votes are placed in separate piles and tabulated. If no nominee receives a majority, the nominee(s) with the smallest number of votes will be declared out, and his (their) pile of votes will be distributed according to the second choice votes. If there still is no election, the lowest nominee(s) is (are) again dropped, his (their) ballots are distributed according to the next choice on each ballot. If, after this procedure is carried out to the end, no one receives a majority, the two top nominees shall be presented to the Committee for a final vote.

The opening and counting of the ballots shall be done by the Stated Clerk, in the presence of the Chairman of the Committee of Administration or his designee, together with one other person appointed by the Chairman. These three shall attest each election. The Clerk shall use certified mail in distributing the ballots, and the request will be made for each of the Committee members to return them by the same method. If the Clerk has not received ballots back from any of the Committee member within 15 days after they are sent out, efforts shall be made to reach the Committee member by phone to obtain the votes orally, which are to be confirmed in writing. Failing this, the ballots shall be counted at that time, with a majority of those cast being sufficient for election.

II. The Election of Nominees to the Assembly Committees and Boards

The Chairman and Secretary shall conduct the election of the nominees for each of the vacancies in a similar manner. Where there is more than one vacancy to be filled for a particular committee or agency, then a larger number of choices shall be provided so that more than one individual can receive a majority of votes. They may use the Office of the Stated Clerk for the mailing of the ballots, etc., if they so desire. Certified mail will again be used. If ballots have not been received 20 days after they were sent, efforts shall be made to reach the Committee member by phone to obtain the votes orally, which are to be confirmed in writing as soon as possible. The opening and counting of the ballots shall be done by the Chairman of the Committee in the presence of the Secretary or his designee and one other person designated by the Chairman. These three shall attest each election.

Since the Committee members shall be making their decisions on the basis of the Biographical Sketches of presbytery nominees, great care should be exercised in completing the Biographical Sketches on each nominee presented by Presbyteries. The Stated Clerks of Presbyteries should assume responsibility to see that these forms are in good order. These should include the reasons for consideration of the individual for the particular Committee or Board. The following kinds of information would be most helpful for members of the Committee to come to their judgment about the usefulness of the candidates they have before them:

Age group (20-30, 30-40, 40-50, 50-70), marital status (single, married, divorced, widowed), professional experience as it applies to the work of the agency to which he is being nominated, church work related to the kind of work handled by the agency.

The Secretary and the Chairman shall prepare the report of the Committee for the General Assembly. This report should include the attestation of the three tellers regarding the elections. The ballots and the report on the elections shall be filed with the Office of the Stated Clerk, where they shall be preserved until after the receipt of the Report from the Committee by the General Assembly.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY NOMINATING COMMITTEE MINUTES

The Nominating Committee of the 1984 General Assembly met at the direction of the Assembly in the Davis Room in the Great Hall of the Bellemont in Baton Rouge, Louisiana at 3:40 p.m. on June 20, 1984. The Chairman, Arthur Broadwick called the meeting to order and asked Albert Hitchcock to open the meeting with prayer.

The roll was taken and the following men were present:

Ascension	A. Broadwick
Calvary	D. Kilgore
Central Georgia	D. Comer
Delmarva	T. Wenger
Great Lakes	K. Kuyk
New Jersey	A. Hitchcock
Pacific	L. Mills
Pacific Northwest	T. Ramsey

Philadelphia
Siouxlands
Southern Florida
St. Louis
Texas
Warrior

F. Garibotti
T. Diehl
J. Bland, III
A. Moginot, Jr.
D. Smith
R. Owens

Four visitors were present to state their concerns about the qualifications of the Nominating Committee's nominee, TE John C. Taylor, Ascension to the Class of 1988 of the Committee on Mission to the World.

Following much discussion, a motion was adopted to reconsider the nomination of TE John C. Taylor.

A motion was adopted to delete the name of TE John C. Taylor because of concerns that have been raised about his qualifications to serve on the Committee on Mission to the World.

A motion was adopted to nominate TE Shelton P. Sanford, Grace to the Class of 1988 of the Committee on Missions to the World.

It was noted that a "corrected page 2026" must be prepared reflecting this change as well as the following additional changes:

- a. The name of TE Harold Burkhart, Philadelphia nominated by Larry S. Ruddell be deleted from the class of 1988 at his own request since he was also nominated as an alternate.
- b. The name of TE Eugene Craven, nominated by Andy Trotter be deleted from the alternate nomination because he was previously nominated and elected to the position of alternate on the Committee on Administration.

The chairman was instructed to council the various Presbyteries to:

- a. determine their nominations to the various General Assembly Committees with great care and at an early date.
- b. secure accurate and complete biographical data which will enable the General Assembly Nominating Committee and the Assembly to make wise decisions.
- c. and to be sure that their nomination forms are forwarded to the office of the Stated Clerk prior to the designated deadline date.

A motion was adopted to adjourn at 4:45 p.m. with prayer by TE James Bland.

Respectfully submitted,
A. F. MOGINOT, JR.
Temporary Secretary

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE 1984 GENERAL ASSEMBLY NOMINATING COMMITTEE

The Nominating Committee met at 10:00 a.m. on June 18, 1984 in the Great Hall of the Bellemont in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Arthur Broadwick, Chairman, read an appropriate passage from Ephesians 4 and related it to the work of the Committee. He then led in prayer.

The following men were present:

Ascension—A. Broadwick
Calvary—D. Kilgore
Central—D. Comer
Delmarva—T. Wenger
Great Lakes—K. Kuyk
Louisiana—W. Frisbee
Mississippi—W. Hughes

New Jersey—A. Hitchcock
Pacific Northwest—T. Ramsay
Philadelphia—F. Garibotti
Siouxlands—T. Diehl
St. Louis—A. Moginot
Texas—D. Smith
Warrior—R. Owens

Albert Moginot was elected temporary Secretary by common consent.

The following policy was adopted for this meeting: 1. We shall not reconsider the work previously accomplished. 2. We shall draw from the pool of names previously presented by the Presbyteries; 3. When making changes, an "alternate" shall be used to fill the need for a "principal," and when a man is required his name shall be taken from the pool by nomination, and if more than one name is presented, we shall vote upon the names; and 4. We shall consider as qualified all men previously presented by the Presbyteries.

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA—

Class of '87: 1984 RE Alternate, Robert Ransom, James River, automatically replaced Maurie McPhee who resigned.

Class of '87: John Findley TE, Gulf Coast (A) is moved up to replace DeWitt Watson who resigned.

Class of '88: Gordon Shaw RE, St. Louis (A) is moved up to replace Ransom. A motion was adopted in balloting to regard the one receiving the highest number as "principal," the next highest as "alternate."

The following were elected:

Class of '87: Gerald Morgan TE, Southwest Presbytery principal replaces Wayne Jamison who resigned.

Class of '88: Alfred LaValley TE, Northeast Presbytery alternate.

Class of '85 Paul Anthony RE, Ascension Presbytery principal replaced Howard Perry who resigned.

Class of '88: Robert Jenkins RE, Delmarva Presbytery alternate.

JUDICIAL BUSINESS—

Class of '88: Egon Middelmann TE, St. Louis, Alternate

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—

Upon their request switch Richard Ellingsworth to Class of 85 and Roland Travis to Class of 88.

We briefly discussed the cumbersomeness of the nominating procedure and suggested that anyone who had any ideas on the matter contact the Committee on Administration which has been charged with the task of evaluating the present system.

It was noted that this year's procedure (using mail-in-balloting) resulted in a saving of \$5,400.00 over last year's Committee costs (\$600.00 vs. \$6,000.00).

The meeting was closed with prayer by Donald Comer at 11:00 a.m.

Respectfully submitted,
A. F. MOGINOT, JR.
Temporary Secretary

APPENDIX M

**REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Introduction

The purpose of my report is to inform you as to what has happened to the PCA Foundation in 1983. But before turning our attention to statistics, I think we need to ask a more basic question—namely, is the Foundation accomplishing the task it was created to accomplish?

The Foundation's charter states that "this Foundation is established for the promotion of creative giving designed to promote the Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ."

Recently I read some material addressing this very question, and I'd like to share the main points with you.

Question—"How will you know whether planned giving works or not for your institution?"

Answers—"When attainable goals are set before the program is launched, accurate evaluation is simplified considerably."

—"Success will generally be demonstrated by an increase in the number of bequests being received, more persons indicating that they have included you in their Wills and the funding of other types of life income arrangements such as gift annuities, revocable trusts and other charitable remainder trusts."

—"Ultimately, success will be measured in dollars. But allow first for a three to five year period before your efforts actually create substantial resources for your organization. Trends in planned gifts are more important than a few isolated bequests."

Before looking at the statistics, let me state my personal assumptions which will impact on what I do and how I do it and therefore need to be a part of your evaluation.

II. Assumptions**A. Planned Giving**

1. Cannot be successfully "marketed" by a "hard sell" approach. Success will flow from:
 - a. The education of believers in basic stewardship principles and how planned giving can help them to be better stewards
 - b. The challenge to be obedient to the stewardship call
 - c. A desire on the believer's part to help those who have met their needs.
2. A person's first responsibility is to his family. That fact must always be remembered in counseling with our people about their estates.
3. Irrevocable plans of giving can be dangerous in changing circumstances and therefore revocable plans are to be considered first.
4. Bequests in Wills are the major source of planned giving and therefore should be emphasized in promotion.
5. Current donors are the best source of planned gifts, but they will not give to the PCA unless:
 - a. They perceive our ministries to be effective and worthwhile
 - b. We educate them about planned gifts
 - c. We ask for such gifts
 - d. We make various plans available
6. Planned giving often allows donors to give in greater amounts than would otherwise be possible.

B. Evaluation of the Program

1. A planned giving program takes three to five years to produce measurable fruit.
 2. Planned giving "production" is not achieved on a regular planned schedule. My entire three-year goal may be achieved in the last quarter of the third year.
 3. A person's Will is a very private matter. We have no way of knowing if the PCA has been included in a Will unless a person chooses to tell us. Therefore, results are hard to measure.
- With these assumptions in mind, let me review my *three-year goals*
1. \$3,000,000 in planned gifts
 2. \$300,000 in matured contracts, bequests and current gifts
 3. Activity goals per year:
 - a. Minimum of 25 personal interviews (where an actual discussion of planned giving takes place with a qualified prospect)
 - b. 25 Will seminars in local churches

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Two direct mail letters to current donors
- d. Promotion of planned giving plans and ideas in the *Messenger* at least quarterly

Now let me report our 1983 measurable results to you and suggest that the answer to our initial question is yes, the Foundation is working. The statistics will be followed by our recommendations to the General Assembly.

MEASURABLE RESULTS TO DATE

I. 1983

A. Planned Gifts

1. Bequests	\$190,000
2. Other plans	138,849
Total	\$328,849

B. Current Gifts—\$103,475

C. Actual Distributions

1. CE/P	7,510	
2. COA	33,705	
3. Covenant College	9,985	
4. CTS	12,345	
5. MNA	5,993	
6. MTW	5,303	
7. Ridge Haven	-0-	(not included in 1983)
8. Other PCA	26,284	(local PCA churches)
9. Other	4,100	
Total	\$105,225	

II. Cumulative Results

	Goal	Actual
A. Planned Gifts	\$3,000,000	
1. Bequests	\$1,598,026	
2. Other plans	302,393	
Total	\$3,000,000	\$1,900,419
B. Current Gifts	\$300,000	\$186,475

III. Projected Distributions (Remaining Restricted Gifts)

	Bequests	Other Plans
A. CE/P	\$143,864	-0-
B. COA	158,150	-0-
C. Covenant College	166,150	1,723
D. CTS	272,750	1,943
E. MNA	214,150	1,723
F. MTW	285,150	107,500
G. Ridge Haven	143,864	-0-
H. Other	213,950	6,284
Total	\$1,598,028	\$119,173

IV. Activity Goals for 1983

	Goal	Actual
A. Personal Interviews		
1. Face to face	25	16
2. Telephone	0	19
Total	25	35
B. Wills Seminars	25	29
C. Direct Mail	2	0*

*During 1983 we put together the donor lists of all seven ministries to make one master list. This will enable us to accomplish our direct mail goal in 1984.

V. Seminar Statistics Impacting Planned Giving

- A. Attenders—1,064
- B. Evaluations completed by attenders—46 percent
- C. Actions projected:
 - 1. Plan to prepare will—43 percent
 - 2. Plan to revise will—42 percent
 - 3. Plan to include PCA in Will—28 percent

VI. Recommendations

- A. At the directive of the Eleventh General Assembly, the PCA Foundation Board has duly considered the question of the disposition of restricted but undesignated funds in the event of the death of the donor. It is our recommendation that a standard agreement be prepared which would cover this possibility. The agreement would state that the donor could make the designation in his Will. However, if such designation were not made, the Foundation Board would make the designation according to its policy guidelines. This would mean that the balance of the undesignated gift would be distributed equally among the four major committees of the General Assembly, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and Ridge Haven.
- B. That the two regular vacancies in the Board be filled and one additional to serve the unexpired term of a member of the class of 1986 who has resigned.
- C. That the proposed budget be approved.
- D. That each church be encouraged to consider hosting a seminar for the benefit of its members.
- E. That each church be encouraged to participate in the memorial gift program.
- F. That the Director of the Foundation be employed through the Thirteenth General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,
JOHN W. S. HUDSON, DIRECTOR

(See 12-45, p. 114, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

APPENDIX N

**REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN, INC.
TO THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA****I. Introduction and Information**

For Ridge Haven, your Conference Center, 1983 witnessed another year of blessed activity and growth. Our Lord continues to broaden the interest in use and support across the denomination. There were 72 conferences, seminars or retreats in 1983 with the participants coming from 14 different states. Visitors from these and other states came to see this beautiful facility, which is truly "A place in the mountains for God and His people." (Is.2:2)

The Holy Spirit is wonderfully working among the people of the PCA at Ridge Haven. This is an exciting and fruitful ministry where souls are redeemed, lives changed, and spirits uplifted. Dr. G. Allen Fleece, in a talk at Ridge Haven last fall, eloquently pointed out that God, in His wisdom, has through the ages established places of assembly where His people could come aside for times of praise, meditation, and listening to the voice of His word. Ridge Haven is such a place for the PCA.

Ridge Haven is gradually expanding its programming activity within the capabilities of the small staff and limited budget. Four conferences of a denominational appeal were held in 1983. These were College and Career, Junior High, Senior High and Adult Bible conferences. They were directed on a volunteer basis by Teaching Elders Gordon Reed, Rhett Sanders, Paul Settle, and Wallace Tinsley. All conferences generated very complimentary evaluations. We sincerely thank these dedicated men and their co-workers for the outstanding job they did.

1984 has already seen another outstanding College and Career Conference under Paul Settle's direction. Plans are now completed for 2 Junior High Conferences directed by Rhett Sanders, a Senior High Conference directed by Wallace Tinsley, and an Adult Bible Conference directed by Gordon Reed. Outstanding speakers are participating in each conference and, with our Lord's guidance, should prove to be a great blessing.

No new buildings were constructed during 1983; however, a number of new facilities were added. Three interested donors provided the funds for clearing and grading a full sized athletic field, a much needed addition. Other donors gave a concrete surfaced volleyball court. An enthusiastic couple, who used one of the apartments, gave the landscaping around the building. This greatly enhanced an already beautiful facility. New hiking trails were cleared, and the little lake stocked with fingerlings.

A water system, complete with pumps and a pressure tank, was installed in residential subdivision 2. All lot users now have the option of connecting on, after paying a tap fee, or of drilling their own well.

Near the end of the year a generous PCA lady from South Carolina gave the funds for constructing a covered recreation area. It will be in operation this summer. This will greatly increase the opportunity for recreation during wet weather and after dark.

During 1983 Sid Fulbright, a Columbia, SC businessman, began working on a volunteer basis promoting your conference center. His interest and enthusiasm are greatly appreciated. Already considerable fruit has come from his efforts.

In October, Ridge Haven received a very unusual gift from the Women in the Church of, what was then, Calvary Presbytery. They had their fall meeting here, which was their last meeting before Calvary Presbytery was divided. It was also their 10th anniversary, so it was a most significant occasion. Three years earlier the ladies had started making a quilt with each church doing its own square. The finished product with 60 squares is really a unique work of art. The quilt was given to Ridge Haven to be put on display for all to see. The ladies also gave the money to pay for its proper mounting. The quilt is now attractively displayed in a sealed framing on the large meeting room wall.

A Christian oriented foundation has issued a challenge for a grant of \$65,000. This is one-half the cost of a proposed 12 bedroom and bath building. The response to the challenge has been most encouraging from all over the denomination. At the time of writing this over \$61,000 has been received, so we are confident of having the building completed in time for the Adult Bible Conference in August.

Your conference center urgently needs additional bedrooms in order to develop programs for adult groups. As funds become available, there are plans to build up to 3 more of these 12 bedroom buildings. With the additional bedrooms, Ridge Haven can offer simultaneous separate programs for parents and children or for adults and young people.

Your Board has authorized the planning and layout of a third residential area. A study survey is in progress. The aim is to provide an area that will be particularly attractive to ministers and missionaries. Details will be publicized as soon as they are firm.

II. Recommendations

- A. That sessions and churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven.
- B. That sessions and churches be encouraged to have a Ridge Haven representative present the Conference Center to their congregation.
- C. That sessions and churches be requested to include Ridge Haven Conference Center in their annual budgets.
- D. That the 1984-5 budget be approved.

Respectfully submitted,
NEWTON J. BROOKS, SECRETARY
Ridge Haven, Inc.
Board of Directors

(See 12-43, p. 110, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

APPENDIX 0**THE REPORT OF
THE STUDY COMMITTEE ON QUESTIONS
RELATING TO THE VALIDITY OF CERTAIN BAPTISMS****PREFACE TO THE REPORT**

In accordance with the action of the last General Assembly, the Study Committee is resubmitting its report to this General Assembly.

A key factor involved in the postponement by the last Assembly of action on this report was an awareness of the need for the elders of the denomination to have adequate time to study the report. The Committee therefore thought it wise, now that the Assembly has had adequate time to study the report, to re-focus on that which the Assembly has studied and to continue to postpone introducing another question with its new study material until this most basic question is resolved.

Not only did the Committee think it wise to refocus only on the first and most important question, it was also prohibited from conducting study sessions on the remaining question by the cost restraints placed on it by the Committee on Administration complying with the actions of the last General Assembly. Thus the Committee respectfully re-submits its original report and offers its recommendations for adoption. Work on the remaining question will be aided by knowing the mind of the Assembly on the Scriptural argument undergirding the Committee's recommendations concerning the first main question.

In re-submitting its report and recommendations, the Committee has made some changes which it calls to the attention of the Assembly. Other than these changes, the report and its recommendations are the same as that which was submitted last year. Some revisions have been made to the paragraph reflecting the historical survey of the actions of American Presbyterian Churches. They consist of the removal of reference to a judicial case, because the significance of the action is technically ambiguous, and very slight editorial changes that this removal necessitated.

The major change is the inclusion of another recommendation (numbered in this report as 5). This recommendation was necessitated by the fact that a question, posed by the Western Carolinas Presbytery, has not been answered by the General Assembly as the study had originally assumed. The Committee is recommending the answer originally proposed both by the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business and the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. This additional recommendation has triggered a partial rewriting of the second introductory paragraph to make reference to the new recommendation and at the same time to clarify the paragraph.

With these words of explanation, the Committee re-submits its report revised as indicated above.

THE REPORT

The Study Committee has had committed to it certain questions raised by Grace Presbytery and by Western Carolinas Presbytery, and also the proposed answers to these questions offered by the Subcommittee on Judicial Business, a minority of that Subcommittee, and by the Committee on Commissioners. The questions which this committee was asked to deal with can be essentially reduced to two: (I) What, if anything, would make the baptism of a church invalid as a Christian baptism?, and (II) Has one who was presented for baptism or christening by non-Christian parents, or one who was baptized as a supposed convert but without real saving faith, received christian baptism?

The Study Committee adjudged that its task was restricted to these two items and it adjudges that the answer to these two questions will answer all but one of the questions of the two presbyteries. This report addresses itself to the first question and propose three recommendations (1,2,3) to respond to this first question. A subsequent report will address itself to the second question after further study has attempted to reach a consensus on the understanding of what the Scripture says on this question (recommendation 6). The Committee considers the only other two questions raised about baptism to be adequately answered by responses on which both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business have concurred. The Study Committee is recommending these proposed responses as answers to these other two questions (recommendations 4 and 5).

I. Is the baptism of certain "church" bodies invalid?

The committee approached this question constrained by the biblical teaching Eph. 4:5; cf. *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 7) that there is one baptism. Thus it addresses the question of valid or invalid baptism not as one of rebaptism. In approaching the subject of a valid or invalid baptism, the Committee was instructed by the analogy of Acts 19:1-7. In this account, the disciples of John the Baptist are not rebaptized with a second Christian baptism, even though of course one may speak in some sense of a rebaptism, since they had been baptized into John the Baptist's baptism, but when baptized by Paul in the name of the Lord Jesus they were baptized for the first time with Christian baptism. Even though the baptism of John is not regarded as invalid but as not the baptism of Jesus, this passage does provide the church an example, by analogy, of evaluating a previous baptism and then proceeding to Christian baptism if that former baptism is not regarded as Christian. It should thus be agreed that it is an appropriate act to administer Christian baptism if a previous baptism is regarded as invalid, and it should also be agreed that this is not a second Christian baptism or a rebaptism.

In conducting its study the Committee sought to be guided by our supreme standard, the Scriptures, and by our subordinate standards, the Westminster Confession and Catechisms, which we have sincerely received and adopted as containing the system of doctrine of the Scriptures. Since the Scriptures do not deal directly with our question, we have followed the hermeneutical rule of our Confession of deducing "good and necessary" consequences (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, I, 6) from the Scriptures in solving this question and have especially utilized these consequences already drawn by our confessional standards.

In addition, we have consulted writers on the subject from various ages of the church, study reports in various presbyteries of our own and sister Presbyterian churches, and we have reflected again on a number of concrete situations ranging from the ancient Donatist controversy up to and including the concrete situations in a local congregation.

In particular, we have been especially constrained to consider the decisions of our spiritual predecessors, i.e., the highest courts of American Presbyterian churches (cf. *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxxi, 2) who have dealt with the same question.

In its historical survey, the Committee found that with one exception the General Assemblies of American Presbyterian churches where making a judgment on the matter have taken the position of non-validity for Roman Catholic baptism. This was done in 1845 by the Old School Assembly and the reasons given in the report have prevailed until today. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church took the same position in 1876. The United Presbyterian Church in North America, in various actions from 1869 to 1871, took the same position. The Presbyterian Church, U.S., commonly referred to as the Southern Presbyterian Church, had consistently taken the same position of the non-validity of Romish baptism. The Southern Church referred to the action of the General Assembly, Old School, of 1845, but took a full action of its own in 1871. The Assembly of 1884 reaffirmed the action of 1871 and the Assembly of 1914 declined to rescind its action of 1884. The one exception is the action of the 1981 Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, espousing and reiterating the objections of Charles Hodge to the decision of the 1845 General Assembly.

As this historical survey has indicated, the question of the non-validity of baptism has often become the question of the validity or non-validity of Roman Catholic baptism. In the question posed by the presbytery this is the group first named and this group was mentioned on the assembly floor as that which presents to our churches at home and abroad through the conversions of previous members the most pressing pastoral concern. These historical and pastoral concerns, coupled with the unique historical and theological perspective that this church presents, convinced the Committee that its study should focus on the baptism of this group as a test case without presuming to restrict its study or the principles discovered to this group.

The Committee considered it one of its first responsibilities to ascertain what is involved in true Christian baptism. The form comprises water and the name of the Trinity (Mt. 28:19, sometimes expressed, however, by the name of the Savior Jesus alone as the mediatorial representative of the Trinity; cf. Acts 2:38 and elsewhere in Acts and the New Testament, *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 2; *Larger Catechism* 165; *Shorter Catechism* 94). The basic assumption, intention or design is that the Christian rite or sacrament of baptism is being performed. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxviii, 1) summarizes the biblical truths in reference to baptism when it says that it is a sacrament "not only for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church; but also, to be unto him a sign and seal of the covenant of grace, of his ingrafting into Christ, of regeneration, of remission of sins, and of his giving up unto God through Jesus Christ, to walk in newness of life" (cf. *Larger Catechism* 165; *Shorter Catechism* 94). Thus baptism teaches the doctrine of union with Christ and its implications for the believer and also union with Christ's people, both His spiritual body and the visible Church ("for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church, *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxxviii, 1, reflecting such biblical passages as Acts 2:38-42, cf. also *Larger Catechism* 165). Furthermore, baptism is given as a sacrament to Christ's Church to be administered by the Church in its ministry ("which sacrament is, by Christ's own appointment, to be continued in His Church until the end of the world")

(*Westminster Confession of Faith* xviii, 1 reflecting Mt. 28:19, 20; cf. xxvii, 4, and xxviii, 2, and *Larger Catechism* 164). With this generally agreed upon conception of what baptism is, according to the Scriptures and the summary of the Scriptural truth provided by the confessional documents, the committee examined the two approaches to the question of the validity of baptism using the Roman Catholic baptism as a test case as previously indicated.

A. An Analysis of the Arguments for the Validity of Roman Catholic Baptism.

The committee considered the arguments presented by the RPCES Synod's committee report. In doing so, it followed the advice and urging of that committee to read and consider the arguments of the most vigorous American exponent of that position, C. Hodge. The article by Hodge, written in opposition to the 1845 Assembly's decision on the matter, which Hodge himself felt constrained to note was by a vote of 169 to 8, with 6 abstaining, appeared in the *Princeton Review* of 1845, pp. 444, ff., and has been reproduced in Hodge's *Church Polity*, pp. 191 ff. The writer argues that three things are necessary for there to be a valid baptism, i.e., washing with water, in the name of the Trinity, and with the ostensible professed design to comply with the command of Christ, i.e., intent. The conclusion reached by Hodge was that the three elements are present in Roman Catholic baptism and therefore that it is valid.

The committee was convinced that this case was both inadequate and also at points in error in reference to Roman Catholic baptism. Its inadequacy is seen by the fact that this appraisal or system of analysis would also of necessity declare as valid the baptism of certain professedly Christian but sectarian groups, such as the Mormons. Usually those arguing for the Roman Catholic baptism would agree that these other baptisms are not valid because in the second and third aspects, in the name of the Trinity and with true design or intent, these other baptisms are not really Biblical and Christian in their use of the Trinity or in their understanding of the design or intent of baptism. But it is just this objection with respect to the true design or intent that the committee thinks applies also to Roman Catholic baptism. At this point we see both an inadequacy and an error.

Although the three elements are present in Mormon baptism, they are now seen to be inadequate as formal and external items. They may now only function as significant items when they are controlled by and expressions of the overarching truth of the Gospel. Without the truth of the Gospel, there is no true and valid baptism even when these elements are present. It is this larger perspective which is necessary and which is lacking in Hodge's application of the three elements to the Roman Catholic church.

As one step forward to this necessary larger perspective, one can see further the inadequacy and error of this three-element approach by comparing it with our confessional evaluation of the other sacrament, the Lord's Supper, as it is administered in the Roman Catholic Church as the mass. Here also one can devise a formal and external description of the elements necessary for a valid Lord's Supper which is properly analogous to that given for a valid baptism, i.e., the prescribed material, bread and wine, the prescribed formula, the words of institution, and the intent, "with the ostensible professed design to comply with the command of Christ" (*Minutes*, RPCES, 1981, p. 45). But notice, in spite of the fact that these three analogous elements are present, our confessional standards adjudge the Roman Catholic observance of the Lord's Supper, the mass, to be invalid. *The Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxix, 2) says "that the Papist sacrifice of the mass (as they call it) is most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice, . . ." *The Confession* (xxix, 6) goes on to say that the doctrine of the mass "overthroweth the nature of the sacrament, and hath been, and is, the cause of manifold superstitions, yea, of gross idolatries" (italics added).

With this question of doctrine we have come to a larger aspect of the question. It is not only the doctrine of the sacrament itself that is in view, but also the question of the doctrine concerning the church as one faithful or degenerate with respect to the Gospel. It is this larger perspective concerning the church which has already brought Presbyterians in fact to recognize the invalidity of Mormon baptism, even when the three elements are present, and the invalidity of Unitarian baptism (*Minutes* of General Assembly, 1814; *Minutes* of General Assembly (Southern), 1871). This brings us then to a consideration of the case for the invalidity of Roman Catholic baptism.

B. The Presentation of the Arguments for the Invalidity of Roman Catholic Baptism.

Although the arguments for this view have surfaced in part in the preceding section and especially in the immediately preceding paragraph, the committee felt it appropriate to present these arguments given in 1845, and also in 1871, in a compact summary form, and then both evaluate and expand that summary for the benefit of the church. The committee is convinced that the essence of the argument was and is persuasive and should guide the church in its decision. The following is our schematic summary of the report of the committee presented to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (Old School) and adopted by that Assembly in 1845 (*Minutes*, 1845, pages 34-37). This summary of ours also reflects similar aspects of the 1871 report (*Minutes*, p. 30). Since these reports are not readily available to the church today, the 1845 report in its entirety

and the central portion of the 1871 report relating to Roman Catholic and Unitarian baptism are made available in two appendices at the end of this report.

(1) The Romish communion is not a true church and therefore its sacraments cannot be true and valid sacraments.

(2) The Romish priests are not ministers of Christ and therefore the rites administered by them cannot be regarded as the ordinances of Christ.

(3) The doctrine or meaning of the sacrament of baptism is so corrupted by the Romish communion that it invalidates the sacrament of baptism.

These arguments now need to be set forth in greater detail and evaluated. The force of them is, of course, cumulative, but any one of them, if true, would in itself make the baptism invalid.

(1) The first argument is considered one of the most compelling by the committee. There is an inseparable relationship between the church and the ordinances. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxv, 3) aptly summarizes the truth of Matthew 28:19, 20, and other Biblical passages in indicating that "unto this Catholic visible Church Christ hath given the . . . ordinances of God. . . ." Further, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxviii, 1) speaks of baptism as ordained by Jesus Christ "for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church" (cf., e.g., Acts 2:38-42) and as a sacrament "to be continued in His church until the end of the world" (cf. Mt. 28:19, 20). This relationship is further demonstrated by the fact that the confession appropriately indicates that the administration of the ordinances is one of the marks by which one determines the fidelity of a church or its degeneration so that it is no longer a church of Christ (xxv, 4, 5). It is this perspective that has uniformly persuaded our church, and other true churches of Christ, to regard the baptism of the Unitarian church or the Mormon church as invalid even when a trinitarian formula may have been used, and even when a design or intent of relating the person in some way to Jesus Christ and His death is asserted.

The decision of the 1845 General Assembly made reference to the decision of the 1835 General Assembly (*Minutes*, p. 490) which "Resolved, That it is the deliberate and decided judgment of this Assembly that the Roman Catholic Church has essentially apostatized from the religion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and therefore cannot be recognized as a Christian Church." The General Assembly of 1879 in reaffirming this decision of 1835 wisely reminded the Assembly that this decision was in accord with the Confession of Faith in its evaluation of the headship of the Roman Catholic Church, and thus of that Church itself. (This evaluation is true for all the variant forms of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxv, 6). The decision of 1879 (*Minutes* p. 630) reads as follows:

Resolved, That this Assembly, in full accordance with the words of our Confession of Faith respecting the Church of Rome and its so-called spiritual head, do now reaffirm the deliverance, upon this subject, of the Assembly of 1835, as applying to that Roman hierarchy headed by the pope, falsely claiming to be the Church; which, opposed absolutely and irreconcilably to the doctrines of Holy Scripture, is corrupting and degrading a large part of Christ's Church over which it has usurped supreme control.

Further evidence for this appraisal of the Roman Catholic Church would be the appraisal of the mass already referred to as "most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice," as "contrary to the nature of this sacrament, and to the institution of Christ" and as a doctrine which "over-threws the nature of the sacrament, and hath been, and is, the cause of manifold superstitions; yea, of gross idolatries" (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxix, 2, 4, 6). The committee thinks that this apostasy of the Roman Catholic Church does not need to be further established.

A summary statement in the decision of 1845 states the matter with perceptiveness in regard to the implication for baptism: "As certainly then, as the dogmas and practices of papal Rome are not the holy religion of Christ, must it be conceded, that the papal body is not a Church of Christ . . . ; and if not, then . . . the rite they call baptism, is not, in any sense, to be regarded as valid Christian baptism." In making this appraisal, the committee reminded the Assembly that as long ago as 1790 the Assembly had made the correlation between true church and true ordinances with the corollary of a false church and invalid ordinances. Although Hodge vigorously challenged this appraisal of the Roman Catholic Church by the General Assemblies of 1835 and 1845, insisting that even Rome's doctrine of salvation manifested that it was a church of Christ, the General Assembly held to its evaluation of 1845, in the reaffirmation of 1879. The Southern Assembly of 1871 took the same position in regard to the Roman Catholic Church as these other assemblies did.

The study committee turned to the book of Galatians because it dealt with a situation analogous to that of the Roman Catholic Church. The false teachers at Galatia taught that one is saved only by a combination of faith and works (Gal. 3:1-5, 11; 5:1-11; 6:12-15). This is also the teaching of Roman Catholicism as evidenced by the decision of the Council of Trent, decisions still in effect. The Apostle Paul called such a message "a different gospel which is really not another," indicated that they did "distort the gospel of Christ," and said that those who taught and held it were "accursed" by God (Galatians 1:6-9). Paul sought to rid the congregation of their presence and teaching.

The Apostle John says that the false teachers and leaders that he opposed "went out from us . . . in order that it might be shown that they all are not of us" (1 John 2:19). John's verdict covering a group existing alongside of his own fellowship as not part of the apostolic fellowship or communion, made us realize such a verdict would also have to be rendered on a group like that of the Galatian false teachers who were adjudged with equal severity by Paul, if and when they existed as a separate entity. The similarity between the false teachers in the book of Galatians and the Roman Catholic Church is so close that the committee was compelled by the Scripture to come to the same verdict on that group that the Apostle Paul had, and also by implication as the Apostle John had, in an analogous situation.

The effect of this Scriptural perspective for the validity of baptism should be evident. If the message is no gospel, indeed, a distortion of the gospel, and they are accursed by God (Gal. 1:6-9), then any such church group would come under the same indictment. John says that those who leave the teaching of Christ "do not have God" (2 John 9); and Paul says of those who embrace the doctrine of the false teachers of Galatia that "Christ will be of no benefit" (Gal. 5:2) and that they are "severed from Christ" and not in the sphere of grace (Gal. 5:4). Would their baptism be valid, even if with water, in the name of the Trinity, and with the intent to comply with Christ's command? May those who are severed from Christ, from grace, and from God, administer Christ's ordinance of baptism? The committee, on the basis of this consideration of Scripture, joins with the early unanimous verdict of the courts of American Presbyterianism on the Roman Catholic Church and its baptism. It is constrained to answer in the negative.

One of the problems remaining is the fact that John Calvin resisted the urging of the Anabaptists that he, having been baptized by the Roman Catholics, should be (re-)baptized (*Institutes* 4.15.16-18). His response must be understood in terms of the uniqueness of the situation and not wrongly generalized. He, of course, resisted the Anabaptists' desire to have him repudiate his infant baptism and receive baptism as an adult believer. The effect that this situation had upon him can be seen in his insisting that Paul did not really baptize the disciples of John the Baptist in Ephesus and in his insisting that the baptism of John the Baptist is Christian baptism. This insistence, contrary to the text of the Scriptures, is so that he can assert that those were not "re-baptisms" at all in opposition to the Anabaptists. The denomination in which Calvin was baptized was a church in flux, and coming to but not yet beyond the crossroads (cf., *Institutes* 4.2.11). It is not yet the church of the counter-reformation, the Council of Trent and its anathemas on the doctrine of justification by faith alone (see H. J. Schroeder, *Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent*, "Sixth Session, Decree Covering Justification" and particularly "Canon 9," "If anyone says that the sinner is justified by faith alone, meaning that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to obtain the grace of justification . . . let him be anathema.") That pre-Reformation church in flux is the church in which Calvin and many of the other Reformation believers had been members. Thus Calvin and the church of today stand at different vantage points in evaluating the Roman Catholic Church, i.e., the church of his infancy, the pre-reformation church, and the Roman Catholic church post-reformation and post-Council-of-Trent. The analogy could be drawn between certain congregational churches in New England before and after the transition to Unitarianism.

The study committee is convinced that this first argument is a firm and true principle and should be followed in regard to the Roman Catholic Church as it is followed in regard to such groups as the Unitarian Church and the Mormon Church.

Just as we have not received members by letter of transfer from the Roman Catholic Church because we do not believe it to be a true church, so we should not receive its baptism, which we acknowledge admits one into the visible church (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxviii, 1) as a true and valid baptism.

(2) The second reason given by the General Assembly of 1845 was that the Romish priest are not ministers of Christ and the Word, and therefore the rites administered by them cannot be regarded as the ordinances of Christ. Although your study committee acknowledges the truth of this reason, it regards it as a corollary of reason number (1) and an application of that conclusion and not actually an independent argument.

The perspective of our Confession, which reflects the outcome of the early Donatist controversy, when it says that the efficacy of a sacrament does not depend upon the piety of the one that administers it (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxvii, 3), is really dealing with a different situation. That earlier Donatist controversy dealt with the question of a minister who succumbed momentarily to the pressure of persecution. The church in which he ministered was more or less pure in upholding the Gospel. His succumbing to the pressure of persecution did not thus invalidate the sacraments he had administered.

The situation in view in the Roman Catholic priesthood is not that which our Confession and the Donatist controversy addresses. It is that of a ministry and a church which, in the words of Paul describing the false teachers of Galatia, preach "a different gospel, which is not another," "distort the gospel of Christ" and thus lie under the Apostolic judgment, "let him be accursed" (Gal. 1:6-9). Therefore, inevitably, in this case, Romish church and Romish ministry are evaluated alike.

(3) The doctrine or meaning of the sacrament of baptism is so corrupted by the Romish communion that it invalidates the sacrament of baptism.

The committee is persuaded that this argument like argument number (2) is really a sub-point or corollary of argument number (1). When the Gospel's doctrine of justification is repudiated, then the church, its ministry, and its sacraments, all stand under the judgment of the Apostle Paul of "no gospel," of distortion of the Gospel of Christ and of being accursed by God (Gal. 1:6-9). Although the doctrine of the mass can itself directly challenge the once-for-all sacrifice of Christ and its sufficiency and thus by itself be so corrupting that it invalidates that sacrament, and although there are many erroneous features to the doctrine of baptism in the Roman Catholic Church (e.g., baptismal regeneration and forgiveness solely through the operation of the sacrament), in the case of the sacrament of baptism it is not these errors that invalidate the sacrament but rather the overarching repudiation of the Gospel of grace alone through faith alone that invalidates the Roman Catholic Church, its message, and its sacraments.

The committee is persuaded that our church is not being called on to make a relative judgment here of how theologically and biblically erroneous the Roman Catholic Church's view of baptism may be. Rather, it is at each and every place confronted with the heart question of the Scriptures, the Gospel, and with the Apostle Paul's radical and absolute judgment.

In coming to this conclusion, we are provided a perspective from which to address the specific question of the Grace Presbytery. It raised the question whether "the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran churches) (are) proper recipients of Christian baptism?" This committee would advise the Church to distinguish between unfortunate, indeed, serious, errors and that which is *so corrupting* that the so-called baptism is invalid. The same could be said for the doctrine of the Lord's Supper in Lutheran churches. The committee would adjudge that the baptism should be regarded as invalid either when the doctrine of the sacrament absolutely and directly contradicts and denies the gospel (e.g. the mass) or when it is administered in a church that denies the gospel. When the erroneous doctrine is "inconsistently" held in correlation with an overarching affirmation of the essence of the gospel, the sacrament of baptism must be regarded in that larger perspective. In short, from that perspective even the misguided "piety or intention" of a true church of Christ should not be regarded as invalidating the validity of its baptism.

The three arguments given are in essence one—is the church a true church of Christ. And that question is finally one of fidelity to the Gospel. Christ's Apostle Paul speaks the verdict of the Head of the Church when he says that those, are "severed from Christ, (who) are seeking to be justified by law" (Gal. 5:4). We are constrained albeit with great sadness, to echo that verdict which of necessity also falls upon the Roman Catholic Church. And thus we are compelled to admit that its sacraments are invalid and especially that its baptism is invalid.

Recommendations:

- (1) That the General Assembly commend the report of the committee to the presbyteries and sessions,
- (2) That the Assembly adopt the following recommendations with respect to Roman Catholic baptism:
 - A. that the General Assembly counsel that the baptism of those churches that have so degenerated from the Gospel of Christ as to be no churches of Christ (cf., *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxv, 5; e.g., Unitarian, Mormon, Roman Catholic) is not to be regarded as valid Christian baptism; and
 - B. that converts from those groups be instructed in this matter and be given Christian baptism; and
 - C. that sessions and pastors deal with any of those converts who have difficulties with this matter in the same way that they deal with converts from a non-religious background who have difficulties with baptism for themselves.
- (3) That the Assembly adopt the following recommendation as a further answer to the question of Grace Presbytery:
 - A. that erroneous views of baptism, which do not absolutely contradict and overturn the Gospel, do not invalidate the baptisms in these true churches.
- (4) That the Assembly consider and vote upon the answer given by both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to the question of Western Carolinas Presbytery which is now also recommended by the Study Committee with the addition of citations from the confessional standards, as follows:
 - Q. May baptisms properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith, but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?
 - A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation ("Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament, ordained by Jesus Christ . . . for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church . . ." *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 1; "Baptism is a sacrament of the New

Testament . . . whereby the parties baptized are solemnly admitted into the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 165; "Baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 166).

(5) That the Assembly consider and vote upon the answer given by both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to the question of Western Carolinas Presbytery, which is now also recommended by the Study Committee as follows:

Q. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?

A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO* 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.

(6) That the Assembly continue the Study Committee so that it may bring in a report on the question: "has one who was presented for baptism or christening by non-Christian parents, or one who was baptized as a supposed convert but without real saving faith, received Christian baptism?"

The Committee, if continued, would request presbyters to bring to its attention data from Scripture and studies on this remaining question.

Respectfully submitted:
FRANK M. BARKER, JR.
CARL W. BOGUE, JR.
GEORGE W. KNIGHT, III, CHAIRMAN
PAUL G. SETTLE

(See 12-51, p. 116, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

MINORITY REPORT

Ad Hoc Committee to Study the Validity of Certain Baptism

INTRODUCTION

The evident desire and determination of all the members of the *ad hoc* Study Committee to draw a clear line of separation between truth and untruth, or be it, between orthodoxy and heterodoxy/heresy, is both proper and praiseworthy. Because there is no question among us as to the flagrant apostasy of the Roman Catholic church, consideration of R.C. baptism gives us a test case for the principle involved in discerning what constitutes a valid baptism. By extension, these principles can be used in other cases.

BRIEF HISTORICAL COMMENT

A study of church history shows that a solid majority of Presbyterian churches and, almost without exception, all Reformed churches have held Roman Catholic baptism to be valid. Since the time of Thornwell, American Presbyterianism has largely tended to regard Roman Catholic baptism as invalid; prior to that time, however, most of American Presbyterianism was in harmony with other Reformed and Presbyterian bodies in this matter. The church has historically not rebaptized those who have fallen away from the faith, been excommunicated, and subsequently repented. Historically, the church has not required rebaptism for those who were baptized by ministers who subsequently proved to be apostate. More recently, the 1981 (159th) General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod endorsed the validity of Roman Catholic baptism. In this, the Synod concurred with the vigorous and definitive dissent by Charles Hodge to the decision of the 1845 Assembly of the Presbyterian Church to declare Roman Catholic baptism invalid. (Hodge, "Validity of Romish Baptism" in *Church Polity*).

CONFESSIONAL AND BIBLICAL CONSIDERATIONS: Validity Versus Regularity of Propriety

As helpful as Church history may be on this issue, it is to the Scriptures and to our subordinate standards to which we should principally look for direction. When we consider Biblical and Confessional teachings, we must give careful attention to the distinction which is central to resolution of this issue: whether a baptism is *irregular or improper* (a matter of regularity or propriety) and the related question of whether the baptism was *valid* or efficacious. Confusion of these two matters has made more difficult the resolution of this baptismal controversy.

Specifically, in order to establish that a certain baptism was invalid, it is not sufficient simply to demonstrate it to have been irregularly administered. For example, our Standards teach that a baptism administered by immersion is *improper*, yet valid. (*WCF* 28:3)

Consider the principles taught in Exodus 4:24-26, wherein God had started to kill Moses for his deliberate omission of the circumcising of his son. To prevent the Lord from slaying Moses, his wife Zipporah (a Midianitess) quickly administered the sacrament. This administration of circumcision was highly *irregular*, yet it was regarded by God as *valid* for immediately the Lord's wrath was turned away. In his *Commentary on Exodus* Calvin comments as follows:

Certainly the child was not duly (or regularly) circumcised; and still it is plain from the event, that the ceremony thus rashly performed, pleased God; for it is immediately added that 'He let him go.'

If the highly irregular circumcision performed by the unordained, female Midianitess Zipporah was valid, how much more so, felt Calvin, are the less irregular baptisms performed by the ordained, male priests of the Church of Rome. Despite the highly irregular nature of Romish baptism, Roman Catholic. . .

. . . children derive some benefit from baptism, when being ingrafted into the body of the church, they are made an object of greater interest to the other members. Then, when they have grown up, they are thereby strongly urged to an earnest desire of serving God, Who has received them as sons by the formal symbol of adoption, before, from nonage, they were able to recognize Him as their Father. . ." (Calvin, *Institutes*, IV:16)

THE SIGN VERSUS THE THING SIGNIFIED

An additional complication in clarifying the issues involved has been the lack of care, at times, to differentiate between the *sign* (outwardly applied) of the sacrament and the *thing signified* (inwardly effected); *WCF* 27:2. In Calvin's expression, the sacrament is one thing, the power of the sacrament is another. It is God Himself who sovereignly applies the inward grace promised in the observance of the sacrament whose outward sign is applied to the recipient by the administrator, in accordance with Divine command (*Larger Catechism* 163). Neither the piety nor the intention of the administrator of the sacrament have a bearing on the validity of the sacrament; its efficacy depends exclusively upon the work of the Holy Spirit (*Westminster Confession of Faith* 27:3; 28:6,7.; *LC* 161, 164, 176, and Scripture cited therein.) Although there is an intimate connection between the human action and the divine grace, so that one is not separate from the other, a sharp distinction must be recognized so that one is never merged into the other.

THE COUNCIL OF TRENT AND THE QUESTION OF APOSTASY BY THE CHURCH OF ROME

It has been argued by some that Calvin and other Reformers were viewing a Roman Catholic Church not yet "officially" apostatized, and therefore could countenance their baptism as valid, though highly irregular. Some argue that until the Council of Trent, the Church of Rome was not apostate. The Council of Trent met from 1545 to 1563. It defined the Roman Catholic position on the sacraments in 1547. This was well before the final edition of the *Institutes* in 1559. Prior to Trent, Calvin and the other Reformers were fully aware of the departure from the faith by the Roman Catholic Church. They certainly did not await the outcome of the Council of Trent before pronouncing the judgment of God upon that Church's apostasy. It is clear that they recognized, even as we should also, that Trent did not change the Roman Catholic doctrine of baptism. It is therefore instructive to note Calvin's comments on the parallelism between the apostate Church of Rome and the apostate Israel:

As in ancient times, there remained among the Jews special privileges of a Church, so in the present day we do not deny to the Papists those vestiges of a church which the Lord has allowed to remain among them amid the dissipation. . . Such, then, is the certainty and constancy of the divine goodness, that the covenant of the Lord continued there (among the Israelites) and His faith could not be obliterated by their perfidy; nor could circumcision be so profaned by their impure hands as not still to be a true sign and sacrament of His covenant. Hence, children who were born to them the Lord called His own (Ezekiel 16:20), though, unless by special blessing, they in no respect belonged to Him. So, having deposited His covenant in Gaul, Italy, Germany, Spain, and England, when these countries were oppressed by the tyranny of the (papal) Antichrist, He, in order that His covenant might remain inviolable, first preserved baptism there as an evidence of the covenant; baptism which, consecrated by His lips, retains its power in spite of human depravity." (*Institutes*, IV:2:11)

The priests and the people of Israel turned from serving the Lord unto idolatry and wantonness, so that the Lord removed Himself from them (Jeremiah; Ezekiel.) But *God* is true unto His own oath and His covenanted faithfulness is everlasting (Ezekiel 16:60ff).

GOD'S FAITHFULNESS AND THE QUESTION OF THE WORTHY ADMINISTRATOR

It is on the grounds of *God's* faithfulness that Calvin affirms,

. . . Moreover, if we have rightly determined that a sacrament is not to be estimated by the hand of him by whom it is administered, but is to be received as from the hand of God Himself, from Whom it

undoubtedly proceeded, we may hence infer that its dignity neither gains nor loses by the administrator. . . . This confutes the error of the Donatists, who measured the efficacy and worth of the sacrament by the dignity of the minister. Such in the present day are our catabaptists (rebaptizers) who deny that we are duly baptized, because we were baptized in the Papacy by wicked men and idolaters; hence, they furiously insist on anabaptism (rebaptism). Against these absurdities we shall be sufficiently fortified if we reflect that by baptism we were initiated not into the name of any man, but into the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit; and, therefore, that baptism is not of man, but of God, by whomsoever it may have been administered. (*Institutes*, 1559 edition, IV:15:16-17)

To say that Calvin regarded Roman Catholic baptism (or certain other baptisms) as *valid* is not to say that he thought such baptisms *should* have been administered or that they were *proper* baptisms. But it was his view that once administered, the baptism was valid and irrepeatable, even if highly irregular. This is also the position of Augustine who did battle with the Donatists. This sect tended to identify the invisible church (the elect) with the visible church (a mixed multitude); an imperfect church was no church at all; and the loss of personal perfection by a minister invalidated any sacraments administered by him. To the Donatists Augustine replied, "Baptism belongs to Christ, regardless of who may give (administer) it." (A. Pelikan, *The Christian Tradition: The Emergence of the Catholic Tradition*, Chicago, 1971, Vol. I, p. 311)

THE CHURCH DETERMINES THE VALIDITY OR PROPRIETY OF BAPTISMS

Whereas God alone determines the efficacy (inward, spiritual grace) signified by the outward signs, it is the Church itself which must *ministerially* determine the validity and regularity or propriety of baptisms, in the same manner as it determines the validity (credibility) of professions of faith of those seeking membership in the Church. For, it was to the Church itself that Christ assigned the authority of the keys of the Kingdom and the responsibility of carrying out His Great Commission (Matt. 28:18-20). As the report of the 159th General Synod of the RPCES correctly observed, the *church* thus extends or withholds the sacraments in its declaratory and ministerial capacity as the God-appointed pillar and foundation of God's truth (I Tim. 3:15). The Church ministerially declares administration of the sacraments to be valid (or, invalid) on the basis of the presence (or absence) of outward, discernible elements which constitute the criteria for validity (*Larger Catechism* 163). It is not, therefore, the prerogative of *individuals* within the church, nor of recipients of the sacrament to declare a baptism to be valid or invalid.

CRITERIA OF VALIDITY AND CRITERIA OF REGULARITY

However helpful and informative it may be to consider historical instances in the Scriptures, it is principally to explicit, verbal instructions that we must look in order to establish Biblical criteria. As a confessional church, we seek guidance from the Confessional Standards as reliable summaries of that which the Scriptures teach. The following criteria are determinative of *validity*, and *must* therefore be present in the administration of baptism: (By their very nature, extraordinary cases are those which do not follow the rule, but our concern is to set forth which criteria are those which Scripture specifies).

1. Administered in the most Holy Name of the Trinity: Father, Son and Holy Spirit (Matt. 28:19; *WCF* 2:3). This formula may be expressed occasionally in the name of Christ Jesus as mediatorial representative of the Trinity (for example, Acts 2:38).
2. With water (Matt. 3:11; 28:19; John 1:33; 3:5; L.C. 177). It may be noted that application of oil as symbolic of the Spirit is exemplified in Scripture.
3. Unto those who profess faith in the obedience unto Christ, or unto children of those professing faith in Christ. (Gen. 17:7-9; Acts 2:31-39; I Cor. 7:14; L.C. 155; W C F 28:4, 14:1,2, and especially 14:3 with regard to the nature of the faith required.)
4. Administered by a lawfully ordained minister of the Gospel (*WCF* 27:4; I Cor. 4:1; 11:23; Heb. 5:4; Rom. 15:8).

Besides these essential criteria which determine the *validity* of the baptism, other conditions *should* be met for the baptism to be regarded as *proper* or *regular*. Although not exhaustive, the following list include those elements which *should* be present in the administration of baptism for it to be regarded as regular or proper:

1. Within the bounds of a body bearing the marks of a true church of Jesus Christ. (Matt. 28:19-20; I Cor. 1:2; 12:12-13; Eph. 4:11-13)
2. By sprinkling or pouring. (Isaiah 52:15; Acts 2:17; Eph. 5:26; Hebrews 9:18-23; 10:22; 12:24; *WCF* 28:3)
3. Only once to be administered to each person. (*WCF* 28:7)

THE BURDEN OF INVESTIGATING PREVIOUS BAPTISMS

A session which wishes to carry out its God-given responsibilities with sensitivity and conscientiousness may find the task of investigating previous baptisms a heavy and, at times, an impracticable one. As noted in the aforementioned report adopted by the 159th General Synod of the RPCES, "The process of investigation through the dim past, searching out such things as faith or the lack of it in deceased priest or parents, will

convince one that only God knows the heart. Dr. Buswell wisely wrote . . . 'The value of participation depends wholly upon its institution by Christ, and not in the slightest degree upon the human channel by which it is administered.' If we are not careful, none of us will know for sure if we have been baptized. Likewise, if our salvation rested on the quality of our faith rather than faith's perfect object, we could not truly know if we are saved . . . God has not left us in such confusing positions. We can know we are saved and we can know we are baptized." Recognizing that the Church of Rome is no true Church, yet the RPC,ES report continued:

If a baptism comes from within a Christian tradition where the Trinity is understood and Jesus is accepted as the One Who came in the flesh and where He is designated the Savior, we urge acceptance of that baptism as valid. Thus, we reject outrightly the baptism of cults who stand outside the stream of catholic history. There is a distinct difference between contrived imitations and Roman distortions. . . . We express our firm outrage that so many of its (Roman Catholic) communicants have been taught to trust in the sacraments themselves and to give lip-service to the atoning sacrifice of the Savior. The truth of God has been slighted, but the enemy of God has not had a thorough victory.

RECOMMENDATIONS

- I. That the Assembly recognize baptism as *valid* when the following four elements are present in the administration:
 1. In the Name of the Trinity (as this term is defined in *WCF* 2:13): Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
 2. With water.
 3. Unto those *professing* faith in Jesus Christ, or unto children of *professing* believers, even if not then accompanied by *possession* of faith (which always remains a matter known to God alone).
 4. By a duly ordained minister of the Gospel.
- II. That the Assembly recognize baptism as *regularly* and *properly* administered when the following elements are present, in addition to the elements determinative of validity (Recommendation I):
 1. Within the bounds of a body bearing the marks of a true church of Jesus Christ.
 2. By sprinkling or pouring.
 3. Administered only once to each person.
- III. That the Assembly respond to the questions from Grace Presbytery (*Minutes*, Tenth General Assembly, p. 101f) as follows:
 1. (Question 1) Are the recipients of so-called baptism by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?
Answer: Baptism is to be regarded as valid if the criteria for validity (Recommendation I) were satisfied, regardless of the intent or understanding of the administrator or administering church.
 2. (Questions 2 and 3) Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism proper recipients of a Christian baptism? Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were not professing believers at the time they presented themselves for baptism) proper recipients of Christian baptism?
Answer: No valid baptism took place previously if the criteria for a valid baptism and specifically recommendation I-3 were not met. Christian baptism would be proper, therefore, upon profession of faith.
 3. (Question 4) Are those presented by parents for "christening" proper recipients for Christian baptism?
Answer: When parents present their child for "christening", they should be instructed that christening is an inappropriate and unbiblical term for Christian baptism. However, if the "christening" was previously administered, and if it met the criteria for validity (Recommendation I), this constituted Christian baptism and should be regarded as valid.
- IV. That the Assembly respond to the questions from Western Carolinas Presbytery (*Minutes*, Tenth General Assembly, p. 99f) as follows:
 1. (Question 1) May infant baptism be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where the formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?
Answer: (This answer is that recommended by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business of the Tenth Assembly) Ordinarily, infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO* 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church session, with proper

notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.

2. (Question 2) May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith, but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?

Answer: (This answer is that recommended by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business of the Tenth Assembly). Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation. (*WCF* 28:1; admission into membership.)

3. (Question 3) May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been "christened" or baptised in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer? Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.

Answer: If it can be established that the parents were professing believers at the time of the baptism of the child, the baptism or "christening" is to be regarded as valid. See Recommendation III-2,3.

J.G. THOMPSON

(See 12-10, p. 77, for the recommendations as adopted by the General Assembly.)

Appendices to the Report on the Validity of Certain Baptisms

1. The Action of the General Assembly, Old School, of 1845, (*Minutes*, 1845, pages 34-37).

The Committee appointed to draw up a minute expressive of the views of the Assembly, presented a report, which was read and adopted, and is as follows, viz.

"The Committee appointed to prepare a minute expressive of the view of this Assembly, in returning a negative to Overture No. 6, leave to report.

"The question presented to this Assembly by Overture from the Presbytery of Ohio, 'Is Baptism in the Church of Rome Valid?' is one of a very grave character, and of deep practical importance. The answer to it must involve principles vital to the peace, the purity, and the stability of the church of God.

"After a full discussion carried through several days, this Assembly has decided, by a nearly unanimous vote, that baptism so administered, is not invalid.

"Because, since baptism is an ordinance established by Christ in his Church, (*Form of Gov.*, chap. vii; Matt. xxviii. 19, 20,) and is to be administered only by a minister of Christ, duly called and ordained to be a steward of the mysteries of God, (*Directory*, chap. viii, sec. 1.) it follows that no rite administered by one who is not himself a duly ordained minister of the true Church of God visible, can be regarded as an ordinance of Christ, whatever be the name by which it is called, whatever the form employed in its administration. The so-called priest of the Romish communion are not ministers of Christ, for they are commissioned as agents of the papal hierarchy, which is not a Church of Christ, but the Man of Sin, apostate from the truth, the enemy of righteousness and of God. She has long lain under the curse of God, who has called his people to come out from her, that they be not partakers of her plagues.

"It is the unanimous opinion of all the Reformed churches, that the whole papal body, though once a branch of the visible church, has long since become utterly corrupt, and hopelessly apostate. It was a conviction of this which led to the reformation, and the complete separation of the reformed body from the papal communion. Luther and his coadjutors, being duly ordained presbyters at the time when they left the Romish communion, which then, though fearfully corrupt, was the only visible church in the countries of their abode, were fully authorized by the word of God, to ordain successors in the ministry, and so to extend and perpetuate the Reformed churches as true churches of Christ: while the contumacious adherence of Rome to her corruptions, as shown in the decisions of the Council of Trent, (which she adopts as authoritative,) cuts her off from the visible Church of Christ, as heretical and unsound. This was the opinion of the Reformers, and it is the doctrine of the Reformed churches to this day. In entire accordance to this is the decision of the General Assembly of our Church, passed in 1835. (See *Minutes of General Assembly*, vol. 8, p. 33) declaring the Church of Rome to be an apostate body.

"The decision by the Assembly of 1835 renders the return of a negative to the inquiry proposed by the Presbytery of Ohio indispensable on the ground of consistency; unless we be prepared to admit, in direct contradiction to the standards of the Presbyterian Church, that baptism is not an ordinance established by Christ in his Church exclusively and that it may be administered by an agent of the Man of Sin, an emissary of the prince of darkness; that it may be administered in sport or in blasphemy, and yet be valid as though administered by a duly commissioned steward of the mysteries of God.

"Nor can it be urged that the papal hierarchy is improving in her character, and gradually approximating to the scriptural standard. She claims to be infallible; her dogmas she promulgates as the doctrines of heaven; and she pronounces her heaviest anathema against any and every man who questions her authority, and refuses to bow to her decisions. She cannot recede from the ground she has assumed. She has adopted as her own, the decisions of the Council of Trent, which degrade the word of God; which claim equal authority for the Apocrypha as for the New Testament; and which declare the sense held and taught by holy mother church, on the authority of tradition and of the Fathers, to be the true and only sense of Scripture. All who deny this position, or who question her authority, she denounces with the bitterest curses.

"She thus perverts the truth of God; she rejects the doctrine of justification by faith; she substitutes human merit for the righteousness of Christ; and self-inflicted punishment for gospel repentance: She proclaims her so-called baptism, to be regeneration, and the reception of the consecrated wafer in the eucharist, to be the receiving of Christ himself, the source and fountain of grace, and with him all the grace he can impart. Is this the truth? Is reliance on this system, true religion? Can, then, the papal body be a Church?

"The Church, (i.e. the church visible,) as defined in our standards, is the whole body of those persons, together with their children, who make profession of the holy religion of Christ, and of submission to his laws. (*Form of Gov.* chap. ii, sec. 2) As certainly then, as the dogmas and practices of papal Rome are not the holy religion of Christ, must it be conceded, that the papal body is not a Church of Christ at all; and if not, then her agents, be they styled priest, bishops, archbishops, cardinals or pope, are not ministers of Christ in any sense; for they have no connection with his true visible Church; and not being true ministers of Christ, they have no power to administer Christian ordinances, and the rite they call baptism, is not, in any sense, to be regarded as valid Christian Baptism.

"Further, by the perverted meaning they affix, and the superstitious rites they have superadded to the ceremonies they perform under the name of baptism and the eucharist, the symbolical nature and true design of both the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper are lost sight of and utterly destroyed,—so that, could we by any possibility assign to her the name of a church, she would still be a church without the two grand ordinances of the gospel: she neither administers Christian baptism, nor celebrates the supper of our Lord.

"Moreover, since, by the 11th canon of the Council of Trent, she declares the efficacy of her ordinances to depend upon the intention of the administrator, no man can know with certainty that her form of administration in any ordinance is not a mere mockery: no consistent papist can be certain that he has been duly baptized, or that he has received the veritable eucharist: he cannot know, that the priest who officiates at his altar is a true priest, nor that there is actually any one true priest, or any one prelate rightly consecrated in the whole papal communion. The papal hierarchy has by her own solemn act shrouded all her doings in uncertainty, and enveloped all her rites in hopeless obscurity. Even on this ground alone, the validity of her baptism might safely be denied.

"Nor is the fact that instances now and then occur of apparent piety in the members of her communion, and of intelligence, zeal, and conscientiousness in some of her priests, any ground of objection against the position here taken by this Assembly. The virtues of individuals do not purify the body of which they are members. We are to judge of the character of a body claiming to be a church of Christ,—not by the opinions or practices of its individual members, but by its standards and its allowed practices. Bound as he is by the authority of his church,—and that on pain of her heaviest malediction,—to understand the Scriptures only in the sense in which his church understands and explains them, a consistent papist cannot receive or hold the true religion, or the doctrines of grace. If he does, he must either renounce the papacy, or hypocritically conceal his true sentiments, or he must prepare to brave the thunders of her wrath. True religion and an intelligent adherence to papal Rome are utterly incompatible and impossible. The Church and the papacy are the repelling poles of the moral system.

"Difficulties may possibly arise in individual cases. It may not be easy at all times to say whether an applicant for admission into the Church of Christ has, or has not been baptized: whether he has been christened by a popish pastor or not. In all such doubtful cases the session of a church must act according to the light before them. But it is safer and more conducive to peace and edification, to embrace a well established principle for our guidance, and act upon it firmly in the fear of God, leaving all consequences with him than to suffer ourselves, without any fixed principles, to be at the mercy of circumstances.

"While some other churches may hesitate to carry out fully the principles of the Reformation, in wholly repudiating popish baptism, as well as the popish mass, we, as Presbyterians, feel bound to act on the principle laid down by our Assembly, so long ago as 1790, (see *Digest*, pp. 94, 95,) that, so long as a body is by us recognized as a true church, are her ordinances to be deemed valid, and no longer.

"In 1835 the Assembly declared the papacy to be apostate from Christ, and no true church. As we do not recognize her as a portion of the visible Church of Christ, we cannot, consistently, view her priesthood as other

than usurpers of the sacred functions of the ministry, her ordinances as unscriptural, and her baptism as totally invalid."

2. The central portion of the report relating to Roman Catholic and Unitarian baptism (*Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., 1871, p. 30*).

Our Church has always held, agreeably to the Scripture, that the administration of baptism may present irregularities or imperfections which are not to be approved, but the sacrament may still have substantial validity. It is plain from Scripture, that baptism has by the Lord Jesus Christ been given to His true visible Church catholic (see Matt. XXVIII, 19, 20; Acts ii, 41, 42; I. Cor. xii, 13; Book of Government, Chap. VII; Directory for Worship, Chap. VII, Sec. 1), and cannot be out of her pale. The administration of this sacrament may be in two ways invalidated; either by the apostasy of the body wherein it is exercised, so that this society is no true part of Christ's visible Church; or by the utter change of corruption of the element and doctrine of the sacrament. And our Assemblies have correctly held, that the form called by the Popish communion "Christian baptism" has ceased, for both reasons, to be valid; because that society is declared in Scripture to be antichrist, and Babylon, and apostate, out of which the Lord requireth His "people to come, that they may not be partakers of her plagues;" and because she hath, with superstitious design, substituted a mixed element in place of water, which Christ ordained to be used as the emblem, and hath utterly corrupted the doctrine of holy baptism into an incantation working *ex opere operato*.

In other societies, as the Unitarian, their rites may have due regularity of outward form, and yet be no valid baptism, because their bodies are not true parts of Christ's visible Church. The validity of such cases therefore depends upon the claim of the communion in which they are administered to be true churches of Jesus Christ. But the scriptural mark of a true church is its holding forth the Word of God. (See Rom. iii. 2; I Tim. iii. 15; *Book of Government, Chap. II, Sec. II; Confession of Faith, Chap. XXV, Sec. III.*)

In view of the fact that several churches hold grave errors in connection with much saving truth, and that perhaps no church receives in everything the exact mind of the Spirit, it may be asked with what degree of strictness or liberality this mark of a true visible Church is to be applied. It seems to us consonant with the Scriptures and the judgment of charity to answer, that so long as any communion so retains the essential truths of God's Word and the aids of the Holy Ghost as to save souls by its ministrations, it shall be held a true, though imperfect, member of His visible body. Though it may omit or impugn some principles which we have received from God, and may even deny to our ordinances all recognition, and to our communion all church character, yet we may not imitate its uncharitableness; so long as Christ visibly entrusts it with His saving Word and Spirit, we are bound to recognize it as His visible body, notwithstanding its errors, and to pray for its attainment of a more peaceable unity in the bonds of the truth. But in judging the tendency of its ordinances to save souls, it is obviously proper that we shall estimate those ministrations as a consistent whole, as set forth by this communication. If their only tendency as a whole, taken as it expounds them to its members, is destructive to souls, then we cannot admit that it is a pillar and ground of saving truth, merely because of some disjointed fragments of the gospel verities, mixed with heresies which, if heartily accepted by the people as taught, must be fatal to souls; or because a few persons, through the special teaching of God's Spirit, leading them to select the spiritual meat and reject the poison, actually find Christ under those ministrations; for the proper function of a visible Church is instrumentally to communicate to its disciples spiritual discernment, and not to presuppose it; and the happy escape of these souls from damnable error is due to the special grace of God shielding them against the regular effect of these ministrations, rather than employing and blessing them. If this rule of judgment be denied, then might a valid church character possibly be established for an association of infidels investigating parts of God's Word only for purposes of cavil, since the Almighty Spirit might, against these purposes, employ those parts of the Word to awaken and convert some member.

APPENDIX P

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS
As Amended by the Eleventh General Assembly**I. Organization of a General Assembly's Meeting**

1-1 The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

1-2 The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

1-3 The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

1-4 If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

1-5 As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

II. The Moderator

2-1 The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

2-2 The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

III. The Stated Clerk

3-1 The Stated Clerk shall be elected in connection with the annual report of the Committee on Administration which shall present a nomination. It is understood that further nominations are in order. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

3-2 The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the *Book of Church Order* and by the Standing Rules of the Assembly, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall administer these duties under supervision of the Committee on Administration.

3-3 The Stated Clerk shall prepare and distribute, with the cooperation of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, a *Handbook for Commissioners* prior to the meeting of the Assembly to all commissioners. This *Handbook* shall be mailed so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly. Items received too late for inclusion in the *Handbook* shall be mailed to commissioners in the form of a supplement, if possible, or be distributed to them at the time of registration.

3-4 The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and refer each item to the proper Committee. If the Clerk has questions regarding reference, he is to consult with the Committee on Judicial Business before making reference.

3-5 The Stated Clerk shall keep the *Minutes* of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the agencies of the Assembly, and give certified extracts there from when the business of the Assembly requires. He shall prepare and supervise the printing of the *Minutes* in cooperation with the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. The costs shall be borne by the General Assembly.

3-6 The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office, shall have the privilege of the floor to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the Moderator, the Coordinators, Chairmen of Assembly Committees (or their designated representatives), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.

3-7 The Stated Clerk shall be an *ex officio* member of the Committee on InterChurch Relations, and shall serve as a member of, or an advisory member of, any such other committees as the General Assembly may direct.

3-8 The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly, and shall be assisted in this by assistant parliamentarian(s) as appointed by the Moderator.

IV. The Assembly Arrangements

4-1 A brief worship service shall be included in each morning session.

4-2 The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session, and during the day as may be necessary, shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day.

V. Communications and Overtures

5-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which cannot be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

5-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

5-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

5-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

5-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all complaints, appeals, or references from lower courts. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the *Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

5-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Judicial Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the Committee. No overture requiring reference to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

5-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the *Handbook* for the next meeting of the General Assembly. Overtures received after the *Handbook* is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the *Commissioners Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive 2/3 vote of the assembled commissioners.

5-8 No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

VI. Reports to the General Assembly

6-1 The Board of Directors, the Permanent Committees, Ad Interim Committees, and all other agencies of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners by the Clerk.

6-2 Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business for its recommendation.

VII. New Business

7-1 Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

7-2 New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

7-3 All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners.

7-4 The Committee on Judicial Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

7-5 The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

7-6 The Committee on Judicial Business shall serve as a Constitutional Committee. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Judicial Business for consideration.

7-7 The Committee on Judicial Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

VIII. Committee of Commissioners

8-1 All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of The Committee on Review and Control and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Committees	Reports of	Overtures, Resolutions or Communications
1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education & Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Judicial Business	Committee	Touching Constitution
9. Mission to North Am.	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the World	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven

8-2 Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the Presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these Committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the Committees, the Presbytery may select the Committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on Permanent Committees or Sub-Committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

8-3 The Conveners of the Committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

8-4 The Committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the *Handbook*.

8-5 The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

1. At the proper time each Committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
2. Each Committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.

Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the Committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the Committee, this must be presented in writing. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee. The Chairman and representatives of the Permanent Committee, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the Permanent Committee, Coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report. The

Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

8-6 The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

1. A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
2. A statement of the issues discussed.
3. A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or Committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
4. A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
5. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
6. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
7. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
8. A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.

8-7 The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the Permanent Committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the *Handbook* shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the Permanent Committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the Permanent Committee's report.

8-8 Minutes of the Permanent Committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

8-9 Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

8-10 Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship.

8-11 The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

1. Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
2. Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
3. Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
4. Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
5. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

8-12 No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

8-13 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING MINUTES OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - a. The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
 - b. The name of the Committee;
 - c. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - d. The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;

- e. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
 - f. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - a. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 - b. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
 - c. The Minutes should record the actions of the Committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
 5. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
 6. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
 7. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
 8. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
 9. A copy of the *Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes* should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
 10. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

8-14 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING COMMITTEE MINUTES

1. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
 - a. The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
 - b. The Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees* of the General Assembly, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - c. Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners.
3. The Committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
4. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - a. **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - b. **Exceptions:** violations, of the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly* and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the Permanent Committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the Permanent Committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the Committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.
6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - a. Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 - b. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its *Minutes*, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 - c. The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
 - (1) That the Minutes of the Committee of be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
 - (2) That the Minutes of the Committee of be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).
7. The Permanent Committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
8. Reports to the Assembly from the Permanent Committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the Past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee.

IX. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

9-1 It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 40-1)

9-2 In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

9-3 The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.

9-4 The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.

9-5 A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.

9-6 The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff. and as set forth in this chapter.

9-7 The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

9-8 The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
5. A list of members present.

9-9 The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 8-11.

9-10 No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

9-11 Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.

1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all the minutes that are to be reviewed.

2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

9-12 The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is in substance an exception (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly.

9-13 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 - a. the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see *BCO* 40-2),
 - b. the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes*, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - c. appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
3. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - a. Notations: typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - b. Exceptions: violations of the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes* and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
4. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
5. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - a. Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 - b. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 - c. The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery, the following forms being examples:
 - (1) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of be approved without exception (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
 - (2) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of be approved with the exceptions noted. (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
6. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
7. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations

concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

9-14 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. The Minutes of Presbytery shall be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
2. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten, or reproduced from typewritten masters.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - a. The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
 - b. The name of the Presbytery;
 - c. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - d. The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
 - e. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
 - f. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
 - g. Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - a. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
 - b. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 - c. The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
5. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
6. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:
 - a. The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
 - b. When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 - c. The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
 - d. When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only informality in the proceedings is in the debate.
 - e. Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes.

Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.

7. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
8. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
 - a. A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
 - b. A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
 - c. A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - d. A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - e. An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.
9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. If a Presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-11 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.
10. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes* and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

X. Assembly Expenses

10-1 The expenses of the following Permanent Committees shall be borne by that particular Committee:

- (1) Administration
- (2) Christian Education and Publications
- (3) Mission to North America
- (4) Mission to the World
- (5) PCA Foundation
- (6) Trustees of Insurance, Annuities and Relief Fund

10-2 The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

10-3 All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts.

XI. Parliamentary Procedure

11-1 Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Revised Robert's Rules of Order* shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

11-2 The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

11-3 Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

1. The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
2. The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
3. Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted.
(The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
4. When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

11-4 Procedure in debating a question:

1. The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
2. The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
3. No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
4. Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly:

"Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

5. Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

11-5 Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions

1. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the report of the commission including its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
2. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the report.
3. Questions by commissioners of the General Assembly may then be directed to the Chairman of the commission (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, but such questions shall be limited strictly to the information supplied in the report.
4. No part of the report of the commission shall be amended by the Assembly.
5. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
6. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to *BCO* 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.
7. If the recommendation is not adopted, the Assembly must then by motion refer the matter back to the same commission or to another or become a court itself to hear and try the case.

11-6 Special Provisions

1. The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.
2. All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

XII. Election of Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly

12-1 The Assembly's Nominating Committee as provided for in *BCO*, 14-1, shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the *Commissioner's Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.

12-2 Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

12-3 The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by use of standing vote, or by use of ballots provided by the Stated Clerk's office.

XIII. Amendment or Suspension of Rules

The Rules of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of the total enrollment of Commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

ADDENDUM TO THE RULES

(Clerk's Note: The following Guidelines were adopted by the Twelfth General Assembly, but were not made a part of the Rules for Assembly Operations. They are included here as an Addendum to the Rules at the request of the Committee on Judicial Business.)

The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints (Adopted in 12-16, p. 93)

1. The General Assembly finds the complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.

4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;
 - b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO 32-12*.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court's decision.
17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Fact(s)
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)

This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.

The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Appeals

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each party for oral argument.
7. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective, and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
22. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - c. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the appellant and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

APPENDIX Q

**BYLAWS
OF
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)
As Amended by the Twelfth General Assembly**

ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.

Section 1. The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Section 2. The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION

Section 1. The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order*(14-2)(See Article VI). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly.

Section 2. The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Committee on Administration to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

Section 3. Special meetings of the General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

Section 4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

Section 5. The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

Section 6. Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

ARTICLE III. OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk, the Business Administrator-treasurer, and such assistant clerks and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Committee on Administration. The officers, with exception of the assistant clerks or assistant treasurers, shall be elected by the General Assembly as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules for Assembly Operation. In the event that the Stated Clerk or the Business Administrator is unable to act, the Committee on Administration shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Clerk or a provisional Business Administrator to serve until a regular Clerk or Business Administrator may be elected by the next General Assembly.

Section 2. The Moderator shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules of Assembly Operation. The Moderator, unless specifically authorized by the General Assembly, shall have no authority to and shall not be expected to perform any functions for the Corporation other than those specifically set forth in these Bylaws or those set forth in the *Book of Church Order*, and the Rules for Assembly Operations.

Section 3. The Clerk shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and Rules of Assembly Operation. He shall be immediately responsible to the Committee on Administration. The Clerk shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these Bylaws, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Clerk, and such duties as may be assigned by the Moderator, the Committee on Administration, or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 4. The Business Administrator-treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of these funds in the custody, but by means of monthly reports from the other Committees of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare, or have prepared, such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Business Administrator-treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.

Section 1. The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees. The Permanent Committees (CEP, COA, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain Agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and PCA Foundation. Special committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Judicial Business Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries and Theological Examining Committee.

1. Permanent committees may appoint sub-committees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Membership of sub-committees may include men not elected to the Permanent Committee, provided the sub-committee chairman is a Permanent Committee member.
 - b. All policies and procedures of a sub-committee must be approved by the Permanent Committee prior to implementation.
 - c. The staff of a sub-committee is controlled by the Permanent Committee through its coordinator.
 - d. A sub-committee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
2. Each Agency shall relate to one of the four Permanent Committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the *BCO/Assembly Bylaws* for the election of Permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for reelection, and balancer of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to Agency Bylaws.
 - b. The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency shall be an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.
 - c. The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. In the case of Covenant Theological Seminary, the Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall attend the meetings of the Board at the Board's invitation. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.
 - d. The relationship of the Agency to the Permanent Committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that Agency.
 - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each Agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that Agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
3. The Special Committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Committee on Administration.

Section 2. The Power and authority of the Permanent Committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by direction of the General Assembly.

Section 3 The Permanent Committees and Agencies shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff. The budget for each Permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Committee on Administration which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each Permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by COA may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular Permanent Committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper Committee. There shall be no

equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

(Clerk's Note: The following explanatory action was adopted by the Eleventh General Assembly:

The Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds is concerned that in future years, the intent of this PLAN for GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION may be lost, and the Board's ability to carry out its fiduciary responsibilities on behalf of its participants may be compromised. Accordingly, the Board, in reliance upon assurances from the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries (PSCSM), understands that with respect to the Boards of Trustees for Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, the PCA Foundation, and the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds:

1. That financial coordination and independent evaluation of the Boards' proposed budgets by the Committee on Administration is for "audit purposes only" (PSCSM language).
2. That in the event the Committee on Administration disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Boards, in whole or any item thereof, that the General Assembly may adopt either the Board's budget or the Committee on Administration's recommended changes by simple majority.
3. That the requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Committee on Administration, initiated on the floor of the Assembly.
4. That under the Chart of Committees and Agencies, Financial Coordination is to the Assembly from the Boards, and to the Boards from the Assembly, and further that the Committee on Administration is a "filter upward" (PSCSM language), and that the Committee on Administration has no downward authority.)

Section 4. Each Permanent Committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its Committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the Committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all Committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Permanent Committee shall not be required to be given.

Section 5. Special meetings of the Permanent Committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the Committee, or by a majority of the Committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the Committee to each Committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a Committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.

Section 6. A majority of a Permanent Committee shall constitute a quorum.

Section 7. The Chairman and the Secretary of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the first meeting of the Committee following the General Assembly. The election of the Chairman and Secretary shall not take place until after 10 days notice of the proposed meeting has been given to all newly nominated members and all continuing members. The incumbent Chairman and Secretary shall continue to serve until their successors have been elected and assume their duties. In the event that the Chairman is rotated off of a Committee, the Moderator of the General Assembly shall name a Convener of the Committee, who shall preside over the Committee until a Chairman is elected and assume his duties.

Section 8. In the event any administrative personnel employed by a Committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such Committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

Section 9. The Individual Permanent Committees

A. The Committee on Administration.

1. The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other Permanent Committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Committee on Administration, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.
2. The Committee on Administration shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the Committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the Committee,

other than that which shall be included in the *Commissioner's Handbook* for the General Assembly.

B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

D. The Committee on Mission to the World

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

E. The Judicial Business Committee

There shall be a Judicial Business Committee composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder. The Judicial Business Committee shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration.

The Subcommittee on Judicial Business shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as subcommittee of the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee will make direct report to each Assembly.

F. Other Committees

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

The membership of other permanent committees, or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: to wit, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees, or permanent subcommittees, or other shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11.

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Committee on Administration as per *BCO* 14-1-12. Employees of the Assembly's committees, or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee, or agency, which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

G. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its committees, or agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church. The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in the *BCO* 14-1, except that the number of classes and lengths of terms may vary.

1. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in

ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year interval. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.

H. Exceptions

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for those agencies not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

Section 10. Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund.

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees," shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the retirement relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Funds for ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," and the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be ten (10) in number, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

ARTICLE V. FISCAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from July 1 through June 30 of each year, commencing July 1, 1984. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Committee on Administration, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the agencies' financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

Section 2. All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the Permanent Committees by resolution may select.

Section 3. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Committee on Administration shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the Permanent Committees shall be signed by such representative of the Committee as the Committee by resolution shall designate.

ARTICLE VI. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is composed of: the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* as adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.

ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS

These Bylaws may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

PART V

ABORTION	12-36, III, 10, p. 105
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE STUDYING BAPTISM	12-10, p. 75; 12-51, p. 116; p. 404
ADJOURNMENT	12-100, p. 210
ADMINISTRATION	
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-90, p. 182
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 240
Report	Appendix C, p. 226
ARCHIVES	12-90, III, 20, p. 185
BAPTISM — SEE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE	
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	12-31, p. 100
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	Appendix B, p. 221
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted	12-14, p. 82
Amendments Proposed	12-95, p. 193
BUDGETS — APPENDIX C	
Administration	p. 240
Christian Education	p. 242
Covenant College	p. 244
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 245
Insurance and Annuities	p. 246
Mission to North America	p. 247
Mission to the World	p. 247
PCA Foundation	p. 248
Ridge Haven	p. 250
Stewardship	p. 240
BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES	12-10, p. 67
Ad-Interim Committee Studying Baptism	p. 75
Administration	p. 67
Christian Education	p. 70
Interchurch relations	p. 70
Judicial Business	p. 70
Mission to North America	p. 75
BYLAWS	Appendix Q, p. 429
Amendments to	20-90, III, 28, p. 187
CHAPLAINS MANUAL	Appendix J, p. 326
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-36, p. 104
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 242
Report	Appendix D, p. 251
CHURCH-STATE RELATIONS	12-90, III, 22, 23, p. 187
COMMUNICATIONS	12-10, p. 38
COMPLAINTS — SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES	pp. 137-141, 143, 165
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS	
MTW — New	12-29, III, 8, p. 97
COVENANT COLLEGE	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 244
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-21, p. 93
Board Report	Appendix E, p. 259

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Budget	Appendix C, p. 245
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-77, p. 154
Board Report	Appendix F, p. 264

DIRECTORY FOR WORSHIP	12-1, p. 20
-----------------------------	-------------

ELECTION OF

Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks	12-5, p. 37
Coordinators	
COA	12-90, III, 2, p. 183
CE/P	12-36, III, 4, p. 105
MNA	12-67, III, 13, p. 151
MTW	12-29, III, 3, p. 96
Moderator	12-4, p. 37
Stated Clerk	12-90, III, 3, p. 183

ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS	12-3, p. 20
-----------------------------------	-------------

EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS	12-101, p. 210
-----------------------------	----------------

FRATERNAL DELEGATES	12-23, p. 95
---------------------------	--------------

INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES

Audit	
Board of Trustees Report	Appendix G, p. 266
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-44, p. 111

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Committee of Commissioners Report	12-39, p. 108
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 285

JOINING AND RECEIVING	12-39, III, 4, p. 109
-----------------------------	-----------------------

JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Committee of Commissioners Report	12-53, p. 116
Constitutional Responses	12-73, p. 153
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix I, p. 287

JUDICIAL CASES

Case 1: Wuckovich vs. Central Carolina	12-80, p. 157
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 6, p. 121
Adjudicated	12-80, p. 158
Minutes	12-80, p. 159
Case 2: Toms and Thompson vs. Central Florida	12-81, p. 161
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 7, p. 121
Adjudicated	12-81, p. 162
Minutes	12-81, p. 163
Case 6: Gardner vs. North Georgia	12-82, p. 163
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 10, p. 122
Adjudicated	12-82, p. 164
Minutes	12-82, p. 165
Case 4: Bogue et al. vs. Ascension	12-83, p. 169
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 9, p. 121
Adjudicated	12-83, p. 171
Minutes	12-83, p. 173
Case 5: Peterson et al. vs. Ascension	12-83, p. 172
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 9, p. 121
Adjudicated	12-83, p. 172
Minutes	12-83, p. 173
Case 7: Faith Presbyterian Session et al. vs. Ascension	12-83, p. 166
Commission Elected	12-53, II, B, 9, p. 121
Adjudicated	12-83, p. 167
Minutes	12-83, p. 173

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Committee of Commissioners Report	12-67, p. 149
---	---------------

Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 247
Report	Appendix J, p. 316
MISSION TO THE WORLD	
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-29, p. 96
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 247
Report	Appendix K, p. 336
MODERATOR	
Election and Installation	12-4, p. 37; 12-7, p. 37
Retiring Moderator	12-8, p. 38
NEW CHURCHES	12-6, p. 37
NOMINATING COMMITTEE	
Elections	12-59, p. 145
Report	Appendix L, p. 380
NUCLEAR ARMAMENT AND DETERRENCE	12-36, III, 9, p. 105
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH	
Constitutional Votes	12-14, p. 83
Invitation	12-14, p. 82
OVERTURES REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON	
Bills and Overtures	12-10, p. 41
Committee on Administration	12-10, p. 38
Judicial Business	12-10, p. 46
Mission to North America	12-10, p. 61
Mission to the World	12-10, p. 65
PCA FOUNDATION	
Board Report	Appendix M, p. 399
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 248
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-45, p. 114
PRESBYTERY ROLLS	12-3, p. 20
PROTEST	12-84, p. 180
PROGRAM PRESENTATIONS	
Christian Education and Publications	12-50, p. 116
Covenant College	12-20, p. 93
Covenant Theological Seminary	12-76, p. 154
Mission to North America	12-66, p. 149
Mission to the World	12-28, p. 96
Ridge Haven	12-42, p. 110
REFERENCES	12-10, p. 67
RECORDS MANAGEMENT	12-90, III, 20, p. 185
REPORTS	
Administration	
Committee of Commissioners	12-90, p. 182
Permanent Committee	Appendix C, p. 226
Bills and Overtures	
Committee of Commissioners	12-31, p. 100
Christian Education and Publications	
Committee of Commissioners	12-36, p. 104
Permanent Committee	Appendix D, p. 251
Covenant College	
Committee of Commissioners	12-21, p. 93
Board Report	Appendix E, p. 259
Covenant Theological Seminary	
Committee of Commissioners	12-77, p. 154
Board Report	Appendix F, p. 264

Insurance and Annuities	
Committee of Commissioners	12-44, p. 111
Board of Trustees	Appendix G, p. 266
Interchurch Relations	
Committee of Commissioners	12-39, p. 108
Permanent Committee	Appendix H, p. 285
Judicial Business	
Committee of Commissioners	12-53, p. 116
Permanent Committee	Appendix I, p. 287
Mission to North America	
Committee of Commissioners	12-67, p. 149
Permanent Committee	Appendix J, p. 316
Mission to the World	
Committee of Commissioners	12-29, p. 96
Permanent Committee	Appendix K, p. 336
Nominating Committee	
Committee of Commissioners	12-59, p. 145
Permanent Committee	Appendix L, p. 380
PCA Foundation	
Committee of Commissioners	12-45, p. 114
Board Report	Appendix M, p. 399
Review and Control	12-37, p. 108; 12-56, p. 144; 12-97, 194
Ridge Haven	
Committee of Commissioners	12-43, p. 110
Board Report	Appendix N, p. 402
Stated Clerk	12-6, p. 37; 12-10, p. 38
RESOLUTION OF THANKS	12-99, p. 209
RESOLUTIONS TO:	
Administration	12-10, p. 78
Bills and Overtures	12-10, p. 80
Judicial Business	12-10, p. 80
Mission to North America	12-10, p. 81
Mission to the World	12-10, p. 82
REVIEW AND CONTROL	
Committee of Commissioners Report	12-37, p. 108; 12-56, p. 144; 12-97, p. 194
RIDGE HAVEN	
Board of Directors	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 250
Report	Appendix N, p. 402
Committee of Commissioners report	12-43, p. 110
RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS	Appendix P, p. 417
THANKS COMMITTEE	
Appointed	12-17, p. 93
Report	12-99, p. 209
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH GIFT	12-36, III, 6, 8, p. 104
WORSHIP SERVICES	
Monday	12-1, p. 20
Tuesday	12-32, p. 104
Wednesday	12-62, p. 148
Thursday	12-69, p. 152
Friday	12-91, p. 192

